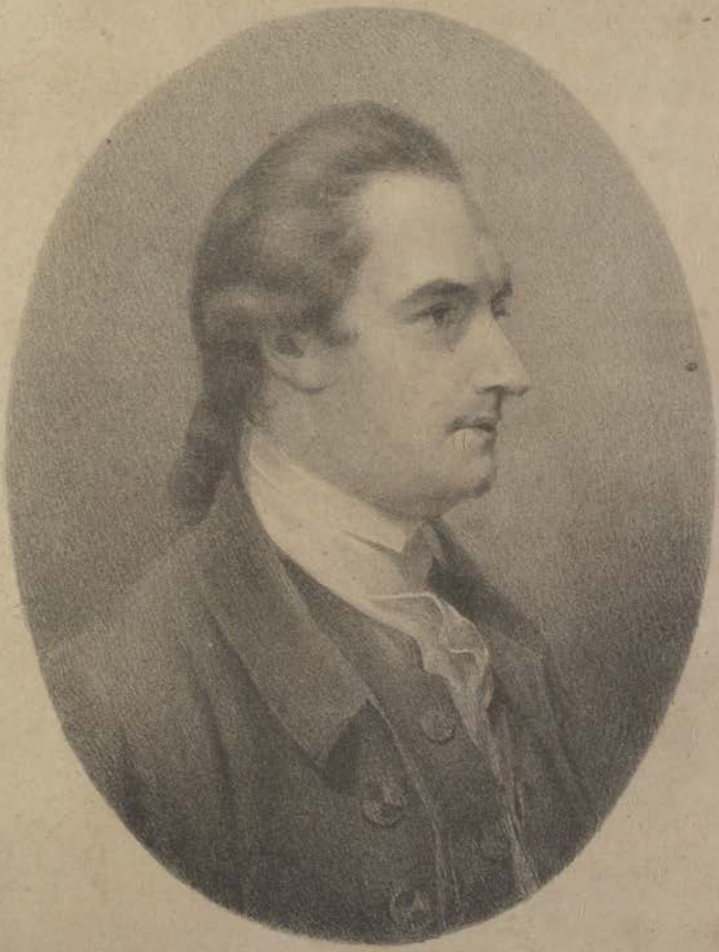
00093656

THE
ASIATIC SOCIETY OF BOMBAY
Town Hall, Bombay.

Digitized with financial assistance from the
Government of Maharashtra
on 18 July, 2018

ROYAL ASIATIC SOCIETY
BOMBAY BRANCH



SIR JOHN FENN, KNIGHT, M.A. F.A.S.

Born 26 Nov. 1739 Died 14 Feb. 1794

Walker Pinxit

Printed by C. Hullmandel

M. Gauci Lithog.

ORIGINAL LETTERS,

WRITTEN DURING THE REIGNS OF

HENRY VI. EDWARD IV. EDWARD V. RICHARD III. AND HENRY VII.

BY VARIOUS PERSONS OF RANK AND CONSEQUENCE;

CONTAINING

MANY CURIOUS ANECDOTES,

RELATIVE TO THAT TURBULENT AND BLOODY, BUT HITHERTO DARK, PERIOD OF OUR HISTORY; AND ELUCIDATING, NOT ONLY PUBLIC MATTERS OF STATE, BUT LIKEWISE THE PRIVATE MANNERS OF THE AGE;

DIGESTED IN CHRONOLOGICAL ORDER;

93656

WITH

NOTES, HISTORICAL AND EXPLANATORY;

AND AUTHENTICATED BY ENGRAVINGS OF AUTOGRAPHS, FAC-SIMILES, PAPER MARKS, AND SEALS.

BY THE LATE SIR JOHN FENN, KT. M.A. AND F.A.S.

mm.a-6

"Tempora mutantur."
"Litera scripta manet."

LIBRARY OF THE BOMBAY BRANCH OF THE ROYAL ASIATIC SOCIETY

IN FIVE VOLUMES.

VOL. V.

LONDON:
JOHN MURRAY, ALBEMARLE STREET.
MDCCCXXIII.

00093656

Original Letters,

WRITTEN

DURING THE REIGNS OF

HENRY VI. EDWARD IV. EDWARD V.

RICHARD III. and HENRY VII.

LONDON:
John Murray, Albemarle Street.
MDCCCXXIII.

LONDON:
PRINTED BY C. ROWORTH, BELL YARD,
TEMPLE BAR.

ADVERTISEMENT

CONTAINING

NOTICES OF THE LIFE

OF

SIR JOHN FENN.

BY WILLIAM FRERE,

SERJEANT AT LAW,

MASTER OF DOWNING COLLEGE, CAMBRIDGE.

ADVERTISEMENT.

THE Fifth Volume of the Original Letters came into my hands in the year 1814, at the decease of my aunt, Lady Fenn, the widow of the Editor. It was prepared for publication. The Editor's intention to publish was announced in the Preface to the third and fourth volumes in 1789, and had never been abandoned. It was suspended for some time by other engagements; and intercepted in February, 1794, by the sudden death of the Editor.

In the copy, as left prepared for the press, the original letters are transcribed almost entirely in the hand-writing of Mr. Dalton, now of Bury St. Edmunds; who was, at that time, commencing the profession of the law at East Dereham, and had been engaged also by Sir John Fenn, in transcribing many of those printed in the third and fourth volumes. The few letters in this volume which are not in Mr. Dalton's hand-writing, are in Sir John Fenn's, and all are revised and corrected by him. The originals of the fifth volume I have not been able to find. Some originals I have, which appear not to have been intended by Sir

John Fenn for publication. The originals of the former volumes were presented to the late King, and were deposited in His Majesty's Library.

The notes and the modern version were completed in Sir John's hand-writing: I have revised the whole, and corrected what appeared to me to be obvious mistakes, or inadvertencies; but I have been altogether very sparing in alteration. The very accurate information and judgment of the Editor in all matters of antiquarian research would leave little room for the exercise of that office, had I supposed myself to possess the requisite qualifications for undertaking it. With regard to the Notes, in particular, I wish to explain, that they are almost entirely those of the Editor. They furnish an illustration of the original letters, which the Editor, both from his general knowledge as an antiquary, and from his peculiar acquaintance with the subject and persons in question, was eminently qualified to supply. In great part of the task of revising, I have had the assistance, most obligingly afforded me, of one of the very first literary characters now living. This kind office, I regret to say, was interrupted by illness: while it was continued, I endeavoured to avail myself of the learned and ingenious suggestions which it produced. To name the gentleman to whom I have alluded would be advantageous to any work; but no mention of him that I could make would add to the reputation he enjoys: and I have not felt myself at liberty even to propose it to him; because in many instances I have retained passages in the notes of Sir John Fenn, which he recommended to omit; and for which, therefore, it would be improper that he should incur the least degree of responsibility. Some of the notes certainly

appear to me to add but little to the expressions of the text; and occasionally the paraphrase may seem even to detract from the spirit and force of the original.

For their insertion in their present state, the apology to the reader must be mine. And I have to plead, first, my great respect for the Editor himself, and a deference for his judgment, which makes me sincerely doubt my own, where they they do not coincide; and in the next place, a desire to preserve an uniformity between this and the preceding volumes, the notes to which appear open to the same observation which has been made, whether justly or unjustly, upon those contained in the present. Perhaps the study of antiquities has in itself, from the habitual attention which it occasions to accurate details and minute circumstances, a tendency to produce some contraction, if not of the mind, at least in the mode of observation and expression.

My near connection and early attachment to the Editor may also, perhaps, properly be stated to the public, as an excuse for offering to their attention some very brief notices of his life and character. He was united in marriage to the only sister of my father; and from my first recollections to my ninth year I passed a great part of my life under his roof, and (but that the affectionate care of my own father and mother left nothing for their children to seek elsewhere) looking up to my uncle and aunt as parents. By those still surviving, to whom the Editor was known, no apology will be required for the attempt: the performance of it will, I am conscious, require their candid and indulgent consideration.

To this slight sketch of the Editor's life, I shall prefix some observations of a near relation, who had a better

opportunity of forming an estimate of his character, and for whose opinion I have a great deference.

"Of his character this, I think, ought to be marked as memorable and useful (and particularly and generally useful, inasmuch as his example is of more easy imitation), I mean, with how few advantages he became the object of general respect and reverence in his native county, to a degree not surpassed by any man, however his superior in accidental advantages. With a moderate fortune, a family, though ancient in descent and name, now barely emerged from the obscurity into which it had fallen, with no connection which would give him consideration in the world, without eminently splendid or brilliant talents, by mere plain good sense, and by the means of those qualities which are more or less dependent on the will, by strict and scrupulous punctuality and veracity, by firmness of purpose, imperturbable temper, by a perfect manly simplicity of character and manner, he might fairly be considered to have rendered himself the model of that class of country gentlemen and magistrates to which he belonged. If it is to be observed, (as it often is,) that characters of this kind are becoming more rare in the present times; it may be accounted for, perhaps, by the consideration, that the basis of them (which consisted in an unenthusiastic religious sobriety of mind) is more frequently wanting in the present generation, than in that which has preceded it."

Several other causes have contributed, and are contributing, to produce this effect; the consequences of which appear likely to become very prejudicial to this country, both in a moral and political point, by reducing that valuable class, almost peculiar to ourselves, which formed the link of

connection between the higher and the lower orders, and added so much to the stability and excellence of both.--- Among these causes may be enumerated, the practice which has been adopted by different administrations for the last thirty or forty years, of transferring to the Peerage so large a proportion of those who were most eminent and respectable among country gentlemen, and thus rendering them in many points detached from their fellow-subjects of inferior rank; the increasing habit of resorting to the metropolis, or to bathing-places, or other places of temporary residence, where, upon the pretext of seeking improved or more refined society, we are in the habit of deserting the duties and responsibilities which belong to our actual station in life; the extensive transfer of landed property from long-established families, attached to the country and respected by the neighbourhood, as a point, on either side, of hereditary feeling, to the hands of those who have become suddenly wealthy; and who consider their estates only as what is called *an eligible investment*, from which they draw their income to some distant residence; or, if they ever occupy their country houses, live in them in a state insulated from all the feelings and opinions and habits of their inferiors who surround them.—Modern theorists and political economists think and speak of these things with indifference and even complacency. The great consolation which has been held out recently, in parliament and elsewhere, under the pressure of distress to the landed interest, has, in fact, amounted to this: "If you are obliged to sell your estates to pay your debts, others will be found ready to buy them." Yet, laying aside all consideration of personal sufferings and privations, will this country be the same

England that it has been, when transferred from the hands of proprietors, with whom their tenants and dependents have long been united by so many ties, to those of speculators, of whatever country or description, religious or moral, who divide their time between London, Brighton, Bath, and Cheltenham, and leave the whole controul of their estates to an attorney or agent?

While all these causes are combining to deprive us of our resident country gentlemen, those who feel attached to whatever is peculiarly English in Church and State, will perhaps take some interest in the imperfect representation that I am about to offer to their notice of one of the most valuable of that class. A long detail of the events of his life would not answer, either to the compiler or reader. In the following pages I propose only to throw together such brief notices, as may enable the public to form some idea of the character of a man, from his intrinsic merit most justly entitled to their respect, and from his connection with this work, as well as from his generally well-established reputation as an antiquary, entitled to occupy some portion of their consideration.

Sir John Fenn was born in Norwich, on the 26th day of November, 1739. The family of Fenn was ancient and honourable, and much connected with the county of Norfolk. An account of it by the Editor may be found in a note to page 334 of the third volume. From this family it is probable that he was descended; but it does not appear that the connection could be positively traced. Such of his ancestors, as could be ascertained, had been of the rank of gentry in the county of Norfolk: several of them had been in the clerical and medical professions: his father (who died when this, his only child, was an infant) had been

a member of the latter. His widow, though entirely devoted to this single object of maternal affection and solicitude, (which in her were of the strongest description imaginable,) conducted his education with uniform good sense and discretion. The proper return for this discharge of parental duty she experienced in the fullest manner: the attentions of her son were continued to her unremittingly to a very advanced age; and she had only to regret, that, before the close of a long protracted life, she survived him in whom all her affections were centered. My uncle was struck with the paralytic attack, which terminated his life, while in the act of paying his daily visit of duty and affection to his mother, and in her presence.

The vigor of intellect and strength of character, which distinguished the editor in after life, appear traceable from his earliest infancy. An account, written by himself, of "Early Thoughts, Observations and Studies," records the very first impressions upon his mind. He begins with speaking very distinctly of a recollection as far back as when he was two years old, and mentions anxious observations and inquiries respecting life and death, the ordinary phenomena of the heavens, and in particular the comet (of 1744) taking place as early as the age of four years, which might appear too trifling to detail: but these, as well as his accurate recollection of the principal events of the rebellion in 1745, I may be allowed to notice as characteristic traits of his intellect. A person of less accuracy might be supposed mistaken in mentioning acts of memory commencing so much before the usual period. Those who knew the extreme precision as well as the activity of his mind, will not hesitate to recognise in these circumstances an

indication of those faculties, in which he certainly afterwards particularly excelled.

Of his education, commencing at a small grammar school at Scarning, near Dereham, he gives the following account.

"I went to Mr. Brett's school at Michaelmas, 1748; when there, I always wanted reasons for what I was required to learn; but he never gave any to the little boys; and those boys of whom I inquired, I believe, could give me none; so I was left to the workings of my own mind. Every Saturday the master used to give out a subject for a theme to the great boys, and then expatiate upon it. I was always very attentive during this explanation, and used to treasure up what he said, though I was then only nine or ten years old; but I often wished myself a great boy, that I might attend his explanation and take notes as they did. Soon after I went, Mr. Brett ceased to take any new scholars, which occasioned my remaining at the bottom of the school, a circumstance which often gave me much vexation. I never, however, received a blow from him on any occasion, and never any task for a neglect of lessons or exercises, though he was reckoned a severe master."

After noticing several books that he met with at this period, he proceeds thus: "I will mention here a circumstance, which probably attends many boys of active and inquisitive minds, I mean a false modesty, which constantly prevented me from applying in my difficulties to those from whom I might have received proper information, and which, for several of my earlier years, deterred me from owning that I ever read any books except those which I read at school or with my mother; by these means I often lost much real and useful information, which would not only

have helped me forward then, but have early given me just notions of what I thus picked up by reading, without knowing how properly to apply. It is very important that children should acquire, at first, proper ideas from intelligent persons; for I am convinced that erroneous impressions, early implanted in the mind, are with the utmost difficulty removed, even at the time of life when the faculties are in their most improving state. Miss Elizabeth Shepherd, a relation of my father's, lived with my mother as her companion: she was an ingenious young woman, and fond of reading; but, about the year 1748, fell into a state of religious melancholy, and spent her whole time in reading, writing and praying. She was rigid in her fasts, and lived so abstemiously that she hurt her constitution, and being naturally of a delicate frame, a consumption soon put a period to her life. My curiosity was greatly excited by her behaviour, and I wished to know what so continually employed her pen, but without being able to satisfy myself. My former maid, who was a great favourite of her's, told me that she was writing good books and prayers, and that she would certainly go to heaven. This young woman's imagination was heated, and by misapplying passages in Scripture she bewildered herself, and, with the best intentions, was often committing absurdities. My mother had found her a pleasant and useful companion, had always been very kind to her, and esteemed her greatly; and now most sincerely lamented the state of her mind. She had made her promise, when she first took this turn of mind, that she would never speak to me on the subject of books or religion; a promise she most strictly observed, for her gratitude to my mother was unbounded. When she died,

in 1750, a little cupboard was opened, in which she had with great care and neatness deposited her writings, consisting of prayers, meditations on texts of Scripture, and letters of good advice to many of her acquaintanee; amongst them was a packet, dated 8th May, 1750, superscribed, 'a gift for Mr. John Fenn, a minor,' with a request added, that it should not be opened till I came of age. This request was complied with; and on the day that I completed my 21st year I opened it. It contained good advice, recommending a remembrance and observance of my baptismal vows; a constant attendance at church; a recollection that the estate, which I now came into the possession of, was only lent me, and therefore enjoined a charitable disposition; and concluded with wishing me a virtuous wife, and recommending me to the Almighty.

"When I removed to Botesdale school, in January, 1752, under the tuition of the Rev. Mr. Christian,* I was advanced into the second class, amongst boys who were most of them two, and some three, years older than myself, and did my exercises with those of the head class. This gave me great pleasure, and I determined not to be behind any of them in attention to my lessons and exercises; for I had always observed that neither birth nor fortune gave such a degree of consequence among my schoolfellows as the maintaining a high place in the school; while the being classed with boys much younger is the greatest misfortune

* The late Lord Ellenborough, chief justice of the King's Bench, received part of his education under this gentleman (to whom he was nearly related), at Botesdale school. It is an ancient foundation, established by the Bacons, to whom the adjacent seat of Redgrave Hall (now the property of Admiral Wilson) formerly belonged. Under Mr. Christian, it was in considerable repute.

that can befall a youth of an ingenious and active turn of mind. I was head boy of the school at fifteen, and so remained till I left it for Cambridge. I do not wish to be supposed superior to my competitors; my merit chiefly consisted in diligence, and application to the object under consideration. I never much relished the common amusements of schoolboys, though I at times joined in them all, as cricket and the like, with some reputation. When not engaged in play, I kept in the school, or retired to my own room, where I practised drawing, etching, &c. but without an instructor, or any help, except what some trifling books afforded me. My love of reading increased with my years. The Arabian Nights Entertainments delighted me; the Seven Champions of Christendom filled me with romantic ardor; Telemachus and Don Quixote fell early into my hands, and in different degrees claimed my attention, with some English novels; but books of history and antiquities, whenever I could procure them, would fix me to my seat for days at my leisure hours. I think I enjoyed more pleasure from these various books, than I ever afterwards received from any regular course of reading which I adopted when I grew older; this arose perhaps from the variety of new ideas which I thus continually acquired.

" From my observation* of coats of arms, on seals, plate,

* " Over one corner of our seat in Elmham church hung a hatchment to the memory of a lady of the family of Vesey. This caught my attention very early, even before I was six years old, and I inquired of my mother what it was, and why it hung there. She told me it was the coat of arms of a lady who had lived in our house, and had been placed for a time over the door, as a mark of distinction due to her family, and afterwards removed into the church, there to remain as a memorial of her having been a gentlewoman. This account pro-

carriages, &c. I became very desirous of knowing their uses and how to understand and appropriate them; my inquiries however were attended with little success, as I knew nothing of books of heraldry.. On an afternoon visit with my mother to a widow lady at Dereham, whose husband had been fond of such studies, something occurred which induced me to mention my wish to procure some book which would give me information upon these subjects. The lady very good naturedly produced an old edition of Gwillim's Heraldry, (third edition, 1638,) and gave me leave to carry it home, which I did with the greatest joy. Soon after, I purchased another copy, which, during the Christmas holidays, I not only studied, but blazoned throughout in its proper colours; and have always preserved it, as my first attempt in a study from which I have since reaped much pleasure and amusement.

" During the last year of my remaining at school, I often, in an indirect manner, (for I still felt that kind of false modesty to which I have before alluded, and which prevented me from entering into the subject openly,) inquired of Cambridge men what books were put into their hands on going to the University. Several of these works on arithmetic, algebra, and geometry I procured and read. From my acquaintance with these studies, when I went to Caius College, in January, 1757, I soon found great advantages; for I presently discovered that I knew more of the lectures than my contemporaries, and shortly obtained from the

duced in my mind various thoughts and conjectures about family, gentility, and coats of arms; and I believe from this accidental circumstance I may date my early attention to heraldry, pedigrees, &c."

college tutor, Mr. Davy, leave to attend only when I pleased. This polite mark of his attention made me often appear in the lecture room as a matter of compliment to him, not to mention that from his clear method of explaining the lecture, I always gained information.

"Soon after I commenced my residence, I formed an acquaintance with a gentleman, one year my senior in college, Mr. John Norris, of Caius, the only son of Anthony Norris, Esq. of Barton, in Norfolk This gentleman bore a very high character in the college for learning, abilities, and many elegant accomplishments. I therefore readily accepted his first invitation. We became from that time inseparable companions, and spent many of our evenings together in reading, &c.; and from him I may justly say that I acquired more general literary knowlege than from any other individual, but, alas, his talents were buried in an early grave!

"The week before we took our degree of bachelor of arts, we sate in the little combination room in the college for three days, to be examined by such of the fellows as chose to send for us to their rooms.

"I sat my three days with the other questionists (or candidates for degrees), but was never once sent for during the whole time. I believe the Fellows,* not having perhaps

* The observation, that these studies are often taken up solely for the sake of obtaining a high degree, and are afterwards entirely abandoned, has frequently been made, and with much reason, particularly as applicable to studies upon which the distinctions of the University have for a long period in so great a measure depended. Probably, however, the object of the college examination now in question was only to ascertain, that no incompetent person should offer himself to the University for a degree, and therefore it was thought unnecessary to give any trouble to one so well qualified as the editor.

lately applied themselves to the studies of Mathematics and Natural Philosophy, did not choose to examine those who were in the habit of those studies; but be that as it may, I was the only one of the candidates not sent for.

"On the following Monday, Tuesday, and Wednesday, we sate in the Senate House for public examination; during this time I was officially examined by the Proctors and Moderators, and had the honour of being taken out for examination by Mr. Abbot, the celebrated mathematical tutor of St. John's College, by the eminent Professor of Mathematics, Mr. Waring, of Magdalen, and by Mr. Jebb, of Peterhouse, a man thoroughly versed in the academical studies, afterwards famous for his various writings and opinions unfavourable to the Established Church, of which he was some time a member, but afterwards deserting it, resigned his preferment, and practised as a physician. On the Friday following, the 23d of January, 1761, I was admitted to my Degree; and had the honour of being placed high in the list of Wranglers."

To this brief sketch of his early years, the Editor subjoined the following account of his habits and ways of life.

"My acquaintance was chiefly amongst young men, whose pursuits were similar to my own. I never found time hang heavy upon my hands. I loved cheerful company, and both in College and at home mixed in the amusements of the place and neighbourhood. Drinking I always had an aversion to. I never was really drunk in my life. As I never kept late hours, I was constantly an early riser; by which means I always found time for both study and amusement. I never put off till to-morrow what should be done to day.

Exact in my engagements of pleasure or business, I was never to be waited for: nor do I recollect that I ever refused an engagement in College, under a pretence of study; for I never wished to be considered a pedant. I acknowledge, indeed, with thankfulness, that my capacity, assisted by care and attention, was such that I could make myself master of most subjects to which I applied, readily, and without much study: my memory, likewise, was not unfaithful to me."

Thus terminate the Editor's own notices of himself. He was elected to an Honorary Fellowship of his college; but did not reside there much after taking his degree. Besides the friend whom he mentions, and whose early loss he laments, he formed at Cambridge many connections which were preserved to him through life. Among the most intimate and valuable of those friends were two, whose memories I must ever cherish with the sincerest affection and veneration, my late father, John Frere, Esq. of Roydon, and my late father-in-law, Brampton Gurdon Dillingham, Esq. of Letton. With these friends he concurred in opinion, and in feeling, upon most subjects of any moment. With them he passed his life in uninterrupted cordiality, and most intimate and confidential intercourse. They entertained the same sincere and disinterested attachment to monarchical government, and to the doctrines of the Established Church; and acted upon these principles, each according to the limits of his course of life, with spirit and constancy. The two latter lived long enough to have their principles put to the test, and called into action, throughout the perilous and trying period of the French Revolution. The former, dying early after its commencement, yet

partook fully the conviction entertained by his friends, of the dangers that awaited its farther progress, and of the necessity of opposing, by every means in the power of this country, the ambitious designs of the democratic party in France. Both his friends lived to see these opinions verified, beyond their strongest anticipations. My father, called upon by the public voice to take a more prominent part in support of these principles, as member for the city of Norwich, did not shrink from the duty thus cast upon him; the discharge of which impaired his health, and probably shortened his valuable life. Dying in 1807, he witnessed the termination of a sanguinary and desolating anarchy, in its natural consequence, the establishment of a military despotism in the person of a daring and crafty adventurer, then in the plenitude of his power, and threatening to overwhelm the civilized world, without any apparent human means adequate to resist his immeasurable ambition.

My father-in-law survived, with memory and faculties unimpaired, and with the kind and amiable disposition, which endeared him to all his connections, unruffled by increasing years, to the age of eighty, and saw, in its awful consummation, the overthrow of the stupendous fabric of the French Revolutionary Empire. Of these friends he alone was permitted to witness on earth the completion of the workings of that Providence in which they all trusted, and submission to whose revealed will formed the guide and motive of all their conduct.

Such were their public principles. Their private lives were passed with the highest honour, and the most unblemished integrity, resting upon the only solid and certain

basis of human excellence, a sincere belief in the doctrines of Christianity.

Among the friends to whom the Editor had become attached from early habits, or similarity of studies and taste, or local connection, may be enumerated, the Hon. Horace Walpole, afterwards Earl of Orford, Edward King, author of the valuable work on castles, and other learned productions. To these two friends, in particular, he submitted the Paston Letters; and was much guided by their judgment with regard to their publication. To these may be added, the following distinguished antiquaries: Francis Grose, Richard Gough, George Steevens, and Craven Ord, with whom he was in the habit of frequent correspondence upon the subjects of their common study. I may also mention the names of the following eminent and accomplished contemporaries, now no more, who well knew and valued Sir John Fenn, two gentlemen, the Right Honourable Thomas Orde, afterwards Lord Bolton, and Joah Bates, formerly Fellows of King's College, both distinguished scholars, and eminent in after-life for their various talents and attainments; the Rev. Robert Potter, the translator of the Greek Tragedians, and the Right Honourable William Windham, whose reputation for knowledge and judgment in the antiquities of his country, was obscured only by the brilliancy of his fame as an orator and statesman. Among the survivors of his personal friends, I may safely appeal, in testimony of his worth, to Lord Wodehouse, the Bishop of Winchester, Sir Robert Buxton, Mr. Coke, of Holkham, the Rev. John Currey, of Dartford, the Rev. Stephen Allen, of Lynn, and the Rev. William Bond, of Whetacre, in Norfolk.

Sir John Fenn had the happiness to be early united in marriage to Ellenor, the only daughter of Sheppard Frere, Esq., and sister of his friend and fellow-collegian. They were married on the 1st of January, 1766; and went to reside at East Dereham; of which place he was a most valuable and highly-respected inhabitant above thirty years. He was early placed in the Commission of the Peace; and was afterwards a Deputy-Lieutenant of the County of Norfolk; and was throughout his life a most active, strict, and intelligent magistrate. He was very diligent in the discharge of his duties as a grand juryman; and in attending, when summoned to act upon special juries; in which capacity, as well as that of arbitrator between litigating parties, he was very frequently called upon. Not only from being placed in these situations, but from the great weight which belonged to his private character, his punctuality and exactness in every transaction, his correctness of judgment and great vigour of mind, he may be truly said to have filled a very important place in the society and neighbourhood to which he belonged. The influence of his opinion over his equals, always exercised with honour and good sense, was of great service upon all occasions which called it forth; while, by the authority he possessed over his inferiors, which rendered a rebuke from him a punishment most seriously dreaded, he kept the whole district in which he lived in awe and in order: and this with so much proper courtesy to all ranks, so devoid of pride or passion, and with a spirit of justice so direct and sincere, and so pure from all suspicion of corrupt or sinister motive, as disposed all descriptions of persons to become readily, and in general most gratefully, submissive to his controul.

I must here beg to detain my readers a few moments, to discharge a duty, which both justice and gratitude would require at the hands of the biographer of Sir John Fenn, in naming her with whom his life was passed in the most perfect union of affection; and who, surviving him nearly twenty years, continued, as much as it was possible for a female of undoubted talents and of a most active and benevolent mind, the good effects of that influence and example which, in her husband's life, she had so much contributed to establish. Lady Fenn was also well known in a department of literature, which, in its beginning, was almost exclusively her own, calculated for the improvement of the first studies of infancy. In this she has had many followers, to the great benefit of the rising generation; but her own works, written chiefly under the names of Mrs. Teachwell and Mrs. Lovechild, still hold a distinguished place in the juvenile library; and as they are ever directed to inculcate religious principles, to convey rational and useful information, and to encourage the best and kindest affections of the heart, must entitle her to the grateful acknowledgments not only of the individual who now traces these lines, and for whose improvement they were at first undertaken, but of posterity in general, who profit so much by her labours.

His patrimonial estate was of moderate extent, at Edgefield, in Norfolk, and in the neighbourhood. By great exactness and moderation in his expenditure, his income was constantly improving, without any neglect of the demands of justice or charity, and without a sacrifice of the intercourse of society with his equals in rank and education. The studies to which he has described himself as so

early attached, were pursued by him with ardour and diligence throughout his life. The sedentary habits which they produced, most probably impaired his health, and occasioned the illness by which he was carried off in the fifty-fourth year of his age. In the year 1791 he served the office of High Sheriff of Norfolk. His acquaintance with the early periods of our history, when the power and importance of that office were much greater than in modern times, led him to pay a particular attention to its discharge. Among other things he revived the painful duty of attending in person the execution of criminals, as adding to the solemnity and impressive awe of the scene. He drew up, and left in manuscript, a history of the office, which might be serviceable to his successors. The engagements consequent upon the shrievalty formed the principal interruption to his design of publishing the present volume; as the Editor himself anticipates in his preface to this volume.

In the Summer of 1791, while on a visit at Rainham, the seat of Marquis Townshend, Lord Lieutenant of Norfolk, he had, for the first time, a slight paralytic affection; the consequences of which were very soon removed. In allusion to this circumstance, Lord Townshend, in a letter addressed to Sir John, on the 22d of August, expresses himself in a manner which shows the high opinion he entertained of him.

" I wish most sincerely you may have no return of your complaint, which I rejoice to see so soon reduced; and that you may long live, the patron of the poor, and the protector of peace and good government in the country."

In the following year, 1792, he had a slight attack of gout, which appeared rather to benefit than impair his general

health. In the summer of that year he was actively engaged, with many of the principal persons of the county, in supporting an Address to His Majesty, upon the Proclamation of the 21st of May. On this occasion he wrote to Lord Townshend as follows:

"On my arrival at Norwich, I saw Mr. Townshend, of Honingham, (afterwards Lord Bayning,) and learnt from him, that he had seen your Lordship, and came prepared with the copy of an Address, and likewise with an authority to sign your approbation. I therefore with pleasure resigned into his abler hand and judgment, whatever I might else have done, in following your Lordship's directions, who, I find, returns immediately to town. From Mr. Townshend, my Lord, you will hear the particulars of what passed at the meeting; I cannot help, however, observing, how much obliged the meeting was to a young man, who came forward to harangue, find fault with, and *amend* the Address, for bringing forth Mr. Windham; who rose, and gave us a speech addressed to, and felt by, every one of every rank, from the nobleman to the mechanic; it was manly, becoming a subject of a limited monarchy, and worthy a member of the British parliament: it silenced all attempts at noise or opposition; and the Address was engrossed, and signed by a most respectable list of names. Sir John Wodehouse will bring it to town, and is to present it to His Majesty."

To this communication, Lord Townshend wrote thus in reply:

"I am much obliged to you for your kind attention to what I took the liberty to suggest. I am happy that the

meeting for the Address concluded not only with success, but with dignity; and that Mr. Windham's independent principles and great abilities made such an impression."

The state of alarm and anxiety in which the country was then placed, may be judged of by the following hasty lines, written by Mr. Dillingham to Sir John, while on a visit to Mr. Frere and family, at a distance of twenty-five miles from Dereham:

"Dereham, Tuesday, December 4th.

"My dear Sir,

"You must excuse me thus troubling you to say, that in the present very alarming situation, which requires the daily and hourly vigilance of the magistrates, and when the most serious exertions will probably be required, I feel myself extremely uncomfortable in your absence, and trust you will see the absolute necessity of your immediate return to Dereham, by Friday, if possible; I shall request also Mr. Milles's attendance on Friday. My best regards to the circle at Roydon.

"Your's, truly,

"B. G. Dillingham."

And by the following passage in a letter from a very excellent friend, still living:

"I was pleased at hearing you say you were, most of you, loyal: as I had heard bad accounts of Norfolk. We are associated here in defence of King and Constitution. Government have stationed a magistrate with us, who examines and disarms every Frenchman passing up the road. It is

to be hoped we shall stop the continental phrenzy from crossing the water. But we have seen events take place, which, a short time ago, we should not only have thought improbable, but impossible; so that one hardly knows what to hope or think. Happy for us, if from these things we shall learn wisdom and righteousness. If we deserve protection, we shall be protected. Adieu."

The next year commenced with similar engagements, of which I find a notice in a letter of my father's, as follows:

"Roydon, January 1st, 1793.

"DEAR FENN,

* * * * * * * * *

"I had not the copy of the Declaration for this Hundred till Sunday. It was unfortunate we had it not to produce on Friday; when the †Diss folk were frightened, and listened attentively to a proposal, from Mr. Buxton (now Sir Robert John Buxton, Bart.) and me, *to associate*. They would probably all have signed it then, which I now doubt whether they will."

"Your's, affectionately,

"J. FRERE."

A subsequent letter contains expressions which the event has fully confirmed and justified.

"February 6th, 1793.

"DEAR FENN,

"I find Buxton has but just received his copy of the Declaration made at Norwich last December.

† A market town in Norfolk, to which Roydon is the adjoining parish.

"We seem unavoidably going to war. What must we think of those, who would indispose the nation to such a war; which Ministers would certainly keep clear of, if they could, and which will have nothing to support it but the spirit and indignation of the people; for there will be nothing to be got by it.

"Your's, ever,

"J. FRERE."

Not only was the commencement of this war clear from all motive of ambition or cupidity on the part of the country, but it was directly at variance with the policy of the administration, and in particular with the financial plans of the great man who was at its head. Yet were men found sufficiently blinded by a spirit of faction, or by a foolish enthusiasm for wild and impracticable theories of liberty, to excite a clamour against the measures of government, which for a long period kept it in a state of extreme peril. Experience has proved that the judgment formed by Mr. Pitt of the ambitious views of the democratic party in France, so violently denied by his opponents, was perfectly correct. By the blessing of Providence upon the unparalleled efforts of this country, the civilized world has been rescued from this immediate danger. But we shall long feel the difficulties and embarrassments which the struggle has imposed upon us, and the exasperation of political and party feelings excited in those days of violence, and carried so far beyond the bounds of constitutional opposition. Much of the same restless spirit of innovation which existed at this period, is still at work throughout the country; perhaps more dangerously, as not bearing the character of connection with a foreign enemy,

and therefore less likely to produce, with many of us, alarm and suspicion. Yet I cannot doubt that the wise and excellent men, now no more, who at the breaking out of the French Revolution opposed themselves to its doctrines as subversive of our government, would at the present day feel the same apprehension from the machinations of the various projectors of comprehensive alterations in the entire constitution of the House of Commons; and would be convinced that, if any of their theories should be carried into effect, which would render the House of Commons (what it never has been hitherto) a House of Representatives exclusively democratic in its constitution, the success of such a project would be fatal to the existence of the Monarchy.

While Sir John Fenn was thus actively engaged, not only in that duty which had occupied so many years of his valuable life, the maintenance of good order, and the general support of the government and laws of the country; but in defending its very existence against attacks foreign and domestic, of which he lived only to witness the commencement, but fully appreciated the nature and extent; it pleased God to remove him from this world by the sudden attack which, on the 14th of February, 1794, deprived him immediately of utterance and power of motion, and very shortly of existence. As far as regards himself, this close of his life could not be considered a subject of regret. Correct and regular in the discharge of his duties, and steady and sincere in his opinions and feelings as a Christian, he was, to all human apprehension, prepared for the awful summons thus suddenly received. The vigour of mind and body

which he then enjoyed, the consideration he maintained from a judgment matured by great experience, and a character so long and so well established, rendered his removal a calamitous event to all with whom he was connected, but to himself probably a merciful dispensation of Providence. In his life I must ever consider him to have been fortunate and enviable, as well as deserving of praise and imitation. His studies and tastes were such as are easily accessible. They afforded him constant occupation, and interested his mind, by the regular increase of his knowledge, and by the attainment of distinction among those who were engaged in similar pursuits: they were not at variance with any of the duties which his situation imposed upon him; on the contrary, their tendency was to strengthen and increase his attachment to his country, and to those institutions to which his principles led him to give his unbought and independent support. As far as ambition can be considered a feeling worthy to be entertained by a man of sense and a Christian, his ambition was abundantly gratified. He was ever rising in the esteem and consideration of those who surrounded him, by a course of conduct which he must have felt was highly beneficial to his fellow-creatures; without any corruption or insincerity, without any servile or degrading arts, and without any compromise of his own conscientious opinions.

The blessing, after all, for which he had most reason to be thankful, was the disposition and frame of mind which rendered him satisfied with the lot which Providence had assigned him. To a due respect for his superiors in rank, he united a proper feeling of pride in the real and unaffected

dignity which belonged to his own character and station. He enjoyed with cheerfulness and gratitude the advantages which were naturally within his reach; without tormenting himself by vain endeavours to attain objects beyond his grasp, or still more vain attempts to appear greater than he really was.

For the interesting and very curious Portraits of Henry the Sixth, Richard the Third, and Margaret Duchess of Burgundy, with which I have been enabled to embellish this Volume, I am indebted to the Rev. Thomas Kerrich, of Magdalene College, Principal Librarian of the University of Cambridge.

This Gentleman's taste and judgment in the Arts of Painting and Engraving, and knowledge of Antiquities, particularly those connected with Architecture, have been long well known to the world.

He is to be enumerated among the distinguished characters whose friendship Sir John Fenn possessed. This circumstance led him to contribute a portrait of Edward the Fourth to the former part of this work; and I have to express to him my best thanks for the great kindness and liberality with which he supplied the three portraits to the present volume.

That of Henry the Sixth is taken from a very ancient painting in Mr. Kerrich's possession. It is certainly a very early portrait, if not an original; and it possesses this peculiarity, which renders it valuable, that, while the expression of the countenance indicates the vacancy of mind and

weakness of character which belonged to the amiable but unfortunate original, it contains more of marked individuality of character than the other representations of his countenance which have been transmitted to posterity. The head of Richard is also a very ancient picture; and in addition to its own intrinsic merit and strength of expression and character, it possesses this circumstance, which renders it particularly interesting in the present work. It was formerly the property of the Paston Family; and was sold, with many others, at Oxnead, in Norfolk, once the magnificent seat of that family, after its property had been dissipated by the extravagance of the last Earl of Yarmouth of that name. Many valuable pictures of more modern date were sold at the same time; some of the principal of which are now in the possession of Sir Robert Buxton. The portrait in question was probably an original, or, at least, a contemporary picture, and had been in the possession of the Pastons from the time of its being painted.

These two engravings have been recently executed in lithography from drawings made by the very spirited and correct pencil of Mr. Kerrich. The head of Margaret was engraved, from a similar drawing, some years ago, by an eminent artist now deceased, Mr. Facius, to whom the public have been indebted for, among many very admirable works, several copies from the same excellent pencil. The plate was purchased for the present work at Mr. Kerrich's obliging suggestion.

THE following observations upon the Paston Letters, and the period of history to which they belong, have been transmitted to me from a distant country; where the writer had not the power of referring to these volumes. Perhaps therefore he has generalized a little too much in his reflections; and the result may have proved more unfavourable to the characters of our dramatis personæ than justice would require. Such however appears to me to be the intrinsic merit of the observations, particularly as applied to the general history of the times, that I think I ought not to withhold them from my readers.

" The Paston Letters may be considered in a new light. When the reader prepares to open a volume which is to give an interior picture of society, as it existed near four hundred years ago, he expects to meet with nothing but gallantry and chivalry and loyalty: but from the beginning to the end he finds nothing in the shape of political motive, of personal or party attachment, of individual sense of honour as attached to the relations of a subject to his king, of a vassal to his superior lord, or a lover to his mistress. The whole is a picture of the most naked and barren selfishness; wherever the views of the family extend beyond their own domestic circle: within that circle they are sober, respectable, and dutiful, with great kindness, and with as much disinterestedness as is to be found in the better sort of families at the present day: but of any more general or exalted principle there is not a trace to be found. Shall we say then that we have met with an inferior or an unfair specimen? It should

appear on the contrary, that the family in question enjoyed a degree of estimation rather above than beneath their situation in life. But throughout there is no question of any imputation thrown upon any body, of any danger of disgrace, of risk of character, or of any thing except the two essential points of life and property. There is not even a particle of that decorous cant, which is indispensable in modern politics. Sir John Paston changes sides, because he thinks he shall do better for himself; and he says so. He gets wounded and taken prisoner; he writes word that his new friends have been defeated by his old ones; that some of them have been beheaded, but that he has good hopes of pardon for himself; he is pardoned accordingly; and, as we see afterwards, becomes a sort of favourite at court. Now it appears that this person did not belong to the class of men who are usually selfish and interested beyond the allowance of the times they live in; his whole correspondence shows him rather to have been a good-humoured, kind-hearted, careless, indolent sort of person—the very opposite of an ambitious or intriguing character. We have no reason to imagine that he was, and there is no appearance that by his contemporaries he was considered as at all inferior in honour or political honesty to the rest of the world. Neither is this indifference the result of weariness produced in a long struggle: from the very beginning there is no expression of any attachment to any principle, person, or thing.

"Upon the whole, those persons perhaps are not so much in the wrong, who consider the system of chivalry in its most florid and formal period, from the reign of Edward the Third inclusive, as a mere foppery, a system of form and etiquette. To those who read Chaucer, the irony of chi-

valry is almost as manifest as the irony of modern gallantry in Pope's Rape of the Lock; but Chaucer was a court poet, and an active, busy, aspiring character: such men do not write to reform the world, but to make their way in it. We may be assured, therefore, that the irony with which he treated the manners of chivalry must have been conformable to the humour of his contemporaries; and Chaucer, we must recollect, continued to be the manual of the beau monde even to the time of Elizabeth.

"The termination of the Crusades, and the conclusion of the contest between the church and the despotic power of the crown, left the old spirit of chivalry without a principle or a motive: its trappings were retained and amplified: it put forth flowers and leaves in abundance, but the root was severed. The elder Barons were strenuously in earnest in the defence of Palestine and Christendom, and in the maintenance of the privileges of the church, and through them of the people: but the votaries of *the Peacock and the Ladies* would have had no feeling but that of complying with a conventional and fashionable foolery. It may be worth while to observe, that the character of the Knight and Squire, the Father and Son, in Chaucer's Tales, appear to represent the characters of elder and later chivalry. The Father has passed his life in fighting against the Infidels in every part of the world, from Lithuania to Egypt and Granada: the Son is a gay, singing inamorato, of a character more different from the Father than can fairly be attributed to the difference of years: his military services have been in Artois and Picardy. But this florid and unsubstantial style of chivalry was again retrenched and flattened by the dry, crafty, austere spirit of the House of Lancaster. The

whole history of Europe at the time exhibits the same picture of selfishness and perfidy, till they came to their acme in the time of Louis the Eleventh, Ferdinand of Arragon, and Henry the Seventh: and this was, no doubt, one of the concomitant causes which contributed to the revival of ancient learning. Mankind were weary and disgusted with the manners of their own time, and turned for a refreshment of their imagination to the supposed virtues of antiquity. In the days of Richard the First the world was not at a loss for a hero to admire; in the time of Richard the Third and his successor, if they wanted a hero, they were obliged to look out for him in Cornelius Nepos.

"Even the remains of ancient art bear witness to this great change of character; the figures on the tombs of some of the ancient cross-legged warriors look as if they were ready to start and draw their swords at the sound of the last trumpet. Compare this expression with the portraits of the time of the House of Lancaster—the compressed lips—the crafty sedate eye—the clenched hands—the general expression of hypocrisy, selfishness, and cunning.

"These Letters present then a picture of that stagnation of feeling, which immediately preceded and prepared the way for that tempest of enthusiasm and innovation which shook the world in the following century; when, by the will of Providence, the truths of religion, adulterated and alloyed by human passions and interests, became a second time the destined agents by which the moral life of the world was to be renewed."

ORIGINAL LETTERS.

PREFACE.

When the Editor published the two first Volumes of these Original Letters, the curiosity of the Public was awakened, by the novelty of an epistolary correspondence being laid open of so early an æra, as that of the fifteenth century; the work therefore experienced a rapid sale, and the Editor was complimented with the thanks of the Learned, and of those who were curious in their researches into antiquity, for the mode of publication which he had adopted; and for the remarks and observations he had made, in order to elucidate the historical and private events recorded in the Letters.

The third and fourth volumes followed; and though the eagerness of public curiosity was abated, the Editor still had reason to be perfectly satisfied with the pains he had taken in pursuing his former plan.

The fifth and concluding volume now makes its appearance, bringing down the Correspondence to the latter end of the reign of Henry VII.; and the Editor hopes that the Public will have no reason to complain of want of care or

attention in the elucidations subjoined to the Letters; the work pleased the Editor, and, from his love of antiquarian and historical investigation, amused him, even in the many dry, and often uninteresting researches he was obliged to make; when the Letters were entertaining and his inquiries successful, his toils were more than compensated.

The Letters produced on the reign of Henry VII. were written at a period, when the power of the nobility and great men was on the decline, and that of the Commons increasing. The merchant became respectable; and the commercial talents of the King, though employed chiefly to increase his own private wealth, laid the foundation for a general trade, now the greatest in the world.

In the perusal of these Letters, we shall continue to find fresh traits of national characters and national manners; new scenes of domestic life will be still continually rising before our eyes; to point out in this Preliminary Discourse particular instances would be needless, as the remarks on the Letters wherein they occur, will draw the reader's attention to them.

The Prefaces to the first and third volumes of this work contain likewise general observations, as applicable to this, as to the former volumes.

As the Editor has formerly given a slight sketch of the characters of those Sovereigns who reigned during the period then under consideration, he cannot totally pass by unnoticed the short but unhappy reign of Edward V.

This Prince appears to have been of a mild and serious disposition; but at so tender an age, and during so short a reign, passed on a journey and in the Tower, (to him a state-prison,) no political character can be formed. Mystery still

holds a veil over the head that planned, and the arm that executed the horrid deed of death; but at the awful day of judgment, that head will shake, and that arm will tremble, when the guilty shall appear before the face of the whole world to be judged, and to receive that final doom of condemnation, which still awaits and will be then decreed against his murderers.

Richard III. has been already mentioned in the Preface to the first volume of this work, (p. xvii.) His Letter, here addressed to Lord Neville, a few days previous to his intruding himself into the throne of his Nephew, shows a mind big with ambitious projects, and in want of that confidential friend, to whom he could with safety not only impart his great designs, but who, from former trials of his friendship, he had every reason to suppose, would assist in the execution of them.

Henry VII. ascended the throne at a favourable moment; would his own suspicious temper have permitted him to enjoy his station; but willing to believe himself the right heir to the crown, he did not put that confidence in the title he derived from his queen, which it deserved. His avarice exceeded both his prudence and his honour: no treaties, no alliances were held a moment sacred, if he could enrich himself by the breach of them; and unconscious perhaps of the good he was conferring on posterity, he debased the Nobles by permitting them to alienate their hereditary possessions, and elevated the Commons by the introduction of extensive trade, which he placed on such a foundation, as time itself, instead of undermining, has continued to cement and strengthen; and on which Great Britain has

now raised a structure, subservient to her own grandeur and riches, by attracting to her emporium the admiration and alliance of the whole civilized world.

HAVING thus far addressed the Reader in the third person, I think it now respectful to conclude in my own.

I had once an intention of writing a short history of the Paston Family, and had begun to make some collections for that purpose from title-deeds, wills, MS. papers, or printed books, thinking it would throw further illustration both upon the Letters and upon that period of history;* but this

* Among the documents collected for this purpose by Sir John Fenn, there remained an original paper, written in an ancient hand, of the date of that period to which it refers; which appears to me so curious, from the picture it gives of the times, particularly the representation of the state of villenage as then subsisting, that I think it right to give it to the public. The author of it was clearly no friend of the family. The sarcastic remarks upon the origin of the Pastons; the account of their elevation at so early a time by the aid of learning and the profession of the law; and the comparatively low estimation in which they were held, when contrasted with the feudal and military families of that period, appear to me very interesting.

A Remembraunce of the wurshypfull Kyn and Auncetrye of Paston, borne in Paston in Gemyngham Soken.

Fyrst there was one Clement Paston dwellyng in Paston, and he was a good pleyn husbond, and lyvyd upon hys lond y^t^ he had in Paston, and kept y^r^on a Plow alle tymes in y^e^ yer, and sumtyme in Barlysell to *(two)* Plowes.

The seyd Clement yede *(went)* att on *(one)* Plowe both wynt^r^ and sōmer, and he rodd to mylle on the bar horsbak wyth hys corn und^r^ hym, and brought hom mele ageyn under hym.

is a work I cannot pledge myself to the public to pursue, as I am unfortunately now deprived of a great portion of

And also drove hys carte with dyv^{rs} cornys to Wyntr̃ton to selle, as a good husbond ought to do.

Also he had in Paston a fyve skore or a vj skore acrys of lond at the most, and myche *(much)* y^{r}of bonde lond to Gemyngham-halle w^{t} a lytyll pore watyrmylle rennynge by a lytylle ryver y^{re}, as it aperyth y^{re} of old tyme.

Oy^{r} Lyvelode ne maneris *(manors)* had he non y^{re} ne in none oth^{r} place.

And he weddyd Geffrey of Somerton (qwhos trew s^{r}nome ys Goneld) Sist^{r} qwhych was a bond womanne to qwom *(whom)* it is not unknowyn (to y^{e} Pryore of Bromholm and Bakton also, as y^{t} is seyd) yf y^{t} men wyll inquire.

And as for Geffrey Somerton he was bond also, to whom, &c. he was both a Pardoner and an Attorney; and y^{an} was a good werd *(world)* for he gadred many pens *(pence)* and halfpens, and y^{re} wyth he made a fayre Chapelle att Somerton as it aperyth, &c.

Also the seyd Clement had a sone William qwhych y^{t} he sett to scole, and oftyn he borowyd mony to fynd hym to scole; and aft^{r} y^{t} he yede *(went)* to Courte wyth y^{e} helpe of Geffrey Somerton hese uncle and lerned the lawe, and y^{re} bygatte he myche good, and yanne he was made a S^{r}jaunt, and aft^{r}ward made a Justice, and a ryght connyng mane in ye lawe.

And he purchasyd myche lond in Paston, and also he purchasyd the moyte *(moiety)* of ye vth parte of ye man^{r} of Bakton callyd oy^{r} Latymers or Stywardys or Huntyngfeld qwhyche moyte strechyd into Paston, and so wyth yt and wyth a noth^{r} parte of ye seyd fyve partys he hath Senery *(Seigniory)* in Paston but no man^{r} place; and therby wold John Paston sone to ye seyde Wylliam make hym selfe a Lordschype y^{re} to y^{e} Duke of Lancastrs grete hurte.

And the seyde John wold and hath untrewly incressyd hym be one ten̄nte as wher that the Pry^{r} of Bromholm borowyd mony of the seyd William for to paie w^{t}all his Dymes, ye seyd William wuld not lend it hym, but *(unless)* the seyd Pry^{r} wold morgage to y^{e} seyd Wylliam one John Albon y^{e} seyd Pryowris bondmane dwellyng in Paston, qwhyche was a styffe Cherle and a Threfty mane, and wold not obeye hyme unto y^{e} seyd Wylliam, and for y^{t} cause and for evyll wyll y^{t} y^{e} seyde Wylliam had un to hym he desyryd hym of the Prio^{r}, and nowe aft^{r} y^{e} deth of the seyd Will^{m} y^{e} seyd John Albon deyed, and nowe John Paston son to the seyd William by force of the seyde morgage sent for the son of the seid John Albon to Norwyche.

that time, which I have hitherto dedicated to literary amusement, by finding it inconvenient to my eyes to consult old printed books or MSS. by candle-light.

I am now likewise called upon to execute an important office in this county, that of High Sheriff.

It is a large, a populous, and an opulent county, and the business and trouble attending the proper and conscientious discharge of this duty, will always find sufficient employment for the Sheriff, without other avocations. This must therefore draw off my present attention from that accustomed retired mode of literary employment, which I have adopted for many years; and this chain being once broken, perhaps I may never rivet it again. I have found that consequence arise in other instances, and probably it may in this.

Should the latter part of this volume therefore exhibit any marks of haste or inattention, (which I am not conscious that it will,) I hope it will be some excuse to say, that finding my name in the nomination list for Sheriff, and knowing that my two colleagues were disqualified for the office, the one being on the army list, and the other having served the office for this county a few years ago, I employed much more of my time than usual on the work, that I might complete the most material parts of it before my appointment. This I accomplished; and here I take leave of the public, as an Editor, perhaps for ever.

It is my sincerest wish therefore that we part on friendly terms.

For myself I can most truly affirm, that I am not conscious of feeling any partiality, as a writer, even on so distant a period. The different modes of proceeding adopted on

various occasions by the King or the people, I have at one time praised, at another censured, as either party appeared to me to be acting consistently. Modern personal politics I have cautiously avoided, either mentioning singly, or mixing them with those of ancient days.

I have however endeavoured to draw a general picture of our present blessings, as contrasted with the horrors of civil wars, anarchy, and unsettled government, wishing always to be considered as a firm friend to limited monarchy and our own unrivalled constitution; where subordination is so happily graduated, that each step not only supports, but strengthens that next above it, and by that mean makes it the willing duty of every considerate individual to exert himself in defence of the whole.

I have blamed no one, who has before written on the same subject, for any difference of opinion that may have arisen between us.

To those gentlemen who have professionally reviewed my former volumes, I think myself obliged for the favourable manner in which they have at different times announced them to the public.

The partiality of my friends I acknowledge with pleasure; and shall be always happy in supposing that in examining the work, they could not forget the writer, and so often permitted their judgment to be biassed by their friendship.

I hope I have displeased no one; I can safely say, I am myself displeased with no one. I therefore respectfully retire, with the pleasing expectation, that I may at different times have amused, informed, and, perhaps sometimes, even instructed my Readers; and should future historians or

antiquaries be able from my researches to extract matter for the elucidation of our national character or manners, I shall have the satisfaction of thinking, that I have not laboured in vain.

23d February, 1791.

CONTENTS

OF

VOL. V.

EDWARD IV. 1471—1483.

LETTER I.

John of Gelston to Margaret Paston his Mother.

30 April, 1471.—11 E. IV.

Requests her blessing—hopes God will reward her—expects matters will go well—cautions Lumner not to be too busy—desires money—his all expended in physic, help, &c. since the battle of Barnet, to the amount of £5.—is in great want—orders concerning his horses—things to be sent to him—care of his writings, &c.—recovers from his sickness, and his wounds nearly healed—refers her to the bearer for tidings, &c. . . . . *Page* 2

LETTER II.

John Paston to Margaret Paston.

17 July, 1471.—11 E. IV.

Sir Thomas Wingfield delivers him his pardon—intends soon coming to Norwich—orders concerning his horses—money—Sir Thomas Wingfield's friendship—the Brandons and William Wingfield his enemies—he despises the threats of the latter—Lady Calthorpe, &c. 6

LETTER III.

Margaret Paston to John Paston.

5 November, 1471.—11 E. IV.

Informs J. Paston that her cousin Clere has sent for the 100 marks which she had borrowed for Sir J. Paston—desires she may have the money—must sell her woods to disadvantage else—laments her situation, and her son's neglect—money paid by her for Sir John—wishes J. Pampyng to be provided for—a key lost—her cousin Berney dead—persons dead at Norwich—fearful of the sickness—figs, dates, spices, &c. 10

CONTENTS.

LETTER IV.

John Paston to Sir John Paston.

8 July, 1472.—12 E. IV.

Sir T. Lyne's affairs—money—chalice and cruets—book of Seven Sages—Wm. Paston's claims in Caister—his mother's business—Felmingham's annuity—a house recommended—Sir James Glois uses J. Paston ill—his mother favours the priest—her intentions in her will—his brother Edmund—Duchess of Norfolk with child—she and the Duke weary of Caister—recommendations, &c. 16

LETTER V.

John Paston to Sir John Paston.

29 September, 1472.—12 E. IV.

Matters relative to stuff, a lease, &c.—transactions with Townshend displeasing to his mother—her intentions as to her land—her will, &c.—Sir James Glois's behaviour to him—money to be paid—desires tidings about Calais, &c.—requests a hawk—a proverb—Tombland, &c. 24

LETTER VI.

Sir John Paston to Margaret Paston, or John Paston, Esq.

22 November, 1472.—12 E. IV.

Has obtained letters from the King to the Duke of Norfolk, &c. for Caister—has great trust in them—Lady of Norfolk takes her chamber—gift to her—a proverb—his mother to be admitted to her—Slyfield to be taken care of—offers to be attendant on the Duke, and to serve the Duchess—J. Paston to go to Calais—Peraunt's wife complains of Berney—his uncle William deals not well with Townshend, &c. . . 28

LETTER VII.

John Paston to Sir John Paston.

24 November, 1472.—12 E. IV.

Thanks Sir John for the hawk, though it proves a bad one—pleasantly requests him to procure him another—ring delivered—promises of assistance for his gallantry—Lord Chamberlain's letters—may do much with the Duchess—French—advice about Hellesdon and Drayton—the pie not worth a crow, &c. 36

LETTER VIII.

John Paston to Sir John Paston.

November, 1472.—12 E. IV.

Sim's desire to have a livery—a hat—license for a Sacrament in his mother's chapel—advice concerning letters from the King—Lady of Norfolk near her time, &c. 40

LETTER IX.

John Paston to the Duke of Norfolk.

1472.—12 E. IV.

A petition for his brother Sir John Paston and himself, to be restored into the Manor of Caister, from which they had been put out of possession more than three years ago by the Duke's servants, &c. 44

LETTER X.

John Paston to Sir John Paston.

26 March, 1473.—13 E. IV.

Mrs. Jane Harsset commends herself to Sir John—John Bleverhasset chosen collector of the subsidy in Norfolk—wishes to be discharged from the office, &c.—Frenchmen returned to France—Hogan in prison for false reports—subsidies unpleasant to the people—a marriage intended, &c. 46

LETTER XI.

Sir John Paston to John Paston, Esq.

12 April, 1473.—13 E. IV.

The King going to Northampton, Leicester, &c.—men fear a tumult—Hogan desires to speak with the King, which he refuses—Sir John going to Calais—his mother disappoints him of money—his father's tomb—marriages—hopes to be delivered of Mistress Ann Hault by the Queen's means, &c. 50

LETTER XII.

Sir John Paston to John Paston, Esq.

22 November, 1473.—13 E. IV.

Sir James Glois dead, advice to J. Paston thereupon—terms devised for the letting the manor of Sporle—his brother William's interest therein—Raddle brought him no money—his affair with Mistress Ann Hault may be sealed at Rome—the terms—a

proverb—Caister—kindness of J. Paston's host Bridgeman—Lady Bouchier amended—Sir John's care for Berney—brace of greyhounds—things to be sent to Calais—Berney's annuity—his father's testament, a citation, &c.—Dukes of Clarence and Gloucester to agree—his sister Ann's marriage uncertain—Pampyng, &c. . . 54

LETTER XIII.

Sir John Paston to John Paston, Esq.

25 November, 1473.—13 E. IV.

Citation sent—directions for Margaret Paston and J. Paston to follow—form of a letter—his sister Ann and Pampyng—tomb at Bromholm—what he would do for his mother at Caister—a proverb—Earl of Oxford besieged—transactions at St. Michael's Mount, &c. 62

LETTER XIV.

John Paston to Sir John Paston, Kt. or Edmund Paston.

25 July, 1474.—14 E. IV.

Desires Sir John to treat with Mistress Eberton concerning his marriage with her daughter Elizabeth—to inform her of another that is offered him—his partiality for Mistress Elizabeth Eberton—treaty with John Lee, for a young woman at the Black Fryars—a proverb—apparel to be sent—the Earl of Warwick's apothecary to be spoken to relative to the widow—Sir John's affairs attended to by him, &c. 66

LETTER XV.

Sir John Paston to Margaret Paston, or John Paston.

Before November, 1474.—14 E. IV.

Thanks his mother for her care and attention to him in his sickness—recovers daily—meeting with his uncle William—money transactions—plate pledged to Hugh Fenn—horses, &c. returned by the carrier—Edmund Paston well—Hankin, his dog—wishes to buy Sir James Glois's books with some money and some prayers, &c. . . . 72

LETTER XVI.

Sir John Paston to Margaret Paston, &c.

20 November, 1474.—14 E. IV.

Settles his money transactions with Townshend—fears his courtesy, if he had delayed payment—Caister—Sir James's books to be sent to him—inquires the price set upon them—his sickness amended—his heel painful—spends more money than he wishes—his grandam better—his cousin Margaret dead—fear for his lands in his uncle William's hands, &c. 78

LETTER XVII.

Margaret Paston to John Paston, Esq.

29 January, 1474-5.—14 E. IV.

Informs him of her cousin Robert Clere's application for the remainder of the money due to him and his mother—her desires therein—wishes to hear from Sir John Paston —wants Agnes Paston at Norwich, &c.—Oxnead—desires the Bishop to be asked to grant her the Sacrament in Moultby chapel—money paid to Robert Clere rusty, &c. 82

LETTER XVIII.

Margaret Paston to Sir John Paston.

29 January, 1474-5.—14 E. IV.

Her brother William's dealings with her cousin Clere concerning the money lent to her —pledges—worth of Sporle wood before the King's coming—present worth less— prices of barley, malt, wheat, and oats—flaggons—desires to hear of Sir John's health —wishes him to come home, if not well, and live with her—Ann Haulte—Sir James's books, price £1 : 0*s.* : 6*d.*—desires to hear from him, &c. 86

LETTER XIX.

Sir John Paston to John Paston, William Paston, or Edmund Paston.

5 February, 1474-5.—14 E. IV.

Desires them to attend to his matters in London—informs them what the Master of the Rolls and Sir Thomas Montgomery will do for him respecting Caister—binds himself to pay any expense—ambassadors—Nuys besieged, but not yet won. . . . 92

LETTER XX.

Sir John Paston to Margaret Paston.

22 February, 1474-5.—14 E. IV.

Sir James's books not to be sent to him—plate pledged for £20.—money due to his uncle William—account of his health—thanks for his mother's offer—his journey in France done, hopes to attend upon her, &c. 96

LETTER XXI.

Richard Southwell to John Paston, Esq.

26 March, about 1475.—15 E. IV.

Thanks for J. Paston's kind remembrance of him—fears neither his daughter's person nor his own purse will answer the gentleman's expectations—requests J. Paston to use his endeavours—secrecy desired, &c. 102

LETTER XXII.

Margaret Paston to Sir John Paston.

23 May, 1476.—15 E. IV.

Anxious to hear from him—money matters—the King's demands high—low price of malt, wheat, and oats, by the comb—desires directions from him—money received—wishes him to give his brethren advice as young soldiers going abroad—cautions respecting mortgaging his estates, &c. 104

LETTER XXIII.

Sir John Paston to John Paston or Edmund Paston.

13 June, 1475.—15 E. IV.

Wishes his brother Edmund to succeed Hugh Seamond at Calais—Bishop of Lincoln Chancellor, with whom Edmund is connected—Townshend to remind the slow Bishop of Winchester to speak to the Duke or Duchess of Norfolk for Caister—desires tidings, &c. 110

LETTER XXIV.

Sir John Paston to John Paston.

11 September, 1475.—15 E. IV.

The King's voyage finished—his host at Calais—some passed to England—the King's conversation with the Duke of Norfolk concerning Caister—Sir John Paston coming home—the air not agreeable to him—money to be raised for his uncle William—Sporle wood, &c. 112

LETTER XXV.

John Paston to Sir John Paston.

10 October, 1475.—15 E. IV.

Informs Sir John that Barnard advises a letter to be gotten from the King to the Duke of Norfolk's counsel concerning Caister—the Duchess in his favour—J. Paston sick—warmth amends him—advice to Sir John—his mother wishes him at home—the King going to Walsingham, &c. 116

LETTER XXVI.

John Paston to Sir John Paston.

23 January, 1475.—15 E. IV.

Duke of Norfolk's counsel displeased with Sir John Paston's entry into Caister—advice to him—no hay at Calais—dealing with Bowen—money transactions, &c. . . 120

LETTER XXVII.

John Paston to my Lord Hastyngs.

2 March, 1475-6.—15 E. IV.

Recommends Richard Stratton as a servant to his Lordship—his description and character of him—Master Fitzwalter's services—recommends Robert Bernard likewise—the Duchess of Norfolk's leave to be asked—pledges himself for their truth, &c. 124

LETTER XXVIII.

Sir John Paston to John or Margaret Paston.

12 March, 1475-6.—16 E. IV.

His Lord and Sir John come to Calais, 9th March—his Lord honourably received into Guisnes—Master Fitzwalter's regard for J. Paston—his Lord's return—Sir John fatigued with his voyage, &c. 130

LETTER XXIX.

John Paston to Margaret Paston.

March, 1475-6.—16 E. IV.

The Duchess of Norfolk anxious to have M. Paston with her, when she shall be brought to bed—J. Paston desires his mother's attendance upon her—the Duchess's counsel favourable to Sir John—his father's tomb not made—the cloth that covers the grave rotten—tile for the Friar's chamber, &c. 134

LETTER XXX.

John Paston to Margaret Paston.

May or June, 1476.—16 E. IV.

Sir John Paston gone to the King concerning Caister—cloth of gold to be sold—J. Paston's jocose observations on the situation of his mother's hostess at Fritton, &c. 138

LETTER XXXI.

John Paston to Sir John Paston.

6 May, 1476.—16 E. IV.

Congratulates Sir John on his return—advice about the castle of Shene—wishes to marry Master Fitzwalter's sister—terms—going to London, &c. 140

LETTER XXXII.

Sir John Paston to John Paston.

27 May, 1476.—16 E. IV.

Sir John Paston's title to Caister affirmed—the conditions—Southwell, &c. deceive him—money to be raised—the King going from London—he would have bought Caister, &c. 144

LETTER XXXIII.

Sir John Paston to John Paston, Esq.

30 June, 1476.—16 E. IV.

Terms on which Sir John will be bound for J. Paston's performance of marriage articles—his mother's intentions concerning Sparham—the marriage not certain—the lady's money in the hands of the Merchants of the Staple—doubtful—Caister recovered &c. 148

LETTER XXXIV.

Margaret Paston to . . . . . .

January, about 1476-7.—16 E. IV.

Thanks the person written to for his attention to her interest—Holler's son—Walter Paston going from Cambridge to Oxford—directions concerning him, and advice to him—her cousin Berney ill—medicines recommended her—corn not sold—directions on various matters, &c. 152

LETTER XXXV.

Dame Elizabeth Brews to John Paston.

January or February, 1476-7.—16 E. IV

Thanks for her reception at Norwich—terms concerning the marriage not concluded—offers her services—invites J. Paston to Topcroft to meet her cousins, &c. . . 158

LETTER XXXVI.

Dame Elizabeth Brews to John Paston.

January or February, 1476-7.—16 E. IV.

Communicates the matter to her husband—conditions and terms—her daughter's character and worth—the meeting prevented—wishes another day to be fixed—her anxiety to finish the business, &c. 160

LETTER XXXVII.

Sir John Paston to John Paston, Esq.

9 March, 1476-7.—17 E. IV.

Approves J. Paston's addresses to Mistress Brews—description of Mistress Burley—Lady Walgrave's accomplishments—Clopton—Sir T. Grey, &c. 164

LETTER XXXVIII.

John Paston to Sir John Paston.

9 March, 1476-7.—17 E. IV.

Gains no ground with Sir Thomas Brews—his terms hard—has the good-will of the mother and daughter—John Bykerton not to be trusted—provision to be made for Perse Moody at Caister—warren—dove-house—lovers' wits disturbed, &c. . . 166

LETTER XXXIX.

Sir Thomas Brews to Margaret Paston.

February or March, 1476-7.—17 E. IV.

Margaret Paston's settlement on her son John Paston—Sir Thomas Brews's proposals to answer that settlement—further proposals from him, &c. 170

LETTER XL.

Sir Thomas Brews to John Paston, &c.

March, 1476-7.—17 E. IV.

John Paston to inform his mother *in part* of the agreements, &c.—swears not to endanger his friends farther on his account—terms and conditions—advice to his mother, &c 172

LETTER XLI.

John Pympe to Sir John Paston.

March, 1476-7.—17 E. IV.

Laments not hearing from Sir John Paston—reasons for not sending him tidings from England—again requests Sir John to buy a horse for him—describes such an one as he wishes for—Flemish horses, &c. 176

LETTER XLII.

Sir John Paston to John Paston, Esq.

March or April, 1477.—17 E, IV.

Sir John acquaints his brother that he can do nothing more concerning the Manor of Sparham than what he told his mother—the value, &c. of other manors—Sir John's conscientious regard to entails—advice to his brother—his own steady determination, &c. 180

LETTER XLIII.

Margaret Paston to Dame Elizabeth Brews.

11 June, 1477.—17 E, IV.

M. Paston wishes for a meeting with Sir Thomas and Lady Brews, to clear up some difficulties respecting the marriage—her son Yelverton sent to have a time fixed—J. Paston's designs, &c. 184

LETTER XLIV.

John Paston to Margaret Paston.

28 June, 1477.—17 E. IV.

Dame Elizabeth Brews sick—Sir Thomas Brews's answer about settlements—desires Margaret Paston to have written, and send, the copies of letters, sent by him, as from herself. "To Dame Elizabeth Brews"—"M. Paston sorry for her sickness—

is surprised at the terms now offered, as they are less than those before proposed—doubts her son's veracity—Sir John Paston's refusal concerning Sparham displeases her—her other children dissatisfied."—"To John Paston, Esq."—"tells him of the promised conditions not being performed—doubts his having stated the matters fairly—threatens him if he has deceived her—pities the young lady," &c. 188

LETTER XLV.

Sir John Paston to Margaret Paston.

7 August, 1477.—17 E. IV.

Kocket's obligation—Caister business, and Ann Hault's matters, to be soon finished, and both require money—Manor of Sporle mortgaged—money transactions with his mother—Sir John's final answer to his brother—wishes to be present, &c. . . 196

LETTER XLVI.

Margaret Paston to Sir John Paston.

11 August, 1477.—17 E. IV.

Refuses to pay Kocket's obligation—denies having given him some sums of money—displeased at Sporle being mortgaged—fears her land will be so after her decease—grieved at Sir John's proceedings—prays for his amendment—desires him to take care of his brother William—his wants—her blessing, &c. 200

LETTER XLVII.

William Peacock to Sir John Paston.

30 November, 1477.—17 E. IV.

Pickering's evidence not to be seen—wreck and stores carried from Winterton—herrings gone, and swans going, into Essex—barley 14*d.* a comb—money, &c. . . . 206

LETTER XLVIII.

John Paston to Sir John Paston.

21 January, 1477-8.—17 E. IV.

Matters to be settled with the Duke of Suffolk, who is in want of money—Yotton's business—a priest to sing at Caister—a composition—marriage of the Duke of York, &c.—his wife's situation—visits, &c. 208

LETTER XLIX.

John Paston to Margaret Paston.

4 February, 1477-8.—17 E. IV.

His mother's messages delivered in London—Dr. Pykenham's offices—James Hobart coming to his mother—Sir John Paston's consent—account of his treaty for a daughter of Seff for a wife for his brother Edmund—a letter for his mother to send on that account—Edmund Paston at Swainsthorp—presents to his mother—Margery Paston longs for dates—advises his mother's being at Norwich before J. Hobart comes, &c. 212

LETTER L.

Constance Reynforth to Sir John Paston.

21 March, 1477-8.—18 E. IV.

Sir John Paston's health and happiness her care—contrives by a forged letter, as from her uncle, to leave her cousin and come to him—prefers his service to all others—requests an answer—her prayer for him, &c. 220

LETTER LI.

Walter Paston to Margaret Paston.

19 May, 1478.—18 E. IV.

Asks her daily blessing—money received—his Oxford expenses to Easter—recommends the bringer—Master Alyard's attention to the family, &c. 224

LETTER LII.

J. Wheatley to Sir John Paston.

20 May, 1478.—18 E. IV.

Subpœna served—Drayton wood—Duke of Suffolk at Hellesdon, his behaviour and threats—his state of health—dealers for Hellesdon wood—the Duke's servants threaten J. Paston, &c.—their answers, &c.—cloth of gold—Popy's debt—W. Worcester's business—Margaret Paston sick—Duke of Suffolk, &c. removed into Suffolk—Farrer's oath, &c. 228

LETTER LIII.

William Paston to John Paston.

7 November, 1478.—18 E. IV.

Letter and noble received—money wanted—cloths, &c. to be sent—wishes to come to London for a day or two—leaving Eton, &c. 236

LETTER LIV.

William Pykenham to Margaret Paston.

2 February, 1478-9.—18 E. IV.

Thanks—three causes against presenting her son Walter to preferment—did not acquaint the Bishop with her desire—advises her to present another man—good wishes, &c. 238

LETTER LV.

Edmund Alyard to Margaret Paston.

4 March, 1478-9.—19 E. IV.

Advice concerning Walter Paston's degree, and further proceedings at Oxford—exhibition to be provided for—desires to know her intentions, &c. 242

LETTER LVI.

Walter Paston to Sir John Paston.

22 May, 1479.—19 E. IV.

His proceeding at Oxford—the Queen's brother not to proceed till Michaelmas—to be an Inceptor—costs not much—letter from the Bishop of Winchester expected—Bishop of Norwich's payment slack—horse, &c. 244

LETTER LVII.

Walter Paston to John Paston.

30 June, 1479.—19 E. IV.

Thanks for letters—the letter by Master Brown delayed—money in a bag—made Bachelor of Arts—his feast—disappointed of venison, &c. 248

LETTER LVIII.

John Paston, Esq. to . . . . . .

25 August, 1479.—19 E. IV.

Death of Agnes Paston—at mass for Walter Paston's death—sister delivered, and child dead—application to the Duchess of Norfolk for threescore horsemen, &c. . . 250

LETTER LIX.

The Account of John Paston, Esq.

25 November, 1479.—19 E. IV.

Money received at Cressingham Court—expenses of Walter Paston's illness, burial, &c. 252

LETTER LX.

John Paston to Sir John Paston.

6 November, 1479.—19 E. IV.

Bill of inquisition drawn out—his brother Edmund's errand—proceedings on the bill with the Escheator—terms with his uncle William—tenants at Cromer—settlement of arrears—wardship of John Clippesby's son and heir to be got for Edmund Paston—the mother to be won by that mean—an action of debt against J. Paston—treacle of Genoa—sickness at Norwich, &c. 254

LETTER LXI.

William Lomner to John Paston, Esq.

28 November, 1479.—19 E. IV.

John Paston heir to his brother Sir John Paston, and to his grandmother—proceedings relative to keeping possession at Marlingford, Oxnead, &c. between J. Paston and his uncle William—remembrance of his friends, &c. 262

LETTER LXII.

John Paston to Margaret Paston.

December, 1479.—19 E. IV.

Cannot yet comply with her request to leave London—does not fear the sickness—his uncle William's unkindness—my Lord of Ely and the Lord Chamberlain, &c. his friends—thanks his mother and Cousin Lomnor for their advice, &c.—money to be raised—expenses great for funeral costs, &c.—farm-barley to be gathered, &c. 266

LETTER LXIII.

John Paston to . . . . . .

1479-80.—19 E. IV.

Inquiries after a letter from Calais—directions concerning his brother's tomb-stone—proceedings relative to a suit from the Court of Rome—Clitheroe to be employed—directions to him—his reward, &c. 272

LETTER LXIV.

Edmund Paston to Margaret Paston.

29 January, 1479-80.—19 E. IV.

Excuses for himself and his wife not having been to visit her—his wife's reasons—Walsingham—a debt which ought not to be paid—horses ill used—money for Katharine—a token sent from his wife, &c. 276

LETTER LXV.

William Paston to John Kyng.

24 February, 1479-80.—19 E. IV.

Thanks him for keeping possession of Horwelbury Manor against his nephew John Paston—promises to indemnify him, &c.—John Kyng's substance, trust, and favour, in his country, &c. 280

LETTER LXVI.

Edmund Paston to William Paston.

13 January, 1480-1.—20 E. IV. or after.

Recommends the widow of one Bolt as a wife to his brother William—her fortune, accomplishments, age, and family, &c. 282

LETTER LXVII.

T. Cryne to John Paston, Esq.

10 April, 1482.—22 E. IV.

Cannot come to Norwich—courts and leets—accounts to be made up—Lord Rivers and his counsel examining for fees, &c.—his Lordship intent upon improvement and husbandry—fees for respite of homage at pleasure, &c. 284

LETTER LXVIII.

Margery Paston to John Paston, Esq.

1 November, about 1482 or 1483.—22 or 23 E. IV.

Informs her husband that his uncle William Paston, &c. took away planks from Marlingford—his tenants there afraid to sow their lands, &c.—Lady Calthorpe on pilgrimage—conversation between her and his uncle, &c.—he wishes for peace—J. Paston's family well—wishes to hear from him—wishes to lie in his arms, &c. 288

LETTER LXIX.

Margery Paston to John Paston, Esq.

3 November, about 1482 or 1483.—22 or 23 E. IV.

Tells her husband that carts came to Marlingford for mesling, wheat, &c. and carried it to Bungay, &c.—advised to apply to the Lady of Norfolk for her good-will, &c.—she is coming on pilgrimage to Norwich—money necessary to be given to her—Mistress Bishop her lodging-fellow, &c. 292

LETTER LXX.

John Paston to Margaret Paston.

Between 1482 and 1484.—22 and 24 E. IV.

Thanks to his mother—her discourse with his wife concerning her death and will—J. Paston shows his mother his readiness to perform her orders, and execute her will—hopes to be trusted—wishes her life happy and long, &c. 296

EDWARD V. 1483.

LETTER I.

Richard Duke of Gloucester to Lord Nevill.

11 June, 1483.—1 E. V.

REQUESTS his immediate attendance—R. Ratcliff to inform him of the Duke's mind and intent—his services now will be the making of him and his—commits him to God, &c. 302

RICHARD III. 1483—1485.

LETTER I.

Dame Elizabeth Browne to John Paston, Esq.

19 May, 1485.—2 R. III.
(23 September, 1485.—1 H. VII.)

ASSURES him that his father was not in London when Sir William Paston the Judge died—her age—Sir William Cooting and James Gresham, clerks to the Judge—wishes to see her niece in London, &c. 304

HENRY VII. 1485—1509.

LETTER I.

Elizabeth Countess of Surrey to John Paston, Esq.

3 October, 1485.—1 H. VII.

THANKS for kindnesses—desires that her children may be sent to Thorp—horses to carry them—Lord Fitzwalter discharged the servants there, and why—she thinks them not guilty of what he accuses them of—ten or twelve servants only kept—Lord Oxford very kind to her Lord and her—recommends herself to Lady Brews, &c. . . 310

LETTER II.

Margery Paston to John Paston.

21 January, 1485-6.—1 H. VII.

Thanks for venison—ship sailed—apparel—children well—gold to be sent—mast lent—wishes him not to be overcome by ladies, &c. 314

LETTER III.

John, Prior of Norwich and the Convent, to . . . . . .

1486.—2 H. VII.

Disputes in the family of Paston—Sir William Paston's regard for the Monastery at Norwich—buried there—settled by his will money for a perpetual mass, &c.—differences concerning it—a coffer deposited in the monastery as a pledge—the goods privately taken out—no more money paid—the dispute referred to the Lord Chancellor, &c. 316

LETTER IV.

Thomas Andrew to William Paston, Esq.

16 December, between 1486 and 1490.—2 and 7 H. VII.

A Friar robs a Priest—persons in custody for coining—inquest—sessions—wishes for Lord Oxford's directions—an attendant on the Countess of Richmond, &c. . 324

LETTER V.

John Dowbigging to Sir John Paston.

Between 1486 and 1495.—2 and 10 H. VII.

Perys of Leigh taken from the Bishop's gaol at Lynn by Lord Oxford—the conversation between the Earl and Bishop—their proceedings afterwards—Lord Oxford's courageous behaviour—no blood shed—Sir J. Paston's surety, &c. 328

LETTER VI.

The Queen to the Earl of Oxford.

25 June, between 1486 and 1503.—2 and 18 H. VII.

Dispute between Simon Bryant and Sir J. Paston, concerning the Manor of Hemnals in Cotton—the terms of agreement—requires the Earl to perform his promise—the Queen's surprise at his not having done so—her desire, &c. 332

LETTER VII.

Sir Edmund Bedingfeld to J. Paston, Esq. of the Body.

16 May, 1487.—2 H. VII.

Attends the Lord Steward—conversation there concerning the gentlemen's, &c. attendance on the King—the King's commission—words spoken of J. Paston—gentlemen who intend to go, and who do not intend it—J. Paston supposed to have been with the Lady Lovel—a proverb—Lord Oxford, next the King, to be obeyed, &c. 336

LETTER VIII.

Earl of Oxford to Sir Edmund Bedingfeld.

May, 1487.—2 H. VII.

Thanks him, in the King's name, for his and the gentlemen's good dispositions towards his Grace—the King's rebels and enemies in Ireland—their services not now wanted—an army to be sent—the King's commission enclosed—his thanks to the gentlemen, &c. 340

LETTER IX.

Dame Elizabeth Brewse to Sir John Paston.

About 1487.—3 H. VII.

Thanks for his assistance—requires a dozen men in harness to retake her distress—the Sheriff's man to be with her on Monday—repeats her request, &c. 342

LETTER X.

Dame Elizabeth Brewse to Sir J. Paston.

Between 1487 and 1489.—2 and 5 H. VII.

Thanks him for past services, and requests some present ones—the Bishop of Chester makes large demands on widowed ladies and gentlewomen, &c. 344

LETTER XI.

Sir J. Paston to Dame Margery Paston.

Between 1487 and 1495.—3 and 10 H. VII.

Applies to her for a plaster for James Hobart's, the Attorney General's knee—a compliment to his Lady—his wishes for its success—desires directions for using it, &c. 346

LETTER XII.

T. Grigges to Sir J. Paston.

2 February, 1487-8.—3 H. VII.

A whale taken at Thornham—Sir John Paston's claim by his deputy as Vice-Admiral —the King's claim—the words of the statute—size of the fish, &c. 348

LETTER XIII.

Margery Paston to Sir John Paston.

10 February, 1487-8.—3 H. VII.

Lord Oxford's directions about the whale—the nether chavil to be brought to the King —the rest to be divided amongst the takers of it—report on the commission to be returned—Parliament not to continue long—the reasons why—folks going into Bretaigne—Captains returned—Sir Richard Edgecombe in danger—other Captains going —her pilgrimage fulfilled—money matters, &c. 350

LETTER XIV.

The Earl of Oxenford to Sir J. Paston.

6 May, 1488.—3 H. VII.

A ship lost—wine to be sold at about 100*s.* per ton—Sir John to meet the Earl at Cambridge, with men in harness, on the King's service, &c. 358

LETTER XV.

William Paston to Sir J. Paston.

Between 6 and 13 May, 1488.—3 H. VII.

Tidings from the court—the insurgents continue together—publish a proclamation—Clopton's conversation with Lord Oxford—numbers expected to be brought by the gentry—Cornwallis married—wages for his men to be received at Cambridge—a copy of the rebels' proclamation, &c. 360

LETTER XVI.

William Paston to Sir John Paston.

13 May, 1488.—3 H. VII.

St. George's Feast—Ambassadors present—men come to Southampton to have attended Lord Wodeville into Bretaigne—his going countermanded—go on board a ship for Bretaigne—meet a French ship—take her by a stratagem—Ambassador from Scotland—money transactions, &c. 366

LETTER XVII.

The King to Lord Oxford.

22 April, 1489.—4 H. VII.

Good tidings out of Bretaigne—Lord Malpertuis's account—the King doubts it—Falcon's, Pursuivant, account—the French destroy the fortifications and evacuate the towns—others offer to capitulate—Duchess of Bretaigne at Rennes—Sir Richard Edgecombe her adviser—good conduct of the army, &c. 370

LETTER XVIII.

John, Bishop of Durham, to Sir John Paston.

27 January, 1489-90.—5 H. VII.

The Bishop's friendly address—wishes to establish a traffic with him for coals, on condition of receiving corn, wine, wax, &c. in exchange—his Gentleman Usher attends to treat with Sir John on the most advantageous method of dealing, &c. . . 376

LETTER XIX.

Lumen Haryson to Sir John Paston.

6 April, about 1490.—5 H. VII.

Thanks for favours received—a present of wine and oranges for Lady Paston—money not received—always ready to serve Sir John Paston, &c. 380

LETTER XX.

Sir John Paston to Lord Fitzwalter.

About 1490.—6 H. VII.

Jocosely requests an order for some rabbits from his warren at Billingford—James Radcliff's character as a preserver of the game—vermin, &c. 382

LETTER XXI.

Thomas, Earl of Surrey, to Sir J. Paston.

24 April, between 1490 and 1500.—5 and 15 H. VII.

On Thomas Hertford's business, who is reported to be a Scotsman, and therefore troubled at Norwich—born at York—the Mayor of York interests himself for him, &c. 384

LETTER XXII.

Elizabeth Duchess of Norfolk to Sir J. Paston.

28 February, 1490-1.—6 H. VII.

Thanks for his assistance in Thomas Martin's matter, and for his advice what steps should be taken—her obligations to him on that account, &c. 388

LETTER XXIII.

The Earl of Oxford to Sir J. Paston.

27 March, 1491.—6 H. VII.

Sessions at Ipswich—county business, and matters between Sir Edmund Bedingfeld and William Yelverton to be settled—desires Sir J. Paston to be there, &c. . . 390

LETTER XXIV.

The King to the Earl of Oxford.

6 April, 1491.—6 H. VII.

Doggers trading to Iceland to have a license—complaints of the sailors' behaviour to the Danish settlers there—to give surety for their good behaviour, &c.—to take no more grain than necessary for their own consumption, &c.

10 April, 1491.—The Earl's enforcement of the King's orders—appointment of a deputy, &c. 392

LETTER XXV.

Earl of Oxford to Sir John Paston.

31 July, 1491.—6 H. VII.

Danish men of war rob on the English coast—taken by R. Calle, and ordered to be delivered to him, saving the Earl's duty, &c. 396

LETTER XXVI.

Elizabeth, Duchess of Norfolk, to Sir William Knivet, Sir J. Paston, &c.

14 September, 1491.—7 H. VII.

Thomas Martyn, heir of blood to Sir Harry Grey—requests their assistance in preventing him from being disinherited by his uncle—related to the Mowbrays, Dukes of Norfolk—laments his falling to poverty—enforces their endeavours by making them a favour done to her, &c. 398

LETTER XXVII.

The Bailiffs of Yarmouth to Sir J. Paston.

September, 1491.—7 H. VII.

Thanks for his assistance, and application to the King—visit him at Caister—thanks to Lord Oxford—send his Lordship a porpoise as a dainty—good wishes for the King, &c. 402

LETTER XXVIII.

Earl of Oxford to Sir John Paston.

October, 1491.—7 H. VII.

Corvers of Holland robbed by an English ship called the Fool—Berkeley, &c. with that ship and another intend much harm—security given by Berkeley—now not thought sufficient by the Earl—Sir J. Paston and Berkeley to appear before the Earl—Dutchmen's claim, &c. 404

LETTER XXIX.

Margaret, Countess of Oxford, to Sir J. Paston.

15 January, about 1491.—7 H. VII.

Addresses Sir John as her son—John Malpas's writ—requests his attendance to see the writ executed, &c. 408

LETTER XXX.

William Paston to Sir J. Paston, Kt. his Father.

Between 1491 and 1495.—7 and 11 H. VII.

His dutiful address—retired from Cambridge to Sir John Fortescue's on account of the sweating sickness—Thomas Clark dead—Snailwell common, &c. 410

LETTER XXXI.

William Paston to Sir John Paston, Kt.

18 February, 1491-2.—7 H. VII.

Matters between Sir E. Bedingfeld and W. Yelverton to be settled at Norwich—the King's and others' preparations for the voyage to Calais—horses at a great price—requests Sir John's assistance in procuring him one—disappointed of men—excused going to Calais before on account of sickness—servants, &c. 412

LETTER XXXII.

Roger L'Estraunge to Sir J. Paston.

16 April, 1492.—7 H. VII.

Requests to be provided with two or three archers—he will give them the King's wages and somewhat more, &c. 416

LETTER XXXIII.

Sir T. Lyng to Sir J. Paston.

November, 1494.—10 H. VII.

List of Knights of the Bath made on the creation of Prince Henry Duke of York—price of saffron—procession of the King, &c. in Westminster Hall—Court of Star Chamber not kept of eight days—records against the writer—person forsworn on the Crucifix, &c. 418

LETTER XXXIV.

Sir John Kendal to Sir J. Paston.

1 June, between 1495 and 1500.—10 and 15 H. VII.

A marriage proposed between J. Clippesby and Sir J. Paston's niece Custance—his approbation—desires Sir John's concurrence—he wishes to do him service, &c. . 422

LETTER XXXV.

The Bailiffs of Yarmouth to Sir J. Paston.

11 July, 1495.—10 H. VII.

Robert Albon's conversation with Perkin Warbeck's Captains—the rebels threaten Yarmouth—the Bailiffs, &c. desire Sir J. Paston's assistance—fortify the town—the rebels expected, &c. 426

LETTER XXXVI.

Robert Crowmer to Sir J. Paston.

12 July, 1495.—10 H. VII.

The Bailiffs, &c. thank Sir J. Paston for his offers of assistance—ship-master's account from St. Walleren's—the King's rebels out of Cambyr westward—desire Sir John's presence—the town of Yarmouth fortified, &c. 430

LETTER XXXVII.

Edmund Paston to Sir J. Paston.

1499 or 1500.—14 or 15 H. VII.

The plague in Norfolk—a marriage in contemplation between William Paston and a daughter of Sir Robert Clere—proposals—Sir Henry Heydon's terms—Sir Robert Clere's fairness—his family and alliances—merchants or new gentlemen would proffer largely—wishes Sir John to delay his journey to London, &c. 432

LETTER XXXVIII.

John Yaxlee and James Hobart, their Award.

6 February, 1502.—18 H. VII.

Award of the Manor of East Beckham, between Sir J. Paston and Roger Townshend—the conditions—time allowed—farther condition, &c. 438

LETTER XXXIX.

William, Bishop Elect of London, to William Paston.

6 September, 1503.—19 H. VII.

Condoles with him on the death of his father, Sir John Paston—advice concerning administration—recommends resignation to him and his mother-in-law, &c. . . 440

LETTER XL.

William Makefyr to Robert Darcy and Giles Alington.

17 January, 1505-6.—21 H. VII.

The meeting of Henry VII. and Philip King of Castile at Elworth Green, near Windsor—their dress—the dress of the attendants of each, with the caparisons of their horses described—the ceremonials of the procession, and arrival at Windsor—the King of Castile's lodging—state-beds, &c. 444

DIRECTIONS TO THE BINDER.

Head of Sir John Fenn . . . . . *to face* Second Title-page.
Henry VI. . . . . *Page* 5
Margaret, Duchess of Burgundy 115
Richard III. 303
Portraits of Richard III. and Edward Prince of Wales lxxiv
Elizabeth Widville, &c. lxxv
Plates (of Autographs, &c.) XXIX. to XXXIV. . . . . at the End of the Volume.

ACCOUNT OF THE PLATES.

FRONTISPIECE.

A PORTRAIT of Sir JOHN FENN, from a painting by the late Mr. Walton of Redgrave in Suffolk, painted in 1775. This head bears a considerable resemblance, but does not give an adequate idea of the expression of the Editor's countenance.

For an account of the portraits of Henry VI., Richard III. and Margaret, Duchess of Burgundy, see Advertisement, p. xxxiii.

RICHARD III. AND EDWARD PRINCE OF WALES.

These Portraitures are copied from an historical Roll in the Heralds' Office, composed by John Rous, the Antiquary, of Warwickshire, who lived during this time, and had an opportunity of seeing King Richard at Warwick, of whose person he has left us the following account:—

" Parvæ staturæ erat, curtam habens faciem, inæquales humeros, dexter " superior, sinisterque inferior."

There are many Portraitures on the Roll, all drawn by this antiquary's own hand; those of King Richard and his son are exactly copied as delineated, with the badges of his different kingdoms and dominions.

The King and Prince are both in armour, having surcoats of the royal arms; the former has his regal crown on his head, and his sceptre in his right hand; the latter wears a coronet; they are each represented as standing on a Boar, the usual cognizance of the King.

The six helmets, with their several crests, issuing out of a coronet, are badges of—I. St. Edward. II. England. III. France. IV. Wales. V. Gascoyne and Gayenne. VI. Ireland.

Under the King is the following inscription:—

" Ric. tertius Rex Anglie, Anne filie sēde Ric. Nevil. Com. Warw. et Anne " cōtisse uxoris sue, infelix maritus."

Richard III. was born at Fotheringay, about 1452, ascended the throne in 1483, and was killed in the battle of Bosworth Field in 1485, from which his corpse was ignominiously carried, and buried at Leicester.

The Portraiture of the Prince is thus inscribed:—

" Edvard' illustris princeps Wallie, Regis Ric̄di tertij et venerabilis Con-
" sortis sue Anne Regn̄e Anglie unica ples, imo heres celi, quē in ac̄a nūq̄
" infect. macula culpe, et ante parentes infans obijt, et apud Mid̄lam hono-
" rifice sepel̄tur traditione."

This Prince died in the lifetime of his father, in April, 1484, aged about eleven years.

THREE HEADS,

TRACED FROM A WINDOW IN THE CHURCH OF THAXTED, IN THE COUNTY OF ESSEX.

I. ELIZABETH, QUEEN OF EDWARD IV.

Elizabeth, eldest daughter of Sir Richard Widville, by Jaqueline, Duchess of Bedford, lost her first husband, Sir John Gray of Groby, at the battle of St. Alban's, where he was killed, fighting for the House of Lancaster; she afterwards presented herself before King Edward, as a petitioner for those estates forfeited by his attainder; the King was struck with her beauty, heightened in his eyes, perhaps, by her distress, wooed, and in 1464 married her.

She survived her royal consort, but her possessions being seized upon by Henry VII. under the pretence of her having incurred a præmunire, she retired to the Monastery of Bermondsey in Southwark, where she lived in a mean estate, and not long after left the troubles of her life, and enjoyed a quiet portion, or burying-place, by her last husband, King Edward, at Windsor.

II. THE HEAD OF A LADY UNKNOWN.

This head being on the same window, and in a characteristic head-dress of the time, the Editor has thought it worth preserving, as it was probably the Portraiture of some lady of the court during King Edward's reign.

III. MORTIMER.

The head of one of the family of Mortimer, Earls of March, the house from which Edward IV. was lineally descended by the female line. This has a place on the same window.

PASTON HALL.

The Plate on the Title-page exhibits a west view of the Church, and the present remains of the old Hall at Paston, in Norfolk, the ancient family residing place of the Pastons, the property of Thomas Anson, Esq. (since of Lord Anson). One of the gateways, lately used as a blacksmith's shop, and a

part of the ruins of the hall, are here represented; a modern farm-house has been erected on another part of the site.

The ruins of this ancient building have, however, survived the later family mansion erected in the sixteenth century at Oxnead, in this county, by Clement Paston, Esq. It was a large and stately edifice, the residence of the Earls of Yarmouth; but at present one stone is scarcely left upon another, the whole having been taken down, and the materials carried away. Some of the outer offices have been converted into a farm-house.

PASTON CHURCH.

In the chancel of Paston Church are three very ancient altar-tombs, erected to the memory of the Pastons, but from their decayed state (having been robbed of their brasses, &c.) to whom they particularly belong cannot now be ascertained.

MONUMENTS.

There are likewise several other Monuments for persons of this family, particularly one for Dame Katharine Paston, wife of Sir Edmund Paston, Kt. made by that famous statuary Nicholas Stone. The following entry, relating to it, is taken from a copy of his pocket-book:—

"And in 1629, I made a tomb of mylady Paston of Norfolk, and set it up "at Paston, and was very extraordinarily entertained there, and payed for it "£340."

He likewise made the Monument for Sir Edmund Paston, in 1633, for which he was payed £100.

AUTOGRAPHS.

Plates XXIX. XXX. XXXI. contain fac-simile representations of the hand-writing, names, titles, &c. of the several writers of the letters in this volume, not before engraved.

PAPER MARKS.

Plates XXXII. XXXIII. give exact delineations of the various Paper Marks, wrought into the paper on which the original letters are written.

SEALS.

Plate XXXIV. represents the several impressions on the Seals, still remaining on the letters themselves, with the forms of the remaining fastening slips of paper, &c. now adhering to the originals.

T. KERRICH *del. Jan*^{y} *1822.*

HENRICUS VI.

From an Ancient Picture in the possession of the Rev^{d} THO^{s} KERRICH, M.A.
Principal Librarian to the University of Cambridge.

12¼ In. high. by 9¼ In. wide.

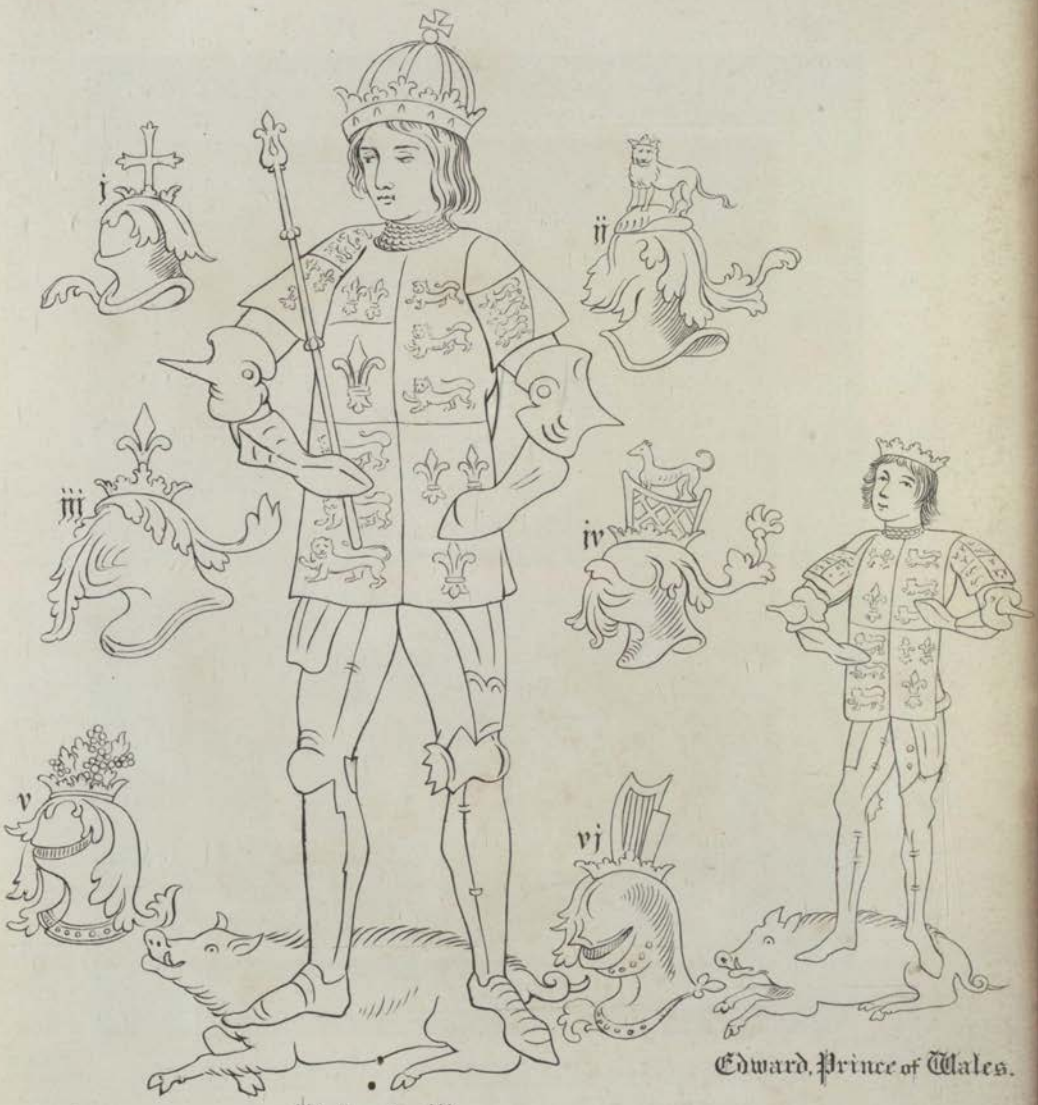
Printed by C. Hullmandel.

London. Pub. by J. Murray. Albemarle St^{t}. May. 1823.

T. KERRICK. del. Nov.1821. Printed by C. Hullmandel.

From a very ancient Picture in the possession of the Revd THOS KERRICK. M.A.
Principal Librarian to the University of Cambridge.

London Pub. by J. Murray. Albemarle St.t May. 1823.



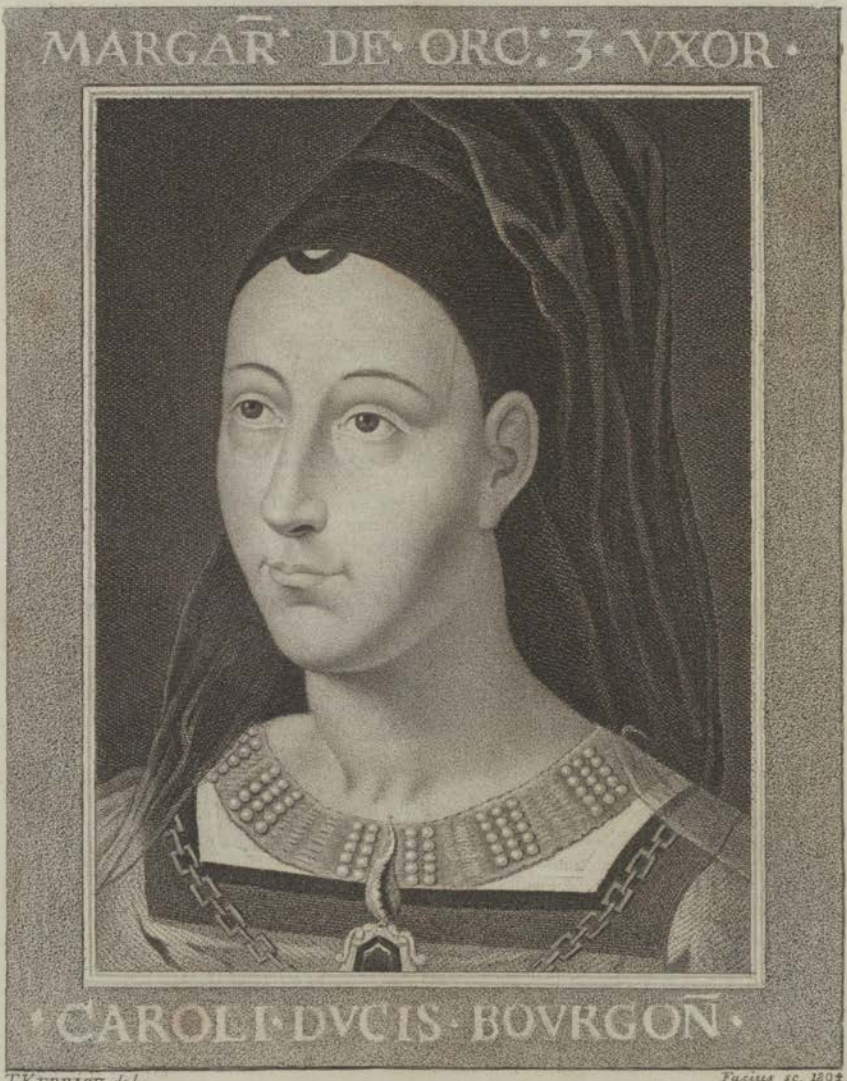
Edward, Prince of Wales.

Richard . iii .

Francis Grose del.t 1789

G. Scharf. Lithog.

Printed by C. Hullmandel.
London Pub.d by J. Murray. Albemarle St.t May. 1828



T.KERRICH del. Facius sc. 1804.

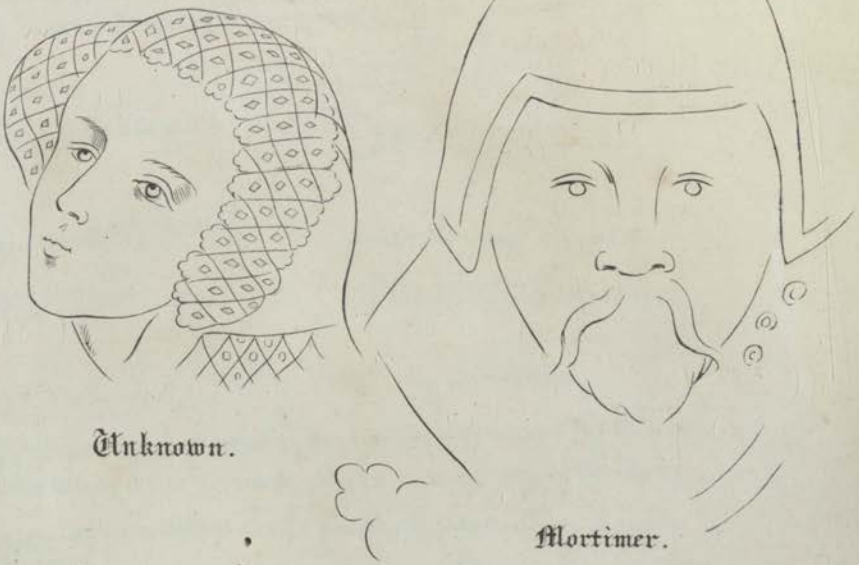
MARGARET DUTCHESS of BURGUNDY.

Sister of Edward 4th King of England

An ancient Picture, in the poſſeſsion of T.KERRICH M.A.
Principal Librarian to the University of Cambridge.

Published Nov.r 1.st 1804. by Wm Richardson York House N.o 31 Strand.

Elizabeth Widville.



Unknown.

Mortimer.

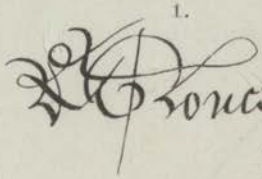
Francis Grose del.t 1788 — Printed by C. Hullmandel — G. Scharf Lithog.

TRACED FROM A WINDOW IN THAXTED CHURCH ESSEX.

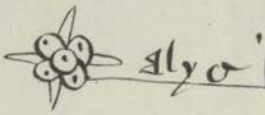
London. Pub.d by J. Murray Albemarle Str.t May 1833.

Edward IV. 1460–1483. Edward V. 1483. Richard III. 1483–1485.

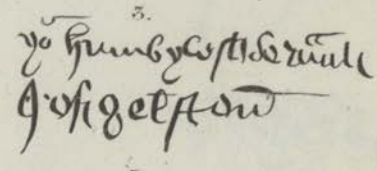
1.



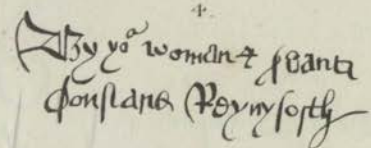
2.



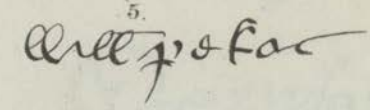
3.



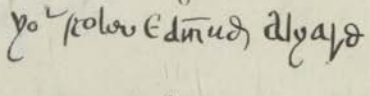
4.



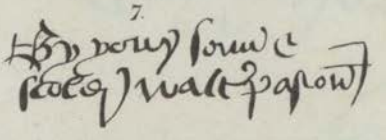
5.



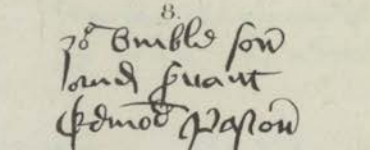
6.



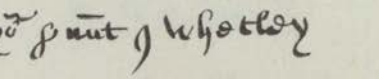
7.



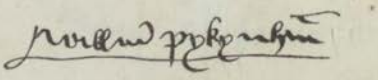
8.



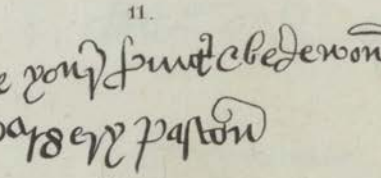
9.



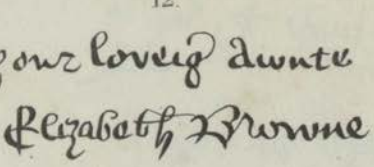
10.



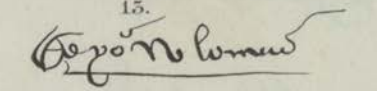
11.



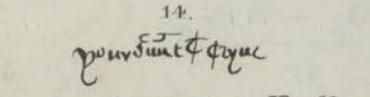
12.



13.

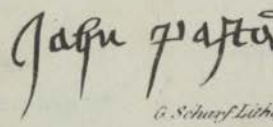


14.



15.

And I besesche ther lordyshipp that wold other or shall cause you to my stepmother to be vnkynd to me or my frendys ‖ at Norwyche this Monday the xvi the hand of your sone and trewest servant



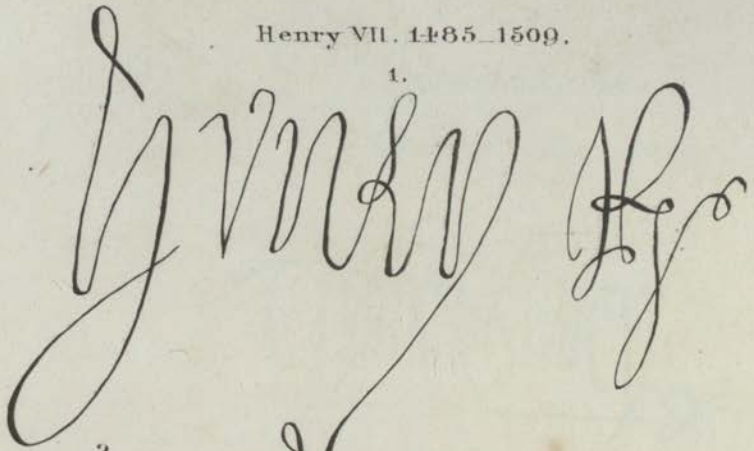
J. Fenn del. Printed by C. Hullmandel. G. Scharf Lithog.

London Pub. by J. Murray, Albemarle St. May 1823.

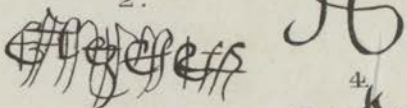
AUTOGRAPHS.

Henry VII. 1485–1509.

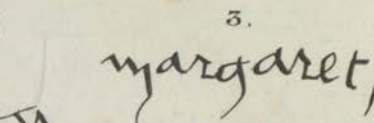
1.



2.

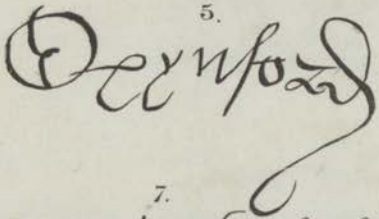


3.

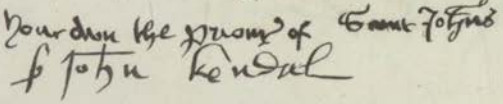


4.

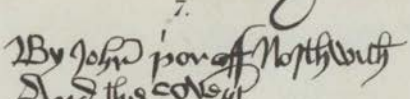
5.



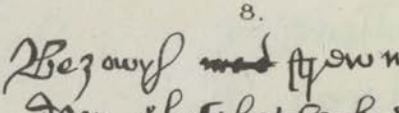
6.



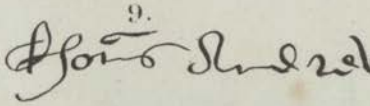
7.



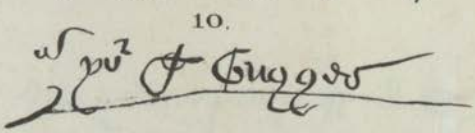
8.



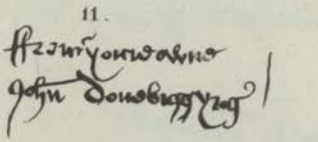
9.



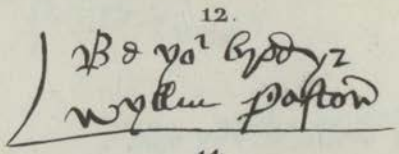
10.



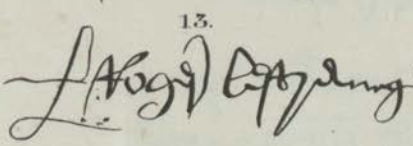
11.



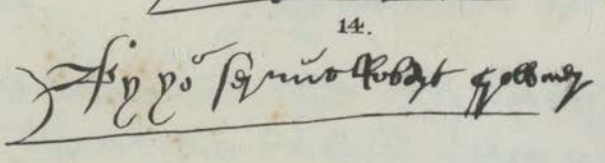
12.



13.



14.



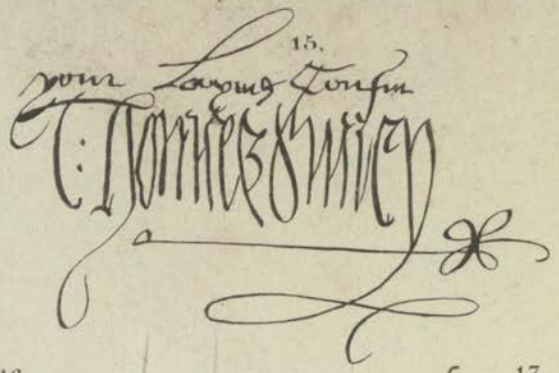
I. Fenn del. Printed by C. Hullmandel. G. Schurf Lithog

London Pub by J. Murray. Albemarle St. May 1825.

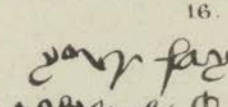
AUTOGRAPHS.

Henry VII. 1485 1509.

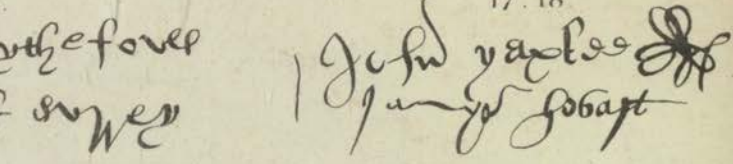
15.



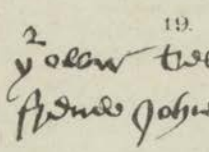
16.



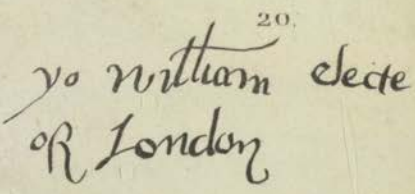
17. 18.



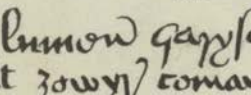
19.



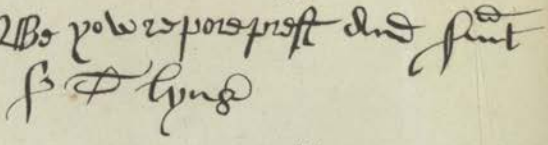
20.



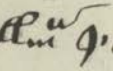
21.



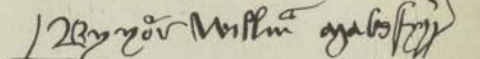
22.



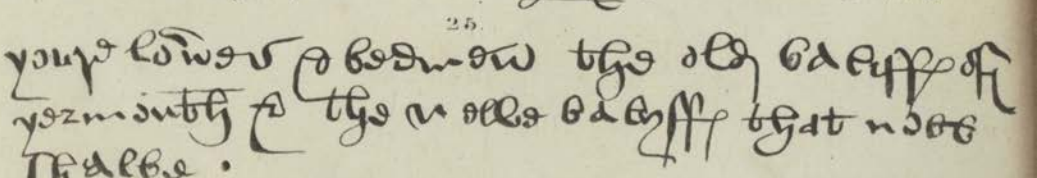
23.



24.



25.

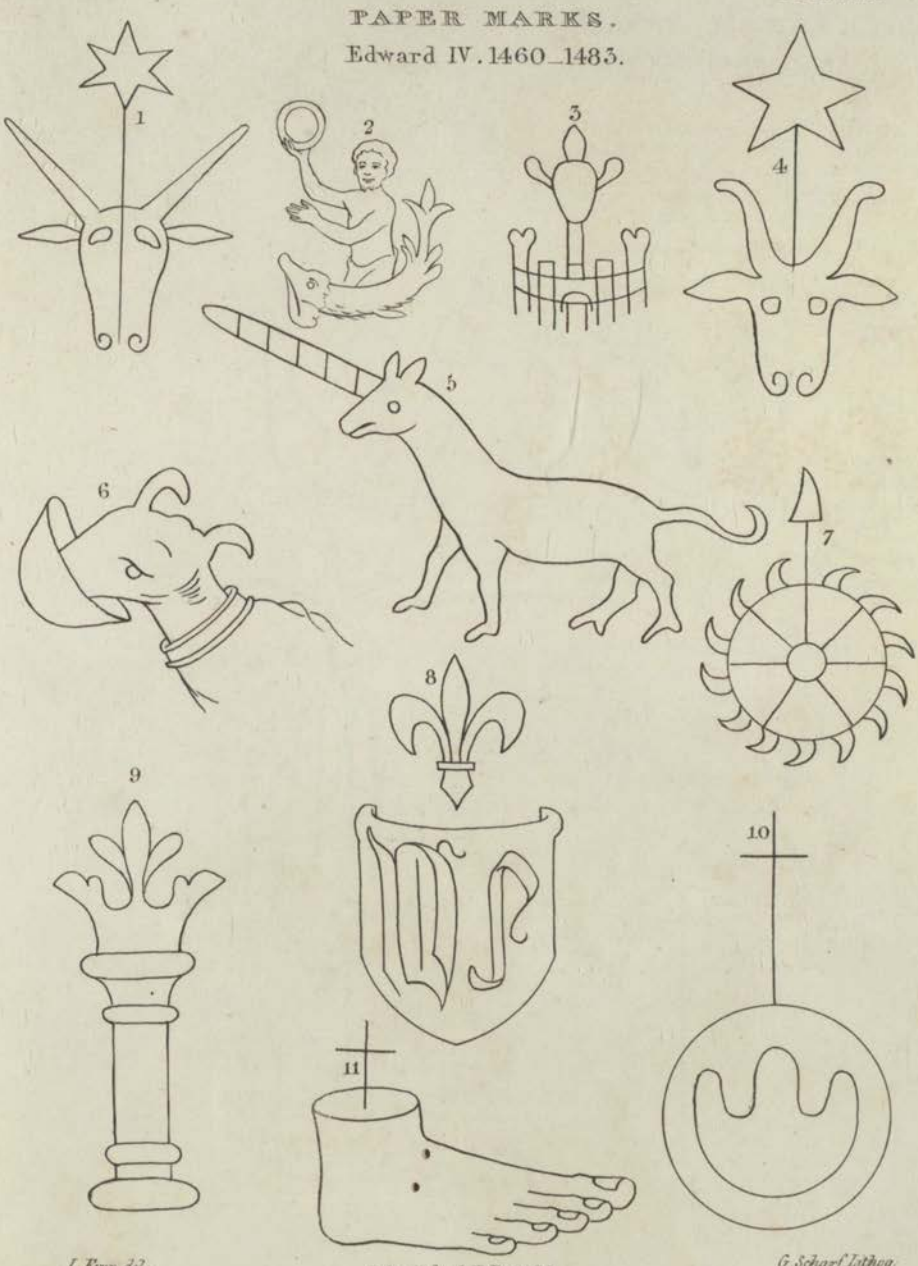


I. Fenn del. Printed by C. Hullmandel. G. Schurey Lithog.

London: Pub. J. Murray, Albemarle St. May 1823.

PAPER MARKS.

Edward IV. 1460–1483.



I. Fenn. del. Printed by C. Hullmandel. G. Scharf Lithog.
London: Pub. by J. Murray. Albemarle St. May 1823.

PAPER MARKS.

Henry VII. 1485_1509.

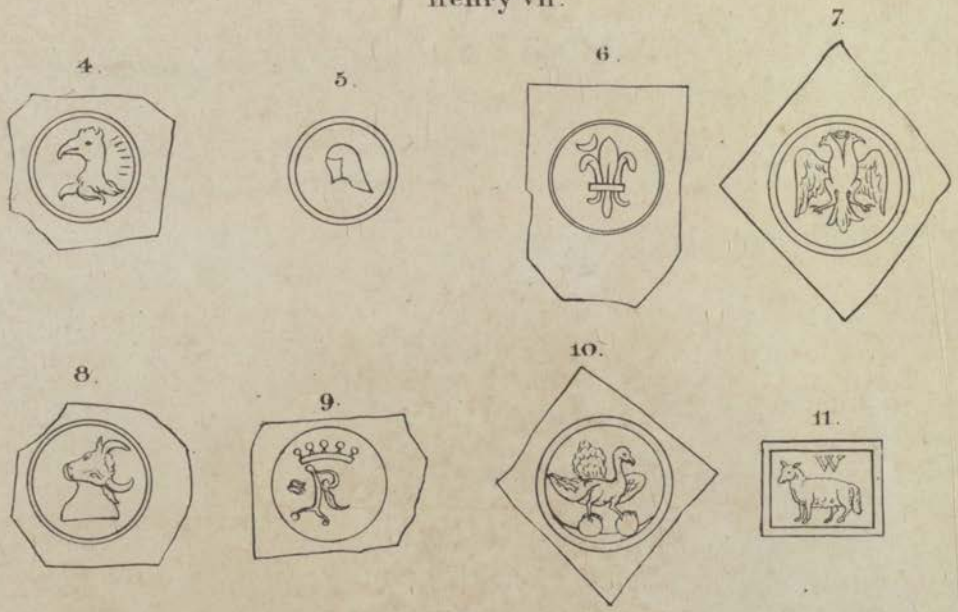
J. Fenn del. Printed by C. Hullmandel. G. Scharf Lithog.

London Pub. by J. Murray Albemarle St May 1823

SEALS.

Edward IV.

Henry VII.



These Autographs, Paper Marks, and Seals, were all copied from the Originals in January 1791. by the Editor.

Jn.o Fenn

J. Fenn del. C. Scharf Lithog.

London. Pub.d by J. Murray. Albemarle Stt. May. 1823.

ORIGINAL LETTERS,

WRITTEN DURING THE REIGN OF

EDWARD IV.

A.D. 1471—1483.——11—23 E. IV.

ORIGINAL LETTERS.

LETTER I.

Lra Io Paston arm
mtri suæ.

AFTYR humbyll and most dew recomendacyo͂n Jn as humbyll wyse as I can I beseche you of yo' blyssy͂g preyi͂g God to reward you w' as myche plesyer and hertys ease as I haue latward causyd yo" to haue trowbyll and thought And w' godys grace it shall not be longe to or then my wrongs and othyr menys shall be redressyd for the world was neuyr so lyek to be owyrs as it is now werfor I prey you let lomnor no be tobesy as yet Modyr I beseche you and ye may spare eny money y' ye wyll do yo' almesse on me and send me some in as hasty wyse as is possybyll for by my trowthe my leche crafte and fesyk and rewardys to them that haue kept me and condyt me to london hathe cost me sythe Estern day more then V li and now I haue neythyr met drynk clothys lechecraft ner money but upon borowy͂g And J haue asayid my frendys so ferre that they be gyn to fayle now in my gretest ned that euyr I was in Also Modyr I beseche you and my horse y' was at lechecraft at the 'Holt be not takyn up for the Ky͂gs 'Hawyks that he may be had hom and kept in yo' plase and not to go owght to wetyr nor no whedyr ellys but that the gat be shet and he too be chasyd aftyr watyr w'in yo' plase and that he haue as myche

ORIGINAL LETTERS.

LETTER I.

A Letter of John Paston, Esq. to his Mother.

AFTER humble and most due recommendation, in as humble wise as I can, I beseech you of your blessing, praying God to reward you with as much pleasure and heart's ease as I have lateward caused you to have trouble and thought; and, with God's grace, it shall not be long to or than [*before*] my wrongs and other men's shall be redressed, for the world was never so like to be ours as it is now; wherefore I pray you let Lumnor not be too busy as yet.

Mother, I beseech you, and [*if*] ye may spare any money, that ye will do your alms on me and send me some in as hasty wise as is possible; for by my troth my leechcraft and physic and rewards to them that have kept me and conducted me to London hath cost me since Easter day more than five pounds, and now I have neither meat, drink, clothes, leechcraft, nor money but upon borrowing; and I have assayed my friends so far, that they begin to fail now in my greatest need that ever I was in. Also, mother, I beseech you, and [*if*] my horse that was at leechcraft at the [1]Holt be not taken up for the King's [2]hawks, that he may be had home and kept in your place, and not to go out to water, nor no whither else, but that the gate be shut, and he to be chased after water within the place, and that he

met as he may ete I haue hey j new of myn owne And as for otys Dollys wyll p'uey for hym or who that dothe it J wyll paye And I beseche yow y^t^ he haue eu^r^y wek iij boshell of otys and eu^r^y day a penyworthe of bred and if boton^r^ be not at Norwyche And Syme kep hym J shall geve hym well for hys labore Also y^t^ Phelypp loveday put the othyr horse to gresse ther as he and J wer acordyd Jt' that Boton^r^ send me hyddyr the two shyrtys that wer in my Casket and y^t^ he send me hydyr xl *s.* by the next messenger y^t^ comyth to london Jt' that Mastress Broom send me hedyr iij long gownys and ij doblets and a Jaket of Plonket Chamlett and a morey bonet out of my cofyr S^r^ Jamys hathe the key as I sent hyr werd be for thys Jt' that syche othyr wryghty̆gs and stuff as was in my kasket be in yo^r^ kepyg and y^t^ nobody look my wryghty̆gs. It' that the horse y^t^ Purdy hathe of myne be put to some good gresse in hast

This is a sequel to that letter written by Sir John Paston to his mother wherein he informs her of his brother's being wounded, &c. See Letter xl. vol. ii. p. 62.

This Letter has no direction, the words " Lra Io. Paston; &c." having since been added by a more modern hand; the writer likewise styles himself J. of Gelston [Geldestone in Norfolk, a place where he sometimes resided] and not J. Paston; these cautions were certainly necessary, when public affairs were in so uncertain a situation; the bearer, we likewise find, was a trusty man, and one who could most probably give his mother the intelligence upon which he seems still to form the most sanguine hopes of Henry's success; and which, it may be supposed, arose from Queen Margaret's return and the undoubted information he had of the formidable army now raised by her adherents, but which was, a few days after the writing of this letter, completely routed at Tewksbury in Gloucestershire, when the Queen, the Prince her son, and her Commander the Duke of Somerset, being taken prisoners, suffered in the following manner: she was confined in the Tower, her son most barbarously murdered, almost in the royal presence, and the Duke beheaded. This was the

have as much meat as he may eat; I have hay enough of mine own, and as for oats, Dollys will purvey for him, or who that doth it, I will pay; and I beseech you that he have every week three bushels of oats, and every day a pennyworth of bread; and if Botoner be not at Norwich, and Sym keep him, I shall give him well for his labour.

Also that Philip Loveday put the other horse to grass there, as he and I were accorded.

Item, that Botoner send me hither the two shirts that were in my casket, and that he send me hither forty shillings by the next messenger that cometh to London.

Item, that Mistress Broom send me hither three long gowns, and two doublets, and a jacket of plunket [*blue*] camblet, and a murrey [*dark red*] bonnet, out of my coffer. Sir James [*Glois*] hath the key, as I sent her word before this.

Item, that such other writings and stuff as was in my casket, be in your keeping, and that nobody look [*over*] my writings.

Item, that the horse that Purdy hath of mine, be put to

twelfth and last battle fought between these contending powers during this present reign, and for a season caused the White Rose of the House of York to flourish, till it was blasted by the hand of the Earl of Richmond at Bosworth field in 1485.

Under all his present misfortunes J. Paston writes in a style of humour and pleasantry arising from the hopes he had formed of success, and seems to pay as much attention to his horses as if he himself had been in the most comfortable condition.

[1] A pasture so called, and means the groves, or lands full of wood.

[2] This may signify, in jocular language, if he be not dead.

Autograph, Pl. xxix.

Seal, a Fleur-de-lys and Annulet, Pl. xiv. No. 22.

And if it plese yue to haue knowlage of ou^{r} royal person J thank god I am hole of my Syknesse and trust to be clere hole of all my hurttys w^{t}in a sevenyght at the ferthest by wyche tym I trust to have othyr tydyg̃s And those tydy̅gs onys had J trust not to be longe owght of Norff w^{t} godys grace whom J beseche p'serve yo^{u} and yo^{r} for my part Wrety y^{e} last Day of Apryll.

the berer herof can tell yo^{u} tydy̅gs syche as be trew for v'y serteyn

Yo^{r} humbylest Servant,
J. of Gelston.

11½ by 9

LETTER II.

To my most worchepfull
Mody^{r} Margaret Paston
be thys delyueryd in hast.

Ryght worchepfull mody^{r} I recomand me to yow and as lowly as I can I beseche yow of yo^{r} blyssy̅g Please you to undyrstand that thys Wednysday S^{r} Thom's Wyngffeld sent to me and let me wet that the Kyng had sygnyd my bylle of perdon whyche the seyd S^{r} Thom's delyveryd me and so by fryday at the forthest I tryst to haue my perdon ensealyd by the Chaunceler And soone aftyr so as I can fernyshe me I tryst to se yow if so be that eny of the Kyngs hows com in to Norwyche I wold fayne my gray horse wer kept in

some good grass in haste; and if it please you to have knowledge of our royal person, I thank God I am whole of my sickness, and trust to be clean whole of all my hurts within a sev'night at the farthest, by which time I trust to have other tidings; and those tidings once had, I trust not to be long out of Norfolk, with God's grace, whom I beseech preserve you and yours for my part. Written the last day of April.

The Bearer hereof can tell you tidings, such as be true for very certain. Your humblest Servant,

JOHN OF GELSTON.

London,
Tuesday, 30th April,
1471. 11 E. IV.

LETTER II.

To my Most Worshipful Mother, Margaret Paston, be this delivered in haste.

RIGHT Worshipful Mother, I recommend me to you, and as lowly as I can, I beseech you of your blessing. Please you to understand that this Wednesday Sir Thomas Wingfield sent to me, and let me weet that the King had signed my bill of pardon, which the said Sir Thomas delivered me; and so by Friday, at the farthest, I trust to have my pardon ensealed by the Chancellor, and soon after, so as I can furnish me, I trust to see you, if so be that any of the King's house come into Norwich.

mewe for gnattys Also modyr I beseche yow that Dollys and his felawe may be sent to that I may haue my money redy ayenst that I com hom whyche is dew to be payid for thys mater hathe cost me the settyng on Also that it may please yow that Purdy at Heylysdon maye be sent to for the horse that he hathe of myne and that the horse may kept well and haue as myche met as he wyll eate be twyx thys and y^{t} I com hom and y^{t} Jakys nage haue met I now also Also and Syr Thom's Wyngfeld com to Norwyche that he may haue as good cher as it please yow to make on to that man that I am most behold to for hys gret kyndnesse and good wyll fer he takyth full my part agenst my gretest enmyeys Brandons and hys brodyr Will'm For at my fyrst comy̆g to S^{r} Thom's Wyngfeld bothe Will'm Wyngfeld and Will'm Brandon the yonger wer w^{t} S^{r} Thom's and had gret werdys to myn owne mowthe and in cheff W. Wyngfeld and wher so euyr he may met me on euyn ground he wyll do myche but and we met euynly no fers so I haue yo^{r} blyssy̆g I prey yow w^{t} owght it be to my lady Calthorp let ther be but fewe woordys of thys p^{r}don.

The expectations of the Lancastrians being entirely destroyed by Edward's victory at Tewksbury, those who had espoused their cause endeavoured now to make their peace with the victor, we find not without success, as J. Paston had so quickly obtained his pardon. Sir Thomas Wingfield and William his brother were both younger sons of Sir Robert Wingfield of Letheringham, in Suffolk, whose sister Elizabeth had married Sir William Brandon of Henham, Kt. William Brandon the younger therefore was most probably this sister's son and their nephew. He was afterwards standard-bearer to the Earl of Richmond at Bosworth Field, where he fell; and history reports that he was slain by the sword of Richard III.: his son Charles became afterwards Duke of Suffolk, married Mary, the daughter of our Henry VII., and widow of Lewis XII. King of France.

I would fain my grey horse were kept in mew, for gnats. Also, Mother, I beseech you that Dollys and his fellow may be sent to, that I may have my money, ready against that I come home, which is due to be paid, for this matter hath cost me [*much*] the setting on. Also that it may please you that Purdy at Hellesdon may be sent to for the horse that he hath of mine, and that the horse may be kept well, and have as much meat as he will eat betwixt this and [*the time*] that I come home; and that Jack's nag have meat enough also. Also and [*if*] Sir Thomas Wingfield come to Norwich, that he may have as good cheer as it please you to make unto that man, that I am most beholden to for his great kindness and good-will; for he taketh full my part against my greatest enemies, [*the*] Brandons, and his brother William; for at my first coming to Sir Thomas Wingfield, both William Wingfield and William Brandon the younger were with Sir Thomas, and had great words to mine own mouth, and in chief William Wingfield; and wheresoever he may meet me on even ground, he will do much, but and [*if*] we meet evenly, no fears, so I have your blessing.

I pray you, without it be to my Lady Calthorpe, let there be but few words of this pardon. No more, but I pray God

J. Paston's gratitude to his friend, and fearless behaviour towards his enemy, are both shown to great advantage in this letter. The Lady Calthorpe here mentioned must be Elizabeth, daughter and co-heir to Sir Miles Stapleton, and wife of Sir William Calthorpe, Kt.

His horses, in this letter, seem greatly to claim his attention.

By his grey horse being "kept in mewe for gnattys," he means, being kept in the stable to preserve him from the gnats, flies, &c.

Autograph, Pl. xxv. No. 21.

No more but I prey god p'serue you and yours Wretyn the Wednysday next before Mary Mawdelen by yo^{r} humblest Sone

J. P.

11½ by 5¾.

LETTER III.

I GRETE you wele and send you godds blyssy$\tilde{n}$g and myn letyng you wete that myn Cosyn Clere hath sent to me for the C m'rc y^{t} I borwed of her for your brother it fortuned so that a frend of her of late hath loste bett^{r} than C C C m'rc and he sent to her for money and she had non y^{t} she myght comyn by and ther for she sent to me for y^{e} seyd C m'rc and J know not how to do y^{r}for for by my trowth J have it not nor J can not make shyft y^{r}for and J shuld go to p'son y^{r}for comune w^{h} your brother her of and send me word how that he wul make shyft ther for in hast. J must ell neds sell all my woods and that shall dysse avayll hym bett^{r} than a C C m'rc and J dey and if J shuld selle them now ther wull noman gewe so myche for them be ner an C m'rc as they be worth be cause ther be so many wood sales in Norfolke at thys tyme y^{r}for lete hym make purvyaunce y^{r}for in hast as he wull haue my good wyll and wull that J saue hym the seyd woods to y^{e} bett^{r} a wayll and send me word her of in hast if ye wull my welfar for J shall neu^{r} be i$\tilde{n}$quiete tille J kowe an ende in thys for she hath y^{r}for an obligacon of an C li And it is not kepte cloos y^{r} be many

preserve you and yours. Written the Wednesday before Mary Magdalen *(22d July.)* By your humblest Son,

JOHN PASTON.

London,
Wednesday, 17th July,
1471. 11 E. IV.

LETTER III.

Margaret Paston to John Paston.

I GREET you well, and send you God's blessing and mine, letting you weet that mine Cousin Clere hath sent to me for the C marks [66*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.*] that I borrowed of her for your brother; it fortuned so that a friend of hers lately hath lost better than C C C marks [200*l.*] and he sent to her for money, and she had none that she might come by, and therefore she sent to me for the said C marks, and I know not how to do therefore by my troth, for I have it not, nor I cannot make shift therefore, and [*if*] I should go to prison, therefore commune with your brother hereof, and send me word how that he will make shift therefore in haste, I must else needs sell all my woods, and that shall disavail him better than a C C marks [133*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.*] and [*if*] I die; and if I should sell them now, there will noman give so much for them by near an C marks as they be worth, because there be so many wood sales in Norfolk at this time; therefore let him make purveyance therefore in haste, as he

p'sones now kowyn it which me semyth a greet rebuke to me y^t^ J dep'tyd so la^r^gely w^t^ your brother y^t^ I res'uyd not to pay y^t^ I was endaungered for hym and so haue dyu'se seyd to me which of late haue kowyn it and whan J remembre it it is to myn hart a very sper Consideryng that he neu^r^ gaue comforte y'in ner of all y^e^ money y^t^ hath be reseyvyd wull neu^r^ make shyft y^r^for and he had yet be for thys tyme haue sent me *l* m'rc y^r^of yet I wuld haue thought y^t^ he had had sume c'sideracon of myn daungers y^t^ I haue put me in for hym remembre hym how that I have excusyd hym of XX*li* y^t^ y^e^ p'or of Bromholm had which shuld ell haue be in that daunger y^t^ it shuld haue be to us a grete r'buke to w^t^hought that he myght a ben holpyn w^t^ shuch money as he shuld have had of your fadyrs bequest and I payd to y^e^ shereffe for hym also money all this shuld haue holpe me wele y^r^to be syde other thyngs y^t^ I have bor thys yers y^t^ I speke not of ther for lete hym helpe me now or ell it shall dysawayll hym bett^r^ than y^e^ trebyll the money whed^r^ that J leue or dey w^t^ought he hath bett^r^ c'sideracon to y^e^ daungers y^t^ I stond in Also I wulde ye shuld meue hym to take John Pampyng to hym or ell to gete hym a s^r^uyce in y^e^ Chauncery or in sume other place where as he myth be p'feryd for it ys pety y^t^ he lesyth hys tyme so her and it is non a wayll to non of ws and for d'urse othyr thyngs whesch ye shall know her afte^r^ J wolde that he wer hens in haste for all man^r^ of happys co~strw ye &c. I can yw thanke for your lett^r^ that ye sente me and that ye haue i~q'ryd of shwch thyngs as ye thynke that shale plese me J send yw y^e^ boxe and y^e^ deds that ye sente to me for but as for y^e^ key of y^e^ cofyr in y^e^ wtt^r^ chamb^r^ I can not fynd yt yf y^e^ box had be ther in ye cwdnat haue hadd yth but yf I had broke

will have my good-will, and will that I save him the said woods to the better avail, and send me word hereof in haste if ye will my avail, for I shall never be in quiet till I know an end in this, for she hath therefore an obligation of an C*l.* and it is not kept close, there be many person now knows it, which me seemeth a great rebuke to me that I departed so largely with your brother [*gave your brother so liberally*] that I reserved not to pay that I was endangered for him [*was engaged to pay for him*], and so have divers said to me which of late have known it; and when I remember it, it is to my heart a very spear, considering that he never gave me comfort therein, nor of all the money that hath been received will never make shift, therefore and [*if*] he had yet before this time have sent me L marks thereof, yet I would have thought that he had had some consideration of mine danger that I have put me in for him. Remember him how that I have excused him of XX*l.* that the Prior of Bronholm had, which should else have been in that danger, that it should have been to us a great rebuke, without that he might have been holpen with such money as he should have had of your father's bequest; and I paid to the Sheriff for him also money; all these should have helped well thereto, beside other things that I have borne this year that I speak not of; therefore let him help me now, or else it shall disavail him better than the treble the money, whether that I live or die, without he hath better consideration to the danger that I stand in. Also I would ye should move him to take John Pampyng to him, or else to get him a service in the Chancery or some other place where he might be preferred, for it is pity that he loseth his time so here, and it is none avail to none of us; and for

wp y^e^ cofyr ther for r'me~b' yw wer ye haue do y^e^ key I kep styll y^e^ key that ye sente me tyll that ye cwm hom as for ye tydyngs her ywr Cosyn 'barney of Wychshyngg'm ys passyd to gode hwm gode asoyle Weylys wyfe and lodonys wyfe and pycard y^e^ bacar of twmlond ben 'gon also all this howsold and this parych ys as ye leftyd blyssyd be gode we lewyn in fer bwt we wut not qwed^r^ to fle for to be bett^r^ then we ben her J send yw dm~ a riale for to by w^t^ swgr feg and dats for me J pray yw do as wel as ye can and send it me as hastely as ye may and send me word qwat p'ce a li of 'pep^r^ clowys masis gingyr and sinamon almanys rys ganyngall safrwn r'ysonys of Coriint grenys and comfyts of ych of these send me y^e^ p'ce of a li and yf y^t^ it be bett^r^ shepe at london than yt ys her I shal send yw mony to by w^t^ soch stwfe as I wull haue r'me~b^r^ that J spake to yw to spek to ywyr brother for y^e^ seyd C m'rc wan ye dep^r^tyd hens I trow ye forgettyt that ye sent me non answer ther of in ony wys lete me haue an answer ther of in hast and send me word how ywyr brother and ye sped in ywyr maters and godds blissy~g and myn mot ye haue both and send yw good sped in all ywyr maters Wretyn in hast on Sent Leonards eve I warn you kepe y^is^ lett^r^ clos and lese y^t^ not rather brenyt.

by yowyr Mod^r^.

Paper mark,
Bull's head and Star.
Pl. xxii. No. 15.

This letter to many readers may not seem worthy of insertion, but as it lets us into the history of the private affairs of the Pastons, and shows some foibles in Sir John's character, I thought it proper to lay it before them.

The nature of bonds is here likewise pointed out; as we find that to an

divers other things which ye shall know hereafter, I would that he were hence in haste, for all manner of haps, construe ye, &c. I con you thank for your letter that ye sent me, and that ye have inquired of such things as ye think that shall please me. I send you the box, and the deeds that ye sent to me for, but as for the key of the coffer in the utter [*outward*] chamber I cannot find it, if the box had been therein ye could not have had it, but if [*unless*] I had broke up the coffer, therefore remember you where ye have done the key; I keep still the key that ye sent me, till that ye come home.

As for tidings here, your Cousin 'Berney of Witchingham is passed to God, whom God assoil! Weyley's wife, and London's wife, and Pycard, the baker of Tomblond, been 'gone also; all this household and this parish is as ye left it, blessed be God; we live in fear, but we wut [*know*] not whither to flee, for to be better than we be here. I send you half a rial [5*s.*] for to buy with sugar, figs, and dates, for me, I pray ye do as well as ye can, and send it me as hastily as ye may, and send me word what price a pound of 'pepper, cloves, mace, ginger, cinnamon, almonds, rice, galangal, saffron, raisins of Corinth, [*currants,*] greynes, and comfits, of each of these send me the price of a pound, and if it be better cheap at London than it is here, I shall send you money to buy with such as I will have. Remember that I spake to you to speak to your brother for the said C marks, when ye departed hence; I trow you forgot it, that ye sent me none answer thereof in any wise. Let me have an answer thereof in haste, and send me word how your brother and ye speed in your matters, and God's blessing and mine may ye have both and send

obligation of £100, the condition annexed is for the payment of 100 marks, or £66. 13*s.* 4*d.*, which is only one-third less than the sum expressed in the bond: the usual method now is to make the bond for double the sum mentioned in the condition.

[1] He married Joan, daughter of Sir Robert Allington, and died in 1471.

[2] There was a sickness this year in Norwich, which, by what is mentioned above, prevailed generally.

[3] The spices, &c. in family use are here enumerated.

LETTER IV.

To my ryght worchepfull
brodyr S^r^ Iohn Paston Knyght

RYGHT worchepfull S^r^ J recomand me to yow sertyfyi̅g yow that J haue spokyn w^h^ Mastyr Iohn 'Smyth for S^r^ T lyndys and he hathe shewyd me yo^r^ byll whyche ye axe to be content of yo^r^ byll a lone drawyth iiij mark and ode monye for ye haue set in yo^r^ byll for wax alene xx*s* whyche to Mastyr Iohn S. Jmagynacyon and to all other ofycers of the Coort shold not drawe past xx*d* at hys beryi̅g the byllys that be put in to the Coorte of S^r^ T Lynys dets drawe xxx*li* xviij*s* vj*d* and all the money that can be mad of hys house and goods in thys contrey drawyth but v*li.* Mast^r^ J Smyth wold ye shold send hym into the Coort an Jnventory of syche goodys as S^r^ T. had at london when he dyeid and y^t^ Inventory onys had ye shall haue as comyth to your part and more also. ye must send y^e^ serteynte whedyr the wax be xx*s* or xx*d* and as for the freers Mast^r^ John wyll not

you good speed in all your matters. Written in haste on Saint Leonard's even. I warn you keep this letter close and lose it not, rather burn it.

By your Mother,
MARGARET PASTON.

Norwich,
Tuesday, 5th Nov.
1471. 11 E. IV.

LETTER IV.

To my Right Worshipful Brother, Sir John Paston, Knight.

RIGHT worshipful Sir, I recommend me to you, certifying you that I have spoken with Master John Smyth for Sir Thomas Lyndy's [*or Lyne's*], and he hath showed me your bill which ye ask to be content of; your bill alone draweth four marks (2*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.*) and odd money, for ye have set in your bill for wax alone 20*s.* which to Master John Smyth's imagination, and to all other Officers of the Court, should not draw past 20*d.* at his burying. The bills that be put into the Court of Sir T. Lynys debts draw 30*l.* 18*s.* 6*d.* and all the money that can be made of his house and goods in this country draweth but 5*l.* Master J. Smyth would ye should send him into the Court an inventory of such goods as Sir Thomas had at London when he died, and that inventory once had, ye shall have as cometh to your part and more also; ye must send the certainty whether the wax be 20*s.* or 20*d.*; and as for the Friars, Master John will not

alowe theym a peny for he seyth wher y' detts may not be payeid set y^e^ beqwests at nowght he is agreid to pay the potycarye aftyr that he haue y^e^ Inventory fro you. Rysyng I trowe hathe be w^t^ you. It' as for John Maryot I haue sent to hym for y^e^ xl *s.* but I haue non answer. It' I haue spek w^t^ barker and he hathe no money nor non can gét tyll haruest when he may dystreyn the cropp upon y^e^ grownd he seyth there is not owy̆g past v mark And on Sat^r^day next comy̆g he shall send me a vewe of hys acompte whyche J shall send you as sone as J haue it As for Fastolfs v Mark J Wyndh'm hathe be spekyn to by me half a doseyn tymys to send to hym for it and he seyth he hathe doon so. It' S^r^ John Style hathe told Jwde when ye shall haue the chalys ax Jwde of yo^r^ crwets Also It' the prowd pevyshe and euyll dysposyd prest to us all S^r^ Jamys seyth y^t^ ye comandyd hym to delyuer y^e^ book of vij sagys to my brodyr Water and he hathe it It' J send you the serteynte herw^t^ of as myche as can be enqweryd for myn oncyll to Cleym in Cast^r^ thase artyclys y^t^ fayle the ten'nts of Cast^r^ shall enqwer theym and send theym tome hastyly they haue promysyd and they com ye shall haue theym sent yow by the next messenger y^t^ comyth to london. It' my modyr sendyth you woord that she hathe neyther Mast^r^ Robard Popyes oblygacyon nor the [2]byshopys. It' my modyr wold ye sheld in all haste gete hyr aqwetance of the [3]byshop of Wynchest^r^ for S^r^ John Fastolf's goods she preyid you to make it swyr by y^e^ auyse of your consayle and she wyll pay for the costs. Jt' she preyith you to spek to y^e^ seyd byshop for to get Mast^r^ Clement Felmygh'm the viij mark be yer dwry̆g hys lyffe that S^r^ J. Fastolf be set hym she preyid you to get hym an asygnement for it to som maner

allow them a penny, for he saith, "where the debts may not be paid, set the bequests at nought;" he is agreed to pay the Apothecary, after that he have the inventory from you.

Rysing, I trow, hath been with you.

Item, as for John Maryot, I have sent to him for the 40*s.* but I have none answer.

Item, I have spoken with Barker, and he hath no money nor none can get till harvest, when he may distrain the crop upon the ground; he saith there is not owing past five marks (3*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.*) and on Saturday next coming he shall send me a view of his account, which I shall send you, as soon as I have it; as for Fastolfs five marks, J. Wyndham hath been spoken to by me half-a-dozen times to send to him for it, and he saith he hath done so.

Item, Sir John Styll hath told Jude when ye shall have the chalice, ask Jude of your cruets also.

Item, the proud, peevish, evil-disposed priest to us all, Sir James [*Glois*], saith, that ye commanded him to deliver the book of Seven Sages to my brother Walter, and he hath it.

Item, I send you the certainty herewith of as much as can be inquired for my uncle William's claim in Caister; these articles that fail, the tenants of Caister shall inquire them, and send them to me hastily; they have promised, and [*if*] they come, ye shall have them sent you by the next messenger that cometh to London.

Item, my mother sendeth you word that she hath neither Master Robert Popy's Obligation nor the [2]Bishop's.

Item, my mother would ye should in all haste get her acquittance of the [3]Bishop of Winchester for Sir John Fas-

in Norff or in lothynglond. It' she wold ye shold get yow an other house to ley in you^r^ stuff syche as cam fro Cast^r^ she thynkyth on of the freerys is a fayir house she p'poseyth to go in to the contre and thir to soiorn onys a yer. Many qwarellys ar pyckyd to get my brodyr E and me ought of hyr howse We go not to bed unchedyn lyghtly all y^t^ we do is ille doon and all that S^r^ Jamys and Pekok dothe is well doon S^r^ Jamys and I be tweyn we fyll owght be for my modyr w^t^ thow prowd prest and thow prowd sqwyer. My modyr takyng hys part so I haue almost beshet y^e^ bolt as for my modyrs house yet somer shal be don or J get me eny mastyr my modyr p'poseith hastyly to take estate in all hyr londys and upon that estate to make hyr wyll of y^e^ seyd londys parte to geue to my yonger brethyrn for term of ther lyuys and aftyr to remayn to yow pert to my syst^r^ Annys Maryage tyll on C*li* be payid part for to make hyr Jle at Mawtby parte for a prest to syng for hyr and my fadyr and ther ancestrys. And in thys Angyr betwen S^r^ Jamys and me she hathe promyseid me that my parte shall be nowght What yo^r^ shal be J can not sey god sped the plowghe J feythe y^e^ must p^r^uey for my brodyr E to go ouer w^h^ you or he is on don he wyll bryng xx noblys in hys purse. my modyr wyll nowthyr geue nor lend non of you bothe a peny forward p^r^uey a meane to haue Cast^r^ ayen or ye goo ouyr my lord and lady whyche for serteyn is gret w^h^ chyld be wery ther of and all y^e^ housold also Jf ye wyll eny othyr thyn to be don in thys contre send me woord and J shal do as well as J can w^h^ gods grace who p'serue yow Wretyn the viij day of Julle J pray yow recomand me to my lord of Aran S^r^ John Par S^r^ George Browne osbern Berney R. Hyd

tolf's goods, she prayed you to make it sure by the advice of your counsel, and she will pay for the costs.

Item, she prayeth you to speak to the said Bishop for to get Master Clement Felmingham the eight marks (5*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.*) by year during his life that Sir John Fastolf beset him; she prayed you to get him an assignment for it to some manor in Norfolk or in Lothingland [*in Suffolk*].

Item, she would ye should get you another house to lay in your stuff, such as came from Caister, she thinketh one of the Friars is a fair house; she purposeth to go into the country, and there to sojourn once a year. Many quarrels are picked to get my brother Edmund and me out of her house; we go not to bed unchidden lightly [*commonly*]; all that we do is ill done, and all that Sir James and Peacock doth is well done; Sir James and I be twain: we fell out before my mother, with "thou proud priest," and "thou proud squire," my mother taking his part, so I have almost beshut the bolt [*barred myself out*], as for my mother's house; yet summer shall be done, ere I get me any master.

My mother proposeth hastily to take estate in all her lands, and upon that estate to make her will of the said lands, part to give to my younger brethren for term of their lives, and after to remain to you; part to my sister [4]Anne's marriage, till an hundred pounds be paid; part for to make her isle at Mawtby; part for a priest to sing for her, and my father, and their ancestors; and in this anger between Sir James and me, she hath promised me that my part shall be nought; what yours shall be I cannot say; God speed the plough. I'faith ye must purvey for my brother Edmund to go over with you, or he is undone; he will bring twenty nobles (£10) in his purse. My mother will neither give nor

J Hoxson my Cosyn hys wyfe Kate W. Wood and all J pray brenne thys by for losyng

Your
[6]J. P.

11½ by 12

Paper Mark.
Bull's Head and Star.
Pl. viii. No. 2.

This Letter gives a fuller account of Sir T. Lyne's affairs mentioned in Letter XLVI. vol. ii. p. 92. and informs us of Master J. Smyth's opinion relative to testamentary bequests.

Some family matters are likewise explained, and the influence which Sir James Glois, a priest, had over his mother is placed before the reader in a strong light.

Sir John Paston is likewise made acquainted with his mother's intentions relative to the disposal of her lands amongst her children; and many occurrences in private life are pointed out in a manner not uninteresting.

[1] Master John Smyth was, at this time, an officer in the Bishop's Court; he became afterwards Chancellor of the Diocese of Norwich, and died about 1491.

[2] Walter Lyhert, Bishop of Norwich, from 1445 to 1472.

[3] William de Wainfleet, Bishop of Winchester from 1447 to 1486.

[4] She afterwards married William Yelverton, Esq.

lend none of you both a penny forward; purvey a mean to have Caster again ere ye go over; my Lord and my Lady [*of Norfolk*], which for certain is great with child, beweary thereof, and all the household also.

If ye will any other thing to be done in this country, send me word, and I shall do as well as I can with God's grace, who preserve you.

Written the 8th day of July.

I pray you recommend me to my Lord of [5]Arran, Sir John Parr, Sir George Browne, Osbert Berney, R. Hyde, J. Hoxson my cousin, his wife Kate, W. Wood, and all.

I pray burn this before losing [*it.*] (or for fear of losing it.)

Your,

[6]JOHN PASTON.

Wednesday, 8th July,
1472. 12 E. IV.

See Letter xxxiv. vol. ii. p. 42.

[5] Thomas Boyd, Earl of Arran, married a daughter of James II. King of Scotland, was appointed Regent, but died in exile before 1474: for his character, see Letter XLVI. vol. ii. p. 94.

[6] Autograph, Pl. xxv. No. 21.

LETTER V.

A mons^r J Paston
Cheualler

RYGHT worchepfull S^r J comand me to yow sertifyi~g yow that Pekok hath receyuyd of S^r John Stylle by a bylle all suche stuff as he had of your and as for Kendallys mater he hathe doon as myche in it as can be doon but as for Richard Calle he hathe geuyn hym a pleyn answer y^t he wyll not seale to the lease y^t ye haue mad to Kendalle for he seyth he wottyth not whether it be yo^r wylle or not not-w^hstandyng he sye yore sealle up on it I wold be sory to delyuer hym a subpena and ye sent it me. I send yow herew^t the endenture betwyx yow and townesend my modyr hathe herd of that mater by the reporte of old Wayte whyche rennyth on it w^t opyn mowthe in hys werst wyse. My modyr wepyth and takyth on meruaylously for she seythe she wotyth well it shall neu^r be pledgyd ought wherfor she seythe that she wyll p^ruey for hyr lond y^t ye shall neu^r selle of it for she thynkys ye wold and it cam to yowr hand as for hyr wyll and all syche maters as wer in hand at yo^r last bei~g here they thynk that it shall not lye in all oure porys to let it in on poynt S^r Jamys is euyr choppy~g at me when my modyr is present w^t syche wordys as he thynkys wrathe me and also cause my modyr to be dyspleased w^t me euyn as who seyth he wold I wyst that he settyth not by the best of us And when he hathe most unfytty~g woordys to me J smylle a lytyll and tell hym it is good hery~g of ther old talys. S^r Iamys is p^rson of Stokysby

LETTER V.

To Sir John Paston, Knight.

RIGHT Worshipful Sir, I commend me to you, certifying you that Peacock hath received of Sir John Styll, by a bill, all such stuff as he had of yours, and as for Kendal's matter, he hath done as much in it as can be done; but as for Richard Calle, he hath given him a plain answer that he will not seal to the Lease that ye have made to Kendal, for he saith he weeteth not whether it be your will or not, notwithstanding he saw your seal upon it; I would be sorry to deliver him a subpœna, and [*if*] ye sent it me. I send you herewith the Indenture between you and Townshend; my Mother hath heard of that matter, and taketh on marvellously, for she saith she weeteth well it shall never be pledged out; wherefore she saith that she will purvey for her land, that ye shall never sell of it, for she thinks ye would, and [*if*] it came to your hands; as for her Will, and all such matters as were in hand at your last being here, they think that it shall not lie in all our powers to let [*hinder*] it in one point.

Sir James (*Glois*) is ever chopping at me, when my Mother is present, with such words as he thinks wrath me, and also cause my Mother to be displeased with me, even as who saith, he would I wist that he setteth not by the best of us; and when he hath most unfitting words to me, I smile a little, and tell him, "it is good hearing of these old tales."

by I. bernays gyft. I trowe he beryth hym the hyeer Jt' ye must sende in haste to W. Barker a warrant to pay John Kook xxx*s* and. to the woman of Yermothe for otys xx and syr John Styll hys money for they call dayly up on it It' I prey yow send me some tydyngs howgh the world gothe and whether ye haue sent eny of yo^{r} folk to Caleys me thynk it costyth yow to myche money for to kepe hem all in london at yo^{r} charge Jt' whethyr ye haue eny thyng spekyn of my goi$\tilde{n}$g to Caleys. It' as for a goshawk or a terssell J wend to haue had on of yours in kepyng or thys tyme but fere fro jee fer fro hert by my trowthe J dye for defawlt of labore And it may be by eny meane possybyll for gods sake let on be sent me in all hast for if it be not had by halowmess the seson shall passe a non meme$\tilde{t}$o mei And jn feythe ye shall not loose on it nor yet myche wyne o$\tilde{n}$ it by god who p'serue yow Wretyn on Seynt Mychell day in Monte tomba.

J P

11½ by 6½.

In this Letter private family affairs are further disclosed, and the transactions with Townshend seem such as to warrant M. Paston's uneasiness, as she fears disagreeable consequences to arise to Sir John Paston from them. Sir James Glois's behaviour to J. Paston is natural, and I fear might, at this day, be paralleled in many families. He died in 1473, when administration of his effects was granted to Margaret Paston; so it is probable that either she or her family were benefited by him. The reader will smile at J. Paston's description of his sensations on his hawk not being sent to him.

Tombland is an open area within the city of Norwich, surrounded by several good houses, and takes its name from having been many ages ago the largest burial-place in the city.

Sir James is parson of Stokesby by J. Berney's gift; I trow he beareth him the higher.

Item, ye must send in haste to W. Barker a warrant to pay John Cook 30*s.*, and to the woman of Yarmouth, for oats, 20*s.*, and Sir John Styll his money, for they all call daily upon it.

Item, I pray you send me some tidings how the world goeth, and whether ye have sent any of your folk to Calais: me thinks it costeth you too much money for to keep them all in London at your charge.

Item, whether ye have any thing spoken of my going to Calais.

Item, as for a Goshawk or a Tersel, I weend to have had one of yours in keeping long ere this time; but "far from eye far from heart;" by my troth I die for default of labour; and [*if*] it may be by any mean possible, for God's sake let one be sent me in all haste, for if it be not had by Hallowmas, the season shall pass anon, memento mei, and in faith ye shall not lose on it, nor yet much win on it by God, who preserve you. Written on Saint Michael's day in monte tomba [*on Tombland*].

JOHN PASTON.

Norwich,
Tuesday, 29th Sept.
1472. 12 E. IV.

Autograph, Pl. xxv. No. 21.

On the back of the original Letter, under the direction, and in a hand of that age, is written "A°. iiij^{ti}. E xij°."

LETTER VI.

To Mestresse Margret Paston,
or to John Paston esqer or
to Roose dwyllyng affor ther
gate to delyu' to them.

PLEASE it yow to weete y^t^ I have opteyned lett'ys from the Kynge to my lorde of Norfolke to my lady of Norff and to ther Concell whyche lett^r^ to ther Concell is not sup^r^scrybyd For cawse we wyst nott serteyn whyche of the Councell sholde be present when the Massenger cowme I therfor thynke y^t^ thoso namys mast be somwhatt by yowr advyce and for get nat Gernaye nor yitt Brome if ye thynke so best Nor Sowthewelle J trust to my Cosyn Gornaye and on to Brom and barnard in cheffe and as to bernarde brother I praye yow to take hys advyce For I hope he is my welwyller as ye know and iffe he do me p^r^ffyght ease in thys mat^r^ I thynke verrely in tyme to come to gyff him xx scutys and yit a goode turne whan so eu^r^ it lythe in my power. The Kynge hathe specially doon for me in thys case and hathe putte me and so have y^e^ lordys in ryght greete comfort y^t^ iff thys fayle y^t^ I shalle have ondelayed Justyce and he hathe sente a man of worship and in greet Favor w^t^ hym on thys Massage whyche hathe nott ofte ben seyne whyche gentylman kan well do hys mastrys Massage and brynge trywe reporte I have gevyn hym v *li* For hys costs gode sende hym and yow goode spede in thees werks I feer thatt he shall nott speke w^t^ my lady for y^t^ she hathe

LETTER VI.

To Mistress Margaret Paston, or to John Paston, Esq. or to Roos dwelling afore their Gate to deliver to them.

PLEASE it you to weet that I have obtained letters from the King to my Lord of Norfolk, to my Lady of Norfolk, and to their counsel, which letter to their counsel is not superscribed, for cause [*because*] we wist not certain which of the counsel should be present when the messenger come; I therefore think that those names must be some what by your advice; and forget not Gurney, nor yet Broome, if ye think so best, nor Southwell: I trust to my Cousin Gurney, and unto Broome, and Barnard in chief; and as to Barnard, brother, I pray you to take his advice, for I hope he is my well willer, as ye know; and if he do me perfect ease in this matter, I think verily in time to come to give him 20 scutes (3*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.*), and yet [*also*] a good turn, whensoever it lyeth in my power.

The King hath specially done for me in this case, and hath put me, and so have the Lords, in right great comfort, that if this fail, that I shall have undelayed justice; and he hath sent a man of worship, and in great favour with him, on this message, which hath not oft been seen: which gentleman can well do his master's message, and bring true report. I have given him 5*l.* for his costs; God send him and you good speed in these works: I fear that he shall not speak to my Lady, for that she hath taken her chamber. If she be my very good Lady, as she hath said heretofore that she

takyn hyr Chambr if she be my verry goode ladye as she hathe seyde hertofor y^{t} she wolde be J hope y^{t} she wolle speke w^{t} hym. Neu^{r} the lesse J praye yow by the means of Mestresse Jahne Rothen that will have my ladye mevyd for me and wher y^{t} herr to for J wolde have dep^{r}tyd w^{t} C m'rke to have hadde hyr goode helpe and to be restoryd to my place. Whyche nott acceptyd I tolde mysede lady y^{t} I feeryd y^{t} my power sholde natt be ther aft'r to gyf so large a plesyr For at y^{t} tyme I was in hope y^{t} the bysshop of Wynchest'r sholde have payd it thoghe it hadde drawen a c *li* yet for as moche as men may nott lur none hawks w^{t} empty handys J wolde yitt agre to gyfe my lady xx *li* For an horse and a sadell so y^{t} I be restoryd to my place and that doone to have a relesse of my lorde and my gouns and boks to be restoryd if it maye bee neu^{r}thelesse thys mony is nott yit redy w^{t} me I remytte thys to yowr dyscressyons It'm if if it be so y^{t} itt be thowte behovefull I thynke y^{t} thoghe nowther Slyfelde nor ye brother John maye come in to my ladyes chamb'r y^{t} my mood'r if she weer at Norwyche she myght speke w^{t} hyr for y^{t} she is a woman and of worshyppe J thynke y^{t} my mood'r sholde meve my lady moche J thynke y^{t} ther most be som body for me havyng auctoryte to conclude for me orellys knowynge myn entente they myght make delaye and seye they wolle at y^{e} Kyngs enstance.comon w^{t} me neu^{r} the lesse I was nott ther present wherfor Rather than fayle yf neede be I wolle w^{t} owte any abode if I heer from yow Come home and Slyfelde is agreyd to tary the a vij nyghte for mysake so y^{t} the mat^{r} take effecte I praye yow make hym goode cheer and if it be so that he tarye I most rememb'r hys costs. therfor if I shall be sent for and he tery at Norwyche ther whylys it wer best to sette

would be, I hope that she will speak with him: nevertheless I pray you, by the means of Mistress Jane Rothen, that [*ye*] will have my Lady moved for me, and where that heretofore I would have departed with an 100 marks (66*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.*) to have had her good help, and to be restored to my place, which not accepted, I told my said Lady that I feared that my power should not be hereafter to give so large a pleasure; for at that time I was in hope that the Bishop of Winchester should have paid it, though it had drawn an 100*l.* yet for as much as men may not lure none hawks with empty hands, I would yet agree to give my Lady 20*l.* for a horse and a saddle, so that I be restored to my place; and that done, to have a release of my Lord, and my gowns and books to be restored, if it may be; nevertheless this money is not yet ready with me: I remit this to your discretion.

Item, if it be so, that it be thought behoveful, I think that though neither Slyfield, nor ye, brother John, may come into my Lady's chamber, that my mother, if she were at Norwich, she might speak with her; for that she is a woman, and of worship. I think that my mother should move my Lady much; I think that there must be somebody for me, having authority to conclude for me, or else knowing mine intent, they might make delay, and say, they will at the King's instance commune with me; nevertheless I was not there present: wherefore rather than fail, if need be, I will without any abode, if I hear from you, come home; and Slyfield is agreed to tarry [*with*] thee a sev'night for my sake, so that the matter take effect: I pray you make him good cheer, and if it be so that he tarry, I must remember his costs; wherefore if I shall be sent for, and he tarry at Norwich the while, it were best to set his

hys horse at y^e^ maydes hedde and I shalle content for ther expenc's. Jt'm ye maye largely sey on my behalve for suche servyse y^t^ I sholde do to my lorde and lady hereaft'r whyche by my trowthe I thynke to doo neu^r^thelesse to sey y^t^ I woll be hys sworyn man I was neu^r^ yitt lordys sworyn man yit have J doone goode seruyce and nott left any at hys most neede ner for fear but as gode helpe me I thynke my lady shall have my servyce above any lady erthely whiche she scholde wèell have knowyn had I been in suche case as I hadde nott been alweye y^e^ werse welkome for that on of my herands alweye was undrestande y^t^ it was for Cast^r^ whyche was nott acceptable and I evyr the wersse welkome. It'm brother I ame concludyd w^t^ my lorde for yow y^t^ ye shalle be at Caleys if ye list and have iij men in wags undr yow. wherof my lorde seythe y^t^ Will'm lovedaye most be on tyll tyme y^t^ he have p^r^veyd other Rome for hym, if ye be dysposyd to goo as I tolde hym y^t^ ye weer yitt wer it nott best y^t^ ye lete it be knowe tyll thys mat^r^ be doone and then ye maye acordyng to yowr promyse let my ladye have knowliche ther of neu^r^ y^e^ lesse my lorde shall be her w^t^ in xx dayes or ther abowt if ye come thys weye ye maye speke w^t^ hym Neu^r^thelesse ye shall nott lose no tyme if ye weer at Caleys at thys owr For my lorde p'mysed me y^t^ he wolde wryght to Elkenhed y^e^ Tresorer at Caleys for yow by the next Masseng^r^ thatt went It'm ther hathe Peraunts wyfe wryte to me y^t^ bernaye servyth hyr onkyndely he owythe hyr xxxij^s^ and she is in noon hope y^t^ euyr he will come ther ageyn sende me worde if he wyll he shall nott lyf so well and trywly to geed^r^ I trowe but if he goo thyder J hadde Comen home butt y^t^ J ame nott yitt verely p^r^veyd For payment for my oncle Willm y' xxvj daye of thys monythe

horse at the Maid's Head, and I shall content for their expenses.

Item, ye may largely say on my behalf for such service as I should do to my Lord and Lady hereafter, which by my troth I think to do; nevertheless to say that I will be his sworn man, I was never yet Lord's sworn man, yet have I done good service, and not left any at his most need for fear; but as God help me, I think my Lady shall have my service above any Lady earthly, which she should well have known, had I been in such case as I had not been always the worse welcome, for that one of my errands always was understood that it was for Caister, which was not acceptable, and I ever the worse welcome.

Item, brother, I am concluded with my Lord for you, that ye shall be at Calais if ye list, and have three men in wages under you, whereof my Lord saith that William Loveday must be one, till [*the*] time that he have purveyed other room for him, if ye be disposed to go, as I told him that you were: yet were it not best that ye let it be known till this matter be done, and then you may according to your promise let my Lady have knowledge thereof; nevertheless my Lord shall be here within twenty days, or thereabout; if ye come this way ye may speak with him: nevertheless ye shall not lose no time, if ye were at Calais at this hour, for my Lord promised me that he would write to Elkenhead the Treasurer at Calais for you, by the next messenger that went.

Item, there hath Peraunt's wife written to me, that Berney serveth her unkindly; he oweth her 32*s.* and she is in none hope that ever he will come there again; send

and he dothe me harme he delythe so oncurteysly w^t^ Towneshende for he wole nott yitt paye hym the C. m'rke payable att Halowmesse whyche he hadde a monythe affore Wherfor I feer y^t^ Towneshende wille nott do for me ageyn I shall doo as I kan Wretyn on Sondaye nest Seynt Clement.

JOHN PASTON, K.

11½ by 11.

This long Letter chiefly respects the methods Sir J. Paston had used, and intended to use, to induce the Duke of Norfolk to relinquish Caister to him: the steps he takes seem to promise success, as presents are not forgotten to those from whom he hopes for service. From this letter it appears that when a woman of rank had taken her chamber, which was often done some time previous to her lying-in, no men were admitted, nor many women, unless women of worship.

Sir John Paston here shows his high spirit, by declining to be the Duke's "sworn man," and declares he never yet bound himself to serve any nobleman;

me word if he will: he shall not live so well and truly together I trow, but if [*unless*] he go thither.

I had come home, but that I am not yet verily purveyed for payment for my uncle William, the 26th day of this month, and he doth me harm, he dealeth so uncourteously with Townshend; for he will not yet pay him the hundred marks payable at Hallowmass, which he had a month afore; wherefore I fear that Townshend will not do for me again. I shall do as I can. Written on Sunday next Saint Clement.

JOHN PASTON, Knt.

Sunday, 22d November,
1472. 12 E. IV.

and what he farther says of himself, shows him to be a man of honour and courage.

Autograph, Pl. iv. No. 9.

On the back of this letter, in an ancient hand, are the following memoranda: "Anne Haute." "A Letter of S^r^ Jo. Paston showing the Kings favo^r^ towards hym for the restoring of Caistr."

LETTER VII.

To mast^r^ S^r^ John
Paston Knyght

RYGHT worchepfull syr I recomand me to yow thankȳg yow most hertly of your dylygence And cost whyche ye had in gettyng of the hawk whyche ye sent me for well I wot yo^r^ labore and trowbyll in that mater was as myche as thow she had ben the best of the world but so god help me as ferforthe as the most Conȳg estragers that ever J spak w^t^ can Jmagyn she shall never serue but to ley eggys for she is bothe a mwer de haye and also she hathe ben so brooseid w^t^ carnage of feowle that she is as good as lame in boothe hyr leggys as every man may se at Jee wherfor all syche folk as haue seen hyr auyse me to cast hyr in to some wood wher as I wyll have hyr to eyer but I wyll do ther in as ye wyll whedyr ye wyll J send hyr yow ayen or cast hyr in thorp wood and a tarsell w^t^ hyr for J weet wher on js but now J dar no more put yow to the cost of an hawke but for gods sake and ther be eny tersell or good chep 'goshawk that myght be gotyn that the berer herof may have hyr to bryng me And J enswer yow be my trowthe ye shall have dollys and browne bonde to paye yow at Kandyllmas the pryse of the hawke now and ye have as many ladyse as ye wer wont to have J reqwere yow for hyr sake that ye best loue of theym all onys trowbyll yowr sylf for me in thys mater and be owght of my Clamo^r^ It' as for the 'ryng it is delyuerd but I had as gret peyn to make hyr take it as ever

LETTER VII.

To Master Sir John Paston, Knight.

RIGHT worshipful Sir, I recommend me to you, thanking you most heartily of your diligence and cost which ye had in getting of the hawk, which ye sent me, for well I wot [*know*] your labour and trouble in that matter was as much as though she had been the best of the world, but so God help me, as forsooth as the most cunning estragers [*falconers*] that ever I speak with can imagine; she shall never serve but to lay eggs, for she is both a muer de haye, and also she hath been so bruised with carnage of fowl, that she is as good as lame in both her legs, as every man may see at eye; wherefore all such folk, as have seen her, advise me to cast her into some wood, whereas I will have her to eyer [*build*]; but I will do therein as ye will; whether ye will I send her you again, or cast her into Thorp wood, and a Tarsel with her; for I weet where one is: but now I dare no more put you to the cost of an hawk; but for God's sake, and [*if*] there be any Tarsel, or good cheap 'Goshawk that might be gotten, that the bearer hereof may have her to bring me, and I ensure you, by my troth, ye shall have Dolly's and Brown's bond to pay you at Candlemas the price of the hawk; now and [*if*] ye have as many ladies as ye were wont to have, I require you for her sake that ye best love of them all, once trouble yourself for me in this matter, and be out of my clamour.

Item, as for the 'ring, it is delivered; but I had as great

I had in syche a mater but I have promyseid yow to be hyr knyght and she hathe p'myseid me to be more at your comandment then at eny knyghts in Jnglond my lord reseruyd and that ye shall well undyrstand if ye have owght to do wherin she may be an helper for ther was never knyght dyd so myche cost on hyr as ye have doon I meruyall that I her no woord of the lettyrs that my lord Chamb'leyn shold send to my lord and my lady for Cast' it is best that my lord Chamb'leyn wryght to my lady by som p'vy tokyn betwyx theym and let a man of hys com w^h the lettrys my lord Chamb'leyn may speed w^h my lady what maters he wyll sauyng the gret mater and if ye inbyll me for a solysitor J shal be a vouster comandment a touz iours It' me thynkyth that ye do euyll that ye go not therewgh w^h my lady of Suff. for Heylysdon and Drayten for ther shold growe mony to you whyche wold qwyte yow ayenst R. C. and all other and set yow befor for euer J prey yow for your ease and all others to you ward plye thes maters as for alle othe' thyngs J shall send yow an answer when I cam to Norwyche whyche shall be on Thorsday w^t gods grace J have teryd her at Framly̆gh'm thys sevennyght for lady took not hyr Chambyr tyll yesterday Adewe Wretyn on Seynt Katy'in euyn.

J. P.

11½ by 8½.

I sye the pye and herd it spek and 'be god it is not worthe a crowe it is fer wers then ye wend be god it wer shame to kep it in a cage.

pain to make her take it as ever I had in such a matter: but I have promised you to be her knight, and she hath promised me to be more at your commandment than at any knight's in England, my Lord reserved; and that ye shall well understand, if ye have ought to do, wherein she may be an helper, for there was never knight did so much cost on her as ye have done.

I marvel that I hear no word of the letters that my Lord Chamberlain should send to my Lord and my Lady for Caister: it is best that my Lord Chamberlain write to my Lady by some privy token betwixt them, and let a man of his come with the letters; my Lord Chamberlain may speed with my Lady what matters he will, saving the great matter; and ye inbill me for a solicitor, I shall be à votre commandement a toujours.

Item, methinketh that ye do evil that ye go not through with my Lady of Suffolk for Hellesden and Drayton; for there should grow money to you, which would quit you against R. C. [*Richard Calle*], and set you before for ever.

I pray you for your ease, and all others to you ward, ply these matters; as for all other things, I shall send you an answer when I come to Norwich, which shall be on Thursday, with God's grace. I have tarried here at Framlingham this sev'night, for [*my*] Lady took not her chamber till yesterday. Adieu. Written on Saint Katherine's even.

JOHN PASTON.

I saw the pie, and heard it speak; and [3]by God it is not

The easy style and address of this letter, with the strokes of pleasantry which it contains, must interest the reader in its contents, and make him almost suppose he is perusing a modern epistle from one friend to another.

[1] The Goshawk is a large short-winged hawk, the best of which were bred in the north of Ireland; the Tarsel is the male of this particular kind; and it may be here observed, that the female of all birds of prey is larger, stronger, and more courageous, than the male.

[2] This ring was a present to Mrs. Jane Rothen or Roden, one of her Grace's gentlewomen, and her principal favourite: Sir John and his brother both knew the most likely means of insuring success to their petition; and, it appears here, did not neglect them.

[3] In this postscript J. Paston twice uses an oath, which is very unusual with him, though swearing was in this age a common failing. I wish I could

LETTER VIII.

To S^r^ John Paston
Knyght

SYME recomandyth hym to yo^r^ good maystyrshep and preyeth you that ye wyll not forget though he be a boye to let hym were the same lyuere that yo^r^ men do And if it pleased yow to lete hys gowne clothe be sent hym hom that it myght be mad ayenst yo^r^ comei~g in to thys contre he wold be as prowd as eny man ye have S^r^ as h̃tly as I can I thank you for the hatt whyche is comy~g as J undyrstand by yo^r^ wryty~g sent by John the Abottys man of Seynt benet my modyr sendys you gods blyssy~g and hyrs and preyes you to get a new lycence of my lord of Norwyche that she may have the sacrement in hyr chapell I gat a lycence of

worth a crow; it is far worse than ye weend: by God it were shame to keep it in a cage.

Framlingham,
Tuesday, 24th Nov.
1472. 12 E. IV.

entirely exculpate the present generation from this vice. Would the gentleman only recollect how common swearing degrades him, and places him on a level with the most abandoned, he would want no further admonition to reclaim him!

Autograph, Pl. xxv. No. 21.

Under the direction is written A°. xij E. iiij^{ti}.

LETTER VIII.

To Sir John Paston, Knyght.

SYM recommendeth him to your good mastership, and prayeth you that ye will not forget, though he be a boy, to let him wear the same livery that your men do; and if it pleased you to let his gown cloth be sent him home, that it might be made against your coming into this country, he would be as proud as any man ye have.

Sir, as heartily as I can I thank you for the hat, which is coming, as I understand by your writing sent by John the Abbott's man of Saint Bene't's.

My mother sends you God's blessing and her's, and prays you to get a new license of my Lord of Norwich, that she

hym for a yere and it is nyghe woryn ought ye may get it for the byshoppys lyue and ye wylle as for the lettyrs that Slyfeld shold get newe of the Kyng whyche ye shold bryng to my lord of Norff. it is myn avyse that ye shàll com home yo^{r}sylf as hasty ly as ye maye so that ye may be at the crystenyn̄g of the chyld that my lady is w^{t} it shall cause yow gret thank and a gret forwell in yo^{r} mater and as for the lettres leve a man of yo^{r} to awayte on Slyfeld to bryng theym after yow of whyche lettres I avyse yow to have su̅ dyrect fro the kyng to yow comandyn̄g yow to be the messeng^{r} and bryng^{r} of the other lettres to my lord my lady and ther Consayll for your owne mater And thys me thynkyth shall do well for then shall ye man shewe to my lords consayll the lettre dyrect to yow that ye have awtoryte to be your owne solycytour And also it shall be thought that the kyng tendryth yow and yo^{r} mater when he wryghtyth to yo^{r}sylf for it. My lady wayteth hyr tyme w^{t}in viij dayis at the ferthest.

8½ by 6.

This Letter is from J. Paston to his brother Sir John; it has no subscribing name, as the paper appears to have been shortened at the bottom, by which means some of the writing may have been cut off. It begins differently from most of the letters, as it enters upon the subject at once. The contents are not very interesting; but as it contained advice respecting Caister, I have given it.

Seal, a Fleur-de-lis and annulet. Pl. xiv. No. 22.

may have the Sacrament in her chapel: I got a license of him for a year, and it is nigh worn out; ye may get it for the Bishop's life, an ye will.

As for the letters that Slyfield should get new of the King, which ye should bring to my Lord of Norfolk. It is mine advice that ye shall come home yourself as hastily as ye may, so that ye may be at the christening of the child that my Lady is with: it shall cause you great thank, and a great furtherance in your matter; and as for the letters, leave a man of your's to await on Slyfield, to bring them after you: of which letters I advise you to have one directed from the King to you, commanding you to be the messenger and bringer of the other letters to my Lord, my Lady, and their counsel for your own matter; and this methinketh shall do well, for then shall the man show to my Lord's counsel the letter directed to you, that ye have authority to be your own solicitor, and also it shall be thought that the King tendereth you and your matter, when he writeth to yourself for it.

My lady waiteth her time within eight days at the farthest.

JOHN PASTON.

November, 1472.
12 E. IV.

LETTER IX.

To the right hyghe and myghty prince and my right good and gracious lord my lord the dwke of Norff.

MEKLY besechyth your hyghness your poore and trew contynuall seru'nt and oratour John Paston the yonger that it myght please your good grace to call on to your most discret and notabyll remembrance that lateward at the cost and charge of my brodyr John Paston Knyght whyche most entendith to do that myght please your hyghness The ryght nobyll lord the bysshop of Wynchestr entretyd so and compouned wt your lordshepp that it lickyd the same to be so good and gracyous lord to my seyd brodyr that by forsse of serteyn dedys relessys and lettrys of Attorney selyd wt the sealys of yor good grace and of other serteyn prsonys Jnfeoffyd to your use in the maner of Castr late John Fastolfs knyght in the Conte of Norff. my seyd brodyr and J wt other enfeoffyd to my seyd brodyrs use in the seyd maner wer peasably possessyd of and in the same tyll syche tyme as serteyn prsonys seru'nts on to your good grace entred in to the seyd maner and therof have takyn the Jssuses and p'fitys in the name of your seyd hyghnesse by the space of thre yer and more to the gret hurt of my seyd brodyr And me your seyd seru'nt and oratour Wherfor as J have oft tymys befor thys I beseche

LETTER IX.

To the most high and mighty Prince, and my right good and gracious Lord, my Lord the Duke of Norfolk.

MEEKLY beseecheth your poor and true continual servant and orator, John Paston the younger, that it might please your good Grace to call unto your most discreet and notable remembrance, that lateward, at the costs and charge of my brother, John Paston, knight, which most intendeth to do that might please your Highness, the right noble Lord the Bishop of Winchester entreated so, and compounded with your Lordship, that it liked the same to be so good and gracious Lord to my said brother, that by force of certain deeds, releases, and letters of attorney, sealed with the seals of your good Grace, and of other certain persons, infeoffed to your use in the manor of Caister, late John Fastolf's, knight, in the county of Norfolk, my said brother and I, with others infeoffed to my said brother's use, in the said manor, were peaceably possessed of, and in the same, till such time as certain persons, servants unto your good Grace, entered into the said manor, and thereof have taken the issues and profits in the name of your said Highness, by the space of three years and more, to the great hurt of my said brother, and me your said servant and orator; wherefore, as I have oft-times before this, I beseech your good Grace, at the reverence of God, and in the way of charity, that my said brother may by your Highness be again restored into the

your good grace at the reu'ence of god and in the wey of charyte that my seyd brodyr may by your hyghness be ayen restoryd in to the possessyon of the seyd maner acordyng to the lawe and good conscyence And we shall prey to god for the p'seruacyon of your most nobyll estate.

11½ by 6

Paper mark,
A Mermaid, or Figure riding
on a Fish.
Pl. xxxii. No. 2.

This petition must have been presented about the latter end of 1472, as the Duke had been in possession of Caister from September 1469, and the petition sets forth that he had now received the issues and profits for three years and more.

LETTER X.

To my Mast' S' John
Paston Knyght be thys
delyuerd in hast.

As I was wryghtyng y^is^ bylle Mastresse Jane Harsset Comandyd me streyghtly that I shold recomend hyr to yow in hyr best wyse and she sendyth yow word she wold be as fayne to here fro yow as an other pore body.

Syr it is so that my Cossyn John 'Bleuerhasset is enformyd that for verry serteyn he is chosyn to be on of

possession of the said manor, according to the law and good conscience; and we shall pray to God for the preservation of your most noble estate.

JOHN PASTON.

Perhaps some readers may think that several of the Letters respecting Caister might have been omitted: I wish such to consider that the various contests for this manor, arising from its possession by will, by purchase, by arms, by treaty, and by petition, show in one instance what were the several modes of obtaining the object in pursuit, in each similar case throughout the kingdom. In this view, every letter, which throws new light on these several methods of proceeding, has its value, and will add to our knowledge of the political or legal process used on each occasion.

On the back of the original is written, in an ancient hand, "A L're made by John Paston the younger in the behalf of John Paston his brother to the Duk of Norff. for restitution to be made to hym of hys manor of Caistr."

LETTER X.

To my Master Sir John Paston, Knight, be this delivered in haste.

As I was writing this bill, Mistress Jane Harsset commanded me straitly that I should recommend her to you in her best wise, and she sendeth you word she would be as fain [*glad*] to hear from you as another poor body.

Sir, it is so that my cousin John 'Bleverhessat is informed that for very certain he is chosen to be one of the Collectors

the colectours of the Taske in Norff. wher in v'ry trowthe he hathe not afoot of lond w'in the shyer wherfor I beseche you that as hastyly as ye may aftyr y^e^ syght of thys bylle y^t^ it may please yow to take the labore to comon w^t^ S^r^ Rycherd Harrecorte and to let hym haue knowlage y^t^ thys gentyllman hathe nowght w^t^ in the Shyer And y^t^ ye tweyne may fynd the meane to get hym owght of y^t^ thanklesse offyce for I promyse yow it encomberthe hym euyll and my Mastresse hys wyffe and alle us hys frendys here And if so be y^t^ ye and S^r^ R. Harcorte may not fynd the meane betwyx yow that then it may please yow to meve my lord Chamberleyn w^t^ thys mater And so prayithe yow Mast^r^ Harsset and Mastresse Jane hys wyff also for she lyckyth no thyng by the ofyce It is thowght her amonge us y^t^ Haydons be y^e^ causers y^t^ he was set in J prey you enqwer of S^r^ R. Harcort who was the cause and y^t^ it may be wyst in y^e^ next byll y^t^ ye send me for if they wer the causers it lythe in my Cosyn Harsett's pewer to qwyte theym we have no tydy̆gs to send but y^t^ our [2]Frenshemen whyche kepte our Costs her ar home into France for lake of vytayll we saye. [3]Hogan is put in y^e^ gyldhalle in Norwyche and shal be browght up to london for reporty̆g of hys old talys he varythe not no more but I prey god send yow the holy gost amonge yow in the p^r^lement howse and rather y^e^ devyll we sey then ye shold gate eny more taskys Wretyn y^e^ day next aftyr ou^r^ lady day the Annoncyacyon A° xiij E iiij^ti^ yong Heydon laborythe all y^t^ he can to măy hys doughter to yonge [4]John Berney by y^e^ mean of W. Calthorp.

J. P.

11 by 4¼.

of the Task in Norfolk, whereas in very truth he hath not a foot of land within the shire: wherefore I beseech you, that as hastily as ye may, after the sight of this bill, that it may please you to take the labour to commune with Sir Richard Harcourt, and to let him have knowledge that this gentleman hath nought within the shire; and that ye twain may find the mean to get him out of that thankless office, for I promise you it encumbereth him evil, and my mistress his wife, and all us his friends here; and if so be that ye and Sir Richard Harcourt may not find the mean betwixt you, that then it may please you to move my Lord Chamberlain with this matter; and so Master Harsset prayeth you, and Mistress Jane his wife also, for she liketh nothing by the office.

Item, it is thought here among us, that Heydons be the causers that he was set in: I pray you enquire of Sir Richard Harcourt who was the cause, and that it may be wist [*known*] in the next bill that ye send me: for if they were the causers, it lieth in my cousin Harssett's power to quit [*be even with*] them.

We have no tidings to send, but that our [2]Frenchmen, which kept our coasts here, are home into France, for lack of victuals, we say.

[3]Hogan is put into the Guildhall in Norwich, and shall be brought up to London for reporting of his old tales; he varyeth not. No more; but I pray God send you the Holy Ghost among you in the Parliament house, and rather the devil, we say, than ye should grant any more tasks. Written the day next after Our Lady day the Annunciation, the 13th of Edward IV.

On the back of this letter a memorandum is made of the day on which it was received, in these words, "xxviij° die Marcij A°. xiij°. E iiij^{ti}."

The first sentence likewise was added after the letter was written.

I have inserted this letter not only to show how disagreeable the Tasks or Subsidies, granted by Parliament, were to the people, but likewise to show how difficult it was to get any one willing to collect them, though most probably a salary was annexed to that office.

[1] John Blennerhasset, Bleverhasset, and (for shortness) often called Harsset, of Frens, married, 1st. Jane, daughter of Thomas Higham, Esq.; and 2dly, Jane, daughter of Sir Thomas Tindal, of Hockwold, Kt. He died in 1510, aged 87.

LETTER XI.

To John Paston esqer

BEST belovyd brother I recomend me unto you, letyng yow weet y^{t} as for tydynges heer the Kynge rydeth fresselye thys daye to Northamton warde ther to be thys est'ne and after est'ne he p'posythe to be moche at leysettr and in leysettr shyr eu̅y man seythe y^{t} we shall have a doo or maye passe Hogan the prophet is in the Tower he wolde fayne speke w^{t} y^{e} Kyng but the Kynge seythe he shall not avaunt y^{t} euyr he spake w^{t} hym It'm as for me J most nedys to Caleyse warde to morowe I shall be heer ageyn if I maye thys next terme John Myryell Thyrston and W. Woode be goon from me I shrewe them My modre dothe me moor harme than good I wende she wolde have doon for me playter wroot to me y^{t} she wolde have leyde owt for me

Young Heydon laboureth all that he can to marry one of his daughters to young [4]John Berney by the mean of W. Calthorpe.

JOHN PASTON.

Friday, 26th March,
1473. 13 E. IV.

[2] These were probably some French vessels that infested the coast.
[3] Hogan pretended to foretell commotions and rebellions, &c.
[4] This marriage never took effect.
Autograph, Pl. xxv. No. 21.

LETTER XI.

To John Paston, Esq.

BEST beloved brother, I recommend me unto you, letting you weet that as for tidings here, the King rideth fresselye [*briskly*] this day to Northamptonward, there to be this Easter; and after Easter he purposeth to be much at Leicester, and in Leicestershire. Every man saith that we shall have ado [*a tumult*] ere May pass: Hogan the prophet is in the Tower, he would fain speak with the King, but the King saith he shall not avaunt [*boast*] that ever he spake with him.

Item, as for me I must need to Calais-ward to-morrow: I shall be here again, if I may, this next term. John Myryel, Thyrston, and W. Wood be gone from me, beshrew them!

C li and receyvyd it ageyn in v yer of the man^{r} of Sporle wherto I trustyd whyche if she had p^{r}formyd I had nott ben in no Iop^{r}te of the man^{r} of Sporle Neu$\tilde{}$thelesse I shall do whatt J kan yitt I pray yow calle uppon hyr for the same remembre hyr of that promyse It'm J preye yow remembre hyr for my fadrys tombe at bromholme she dothe ryght nott J am afferde of hyr y^{t} she shall nott doo weell bedyngfelde shall mary S^{r} Iohn Skotts doghtr as I suppose It'm Ianor lovedaye shall be weddyd to on denyse a ffuattyd gentylman w^{t} S^{r} G. brown nowther to weell ner to ylle It'm as for me if I had haddy$\tilde{}$ vj dayes leyser mor than I hadd and other also I wolde haue hopyd to haue ben delyu$\tilde{}$yd of Mestresse Anne Hault hyr Frends the quyen and Attcliff agreyd to comon and conclude w^{t} me if I can fynde the means to dyscharge hyr concyence whyche I trust to god to doo.

No mor to yow but wretyn at london the xij daye of Apryll A° E iiij^{ti} xiij°

11½ by 8½.

Paper Mark,
Vine branch,
and Bunch of Grapes.
Pl. x. No. 2.

This letter shows the state was far from quiet; tumults were feared, perhaps from the disputes between the Dukes of Clarence and Glouĉester, who had been for some time at variance on the latter's marriage with Ann, the Duchess of Clarence's sister.

The King's answer to Hogan's petition seems dictated by propriety and good sense.

Sir Edmund Bedingfield, of Oxborough, Knt. married Margaret, daughter of Sir John Scott, Marshal of Calais.

My mother doth me more harm than good; I wend [*thought*] she would have done for me: Playters wrote to me that she would have laid out for me an 100*l.* and received it again in five years off the manor of Sporle, whereto I trusted; if she had performed, I had not been in no jeopardy of the manor of Sporle, nevertheless I shall do what I can yet: I pray you call upon her for the same, remember her of that promise.

Item, I pray you remember her of my father's tomb at Bromholm, she doth right nought; I am afraid of her, that she shall not do well. Bedingfeld shall marry Sir John Scot's daughter, as I suppose. Item, Janor Loveday shall be wedded to one Dennis, a ffiiatted gentleman, with Sir George Browne, neither too well nor too ill.

Item, as for me, if I had had six days leisure more than I had, and other also, I would have hoped to have been delivered of Mistress Ann Hault, her friends, the Queen, and Attcliff agreed to commune and conclude with me, if I can find the means to discharge her conscience, which I trust to God to do.

No more to you, but written at London, the 12th day of April, in the 13th year of Edward IV.

JOHN PASTON, Kt.

London.
Monday, 12th April,
1473. 13 E. iv.

The nature of the connexion between Sir John Paston and Mistress Ann Hault, so often mentioned in these Letters, is very difficult to ascertain: from the Queen's interference, she could never have been his mistress.

Q.? the meaning of the word ffiiatted?

LETTER XII.

To John Paston
Esquyer be thys d~d

RYGHT Wyrshypfull and hertyly belovyd brother I comand me to you letyng you wet y^t^ I receyuyd a lett^r^ that com from yow wretyn circa viij Mychalys wherin ye leet me weet of y^e^ decesse of S^r^ Jam^s^ and y^t^ my moodre is in p'pose to be at Norwyche and I am ryght glad y^t^ sche wyll now doo somwhat by your advyce Wherfor be war fro hense forthe y^t^ noo suche felawe crepe in be twyen hyr and yow and if ye lyst to take a lytell labo^r^ ye may lyff ryght well and she pleasyd it is as good that ye ryde w^t^ a cople of horse at hyr cost as syr Jam' or Richard Calle ye sende me worde also y^t^ she in noo wyse wyll p'ueye thyr c *li* For y^e^ redemyng of Sporle late it goo as towchyng that mat^r^ Iohn Osbern tolde me that he comonyd w^t^ yow at Sporle of that mat^r^ Ferr he devysed y^t^ Kokett or suche an other man sholde to have it the bett^r^ cheppe leye owt the valewe of vj yer For to have it vij yer wherto I wolde agr and for goddys sake if thatt maye be browt abowt late it be doon as ye woot of it is laten For xxij *li* by yer yit y^e^ Fermor graunt but xxj but to Koket it wolde be worthe xxv *li* yea and bett^r^

xx

Neu'thelesse if Koket wyll delyu^r^ vj *li* J wolde he had it for vij yeer w^t^ thys that my moodr be agreble to y^e^ same by cawse of thentresse that she hathe for my brother Will'm whyche shall nott be of Age thys vij yeer Neu'thelesse as ye know myn olde entent I p'pose to p'vey for hym in an other plase bett^r^ thatt theer whyche graunte of my moodre I praye

LETTER XII.

To John Paston, Esq. be this delivered.

RIGHT worshipful and heartily beloved brother, I commend me to you, letting you weet that I received a letter that came from you, written circa viii Michaelis [6 *October*], wherein ye let me weet of the decease of Sir James [*Glois*], and that my mother is in purpose to be at Norwich, and I am right glad that she will now do somewhat by your advice, wherefore beware from henceforth that no such fellow creep in between her and you; and if ye list to take a little labour, ye may live right well, if she pleased: it is as good that ye ride with a couple of horses at her cost, as Sir James or Richard Calle. Ye send me word also, that she in no wise will purvey the 100*l.* for the redeeming of Sporle; let it go: as touching that matter, John Osbern told me that he communed with you at Sporle of that matter; farther, he devised that Cocket, or such another man should, to have it the better cheap, lay out the value of six years for to have it seven years, whereto I would agree; and for God's sake, if that may be brought about, let it be done: as ye wot of, it is let for 22*l.* by the year, yet the farmer grant but 21*l.*; but to Cocket it would be worth 25*l.*; yea, and better: nevertheless, if Cocket will deliver six score pounds, I would he had it for seven years, with this, that my mother be agreeable to the same, because of the interest that she hath for my brother William, which shall not be of age this seven years; nevertheless, as ye know my old intent, I purpose to purvey

yow to be my solycytor in whyche and it be browt abowt Sporle shall be in as goode case as euyr he was. Iohn Osbern willyd me to make yow a sufficiaunt waraunt to selle and felle wood at Sporle whyche I remembr ye have in as ample Forme as can be Neu^r^thelesse if thys meane above wretyn of letyng to Ferme maye be hadde it shall I hope nat nede to felle ner selle moche but I remytt that geer to yowr dyscrescon but if ye have suche comforte I praye yow sende me worde I maye seye to yow John Osbern flateryd me for he wolde have borowyd mony of me It'm jn retaylyng of woode theer it weer harde to trist hym he is nedye if Kokett or whoo so euyr had that man^r^ to ferme for vij yer and payd therfor but vj *li* xx he sholde to lete it ageyn wynne xxxvj *li* whyche be moche wherfor if itt myght bee y^t^ wer more resenable vj vij *li* xx to be reseyvyd and yit is ther lost xxix *li* or ellys if ye take lesse mony and fewer yerys so it be aftr the Rate so ther be p^r^ueyd C *li* at y^e^ lest send worde It'm ye wroot y^t^ lyke a trewe man ye sende me xviij^l^ by Rycharde Radle ye weer to trewe but he semys to be a false shrewe For he browt me noon yitt whethyr he be owt of town or nott kan J nott seye.

Ye prayed me also to sende yow tydyngs how I spedde in my mat^t^ir and in cheff of Mestresse Anne Hault J have Answer ageyn froo Roome that ther is the welle of grace and salve sufficiaunt for suche a soor and that J may be dyspencyd w^t^ Neu^r^thelesse my proctor ther axith a m^l^ ^l^docatys as he demythe but Mast^r^ Lacy another Rome renner heer whyche knowyth my seyde proctor theer as he seythe as weell as bernard knewe hys sheeld seythe y^t^ he menyth but an C docats or CC at y^e^ most wherfor aftr thys Comythe

for him in another place better than there; of which grant of my mother, I pray you to be my solicitor; in which, and [*if*] it be brought about, Sporle shall be in as good case as ever he was.

John Osbern willed me to make you a sufficient warrant to sell and fell wood at Sporle, which I remember ye have in as ample form as can be: nevertheless, if this mean above written, of letting to farm, may be had, it shall, I hope, not need to fell nor sell much; but I remit that geer to your discretion: but if ye have such comfort, I pray you send me word.

I may say to you John Osbern flattered me, for he would have borrowed money of me. Item, in retailing of wood there, it were hard to trust him; he is needy. If Cocket, or whosoever had that manor to farm for seven years, and paid therefore but six score pounds, he should, to let it again, win 36*l.* which be much; wherefore if it might be, it were more reasonable six score and seven pounds to be received, and yet is there lost 29*l.* or else if ye take less money and fewer years, so it be after the rate, so there be paid 100*l.* at the least, send word.

Item, ye wrote that like a true man ye sent me 18*s.* by Richard Raddle; ye were too true: but he seems to be a false shrew, for he brought me none yet; whether he be out of town or not can I not say. Ye prayed me also to send you tidings how I sped in my matters, and in chief of Mistress Ann Hault: I have answer again from Rome, that there is the Well of Grace and salve sufficient for such a sore, and that I may be dispensed with: nevertheless my Proctor there asketh a 1000 'ducats, as he deemeth; but Master Lacey, another Rome Renner [*Runner*] here, which knoweth my said Proctor there, as he saith, as well as

moor he wrote to me Also q' papa hoc facit hodiernis diebus multociens.

It'm as towchyng Castr I tryst to god y^{t} ye shall be in it to myn use or Crystmesse be past.

It'm yowr ost brygh'm recomand hym to yow and when he and I Rekenyd I gave hym ij Noblis For yowr borde whyll ye weer theer in hys absence but in Feythe he wolde For nowth y^{t} I kowde doo take j^{d}. Wherfor ye most thanke hym or charge me to thanke hym on yowr behalve in som nexte epystyll y^{t} ye wryght to me to Caleys he leete me weet y^{t} he wolde do moor for yow than soo.

It'm my lady bowgcher was almost deed but she ys Amendyd I trowe they Com in to Norff.

It'm as for W Berker J heer no worde from hym I praye you Comon w^{t} Berney ther in he knoweth myn Conceyt and also J praye yow hast Berney ageyn J wold not y^{t} he played the fëoll ner wastyd hys tyme ner hys sylu^{r}

It'm as for the brace of growndes or on verry goode or in especiall y^{e} blak of germyn J can nott seye but ye be a trewe man but Will'm Mylsent isse a false shrewe So mote I thee and I trow hys Mast^{r} y^{s} too.

It'm I most have myn Jnstruments hydd^{r} whyche are in the chyst in my chambre at Norwyche whyche I praye yow and berney to gedre Joyntly but natt seu^{r}ally to trusse in a pedde and sende them me hyddr in hast and a byll ther in how many pecs thys most be had to avoyde Jdelnesse at Caleys.

It'm I preye yow take heed among thatt my stuffe take noon harme ner that myn evydence wher ye wott of be owt of Iop^{r}te.

It'm J praye yow doo for Berneye as ye kan so y^{t} he maye be in sewerte for hys Annywyte and that it be nott

Bernard knew his shield, saith that he meaneth but an 100 ducats, or 200 at the most; wherefore after this cometh more: he wrote to me also, Quod Papa hoc facit hodiernis diebus multociens.

Item, as touching Caister, I trust to God that ye shall be in it to mine use, ere Christmas be past.

Item, your host Brigham recommends him to you, and when he and I reckoned, I gave him two nobles for your board, while ye were there in his absence; but in faith he would, for nought that I could do, take a penny; wherefore ye must thank him, or charge me to thank him on your behalf, in some next epistle that ye write to me to Calais: he let me weet that he would do more for you than so.

Item, my Lady Bourchier was almost dead, but she is amended: I trow they come into Norfolk.

Item, as for W. Barker, I hear no word from him: I pray you commune with Berney therein, he knoweth my conceit; and also I pray you hasten Berney again, I would not he played the fool, nor wasted his time nor his silver.

Item, as for the brace of grownde [*greyhounds*], or one very good, or an especial the black of Germyns; I cannot say but ye be a true man, but William Mylsent is a false shrew [*knave*], so mote I thee [*thrive*], and I trow his master is too.

Item, I must have my instruments hither, which are in the chest in my chamber at Norwich, which I pray you and Berney, together jointly, but not severally, to truss in a ped, and send them me hither in haste, and a bill therein how many pieces: this must be had, to avoid idleness at Calais.

Item, I pray you take heed among, that my stuff take none harm, now that mine evidence, where ye wot of, be out of jeopardy.

cost' fro hense forthe to hym any mor to come or sende for it I pray you wynne yowr sporys in hys matr.

It'm I p'posed to have sent heer wt the testament of my fadyr and the scytacons to my Moodr to yow and Arblastr but they be nott Redy w'in ij dayes aftyr the comyng of thys I suppose they shall be wt yow and than I shall wryght mor to yow.

As for other tydyngs I trust to God thatt the ij dukes of Clarans and Glowcestr shall be sette att on by the Adward of the Kyng.

Jt'm I hope by the means of ye Duke of Gloucestr yt my lord [2]Archebyshop shall com hom.

It'm as towchyng my sustr [3]Anne I undrestand she hathe ben passyng seek but I wende yt she had ben weddyd as for Yelu'ton he seyde but late yt he wold have hyr if she had hyr mony And ellis nott Wherfor me thynkyth that they be nott verry sewr but amonge all other thyngs I pray yow be war yt ye olde love of Pampyng renewe natt he is nowe fro me J wott nat what he woll doo No mor Wretyn at london the xxij daye of Novembr A° RR E iiijti xiijo.

[4]JOHN PASTON, Kt.

11½ by 17. A whole sheet.
Paper Mark,
Wheels, &c.
Pl. x. No. 9.

[1]This long letter contains a variety of matter, and some curious information relative to the terms on which manors and estates were let to farm. The particulars relative to the Court of Rome are interesting, and in some degree laughable; but we are not clearly informed of the nature of the business between Mistress Ann Hault and Sir John. The slightest intimation of any transactions, wherein the Dukes of Clarence and Gloucester were parties, demand attention, as most matters in which they were concerned remain at this day mysterious and obscure.

Item, I pray you do for Berney as ye can, so that he may be in surety for his annuity, and that it be not costious [*expensive*] from hence forth to him any more, to come, or send for it. I pray you win your spurs in his matter.

Item, I proposed to have sent herewith the Testament of my father, and the citation to my mother, to you, and Arblaster; but they be not ready: within two days after the coming of this I suppose they shall be with you, and then I shall write more to you. As for other tidings, I trust to God that the two Dukes of Clarence and Gloucester shall be set at one by the award of the King.

Item, I hope by the means of the Duke of Gloucester, that my Lord [2]Archbishop shall come home.

Item, as touching my sister [3]Ann, I understand she hath been passing sick; but I wend that she had been wedded: as for Yelverton, he said but late, that he would have her if she had her money, and else not; wherefore methinketh that they be not very sure: but, among all other things, I pray you beware that the old love of Pampying renew not; he is now from me: I wot not what he will do.

No more. Written at London the 22d day of November, the 13th year of Edward IV.

[4]JOHN PASTON, Knt.

London,
Monday, 22d November,
1473. 13 E. iv.

[1] The value of these ducats cannot be readily ascertained.

[2] George Neville, Archbishop of York, though formerly pardoned, had been accused of holding correspondence with the Earl of Oxford, for which he was imprisoned at Guines.

[3] Anne Paston married William Yelverton, grandson of Sir William Yelverton the Judge.

[4] Autograph, Pl. iv. No. 9.

LETTER XIII.

To John Paston Esq'er

RYGHT wyrshippfull and well belovyd brother I recomaund me to yow letyng yow weet y^{t} J sende yow her w^{t} j sitacon wher in ben my moodre and yee wherof I praye yow y^{t} I maye have hasty Answeer the effecte therof is no moor but ye bothe most sende answer and make yow a proctor heer and that most Come hyddr ondre a Notaryes syngne affermyng that ye make suche a man Mast^{r} John Halsnothe or ellis yf ye will do y^{e} Cost to sende som other hyddr yowr proctor to take Admynyst'con or to refuse and what so he dothe ye to holde it for ferme and stable than most my moodr and ye wryght a lettre vndre my moodr seall and yowr syngne Manuell to me and Mast^{r} John Halsnothe Jn thys forme (we gret you well letyng you weet y^{t} we have made yow Mast^{r} John Halsnothe our proctor in the testament of John Paston husband and fadre to yow wherin we wyll y^{t} on owr behalf ye refuse the Admynest'con of the seyde testament and thys Wryghtyng is to yow warantt and dyscharge and also the verry wyll of vsse) thys most we have for owr dyscharge.

It'm I pray yow take good hedde to my sost^{r} 'Anne lesse the olde love atwyen hyr and Pampy̆g renewe It'm I pray yow sende me worde howe my Moodr is dysposyd to hyr wards and iffe so weer that a good maryage myght be had what she wolde dep't w^{t}.

It'm I praye yow y^{t} ye r'membr hyr for the Tombe of my

LETTER XIII.

To John Paston, Esq.

RIGHT worshipful and well-beloved brother, I recommend me to you, letting you weet that I send you herewith one citation, wherein be my mother and ye, whereof I pray you that I may have hasty answer; the effect thereof is no more, but ye both must send answer, and make you a Proctor here; and that must come hither under a Notary's sign, affirming that ye make such a man, Master John Halsnothe, or else, if ye will do the cost, to send some other hither; your Proctor to take administration, or to refuse; and what so he doth, ye to hold it for firm and stable: then must my mother and ye write a letter, under my mother's seal and your sign manual, to me and Master John Halsnothe, in this form,

"We greet you well, letting you weet that we have "made you, Master John Halsnothe, our Proctor, in the "Testament of John Paston, husband and father to you [*us*, "*it should be*], wherein we will that on our behalf ye refuse the "administration of the said Testament, and this writing is to "you warrant and discharge, and also the very will of us."

This must we have for our discharge.

Item, I pray you take good heed to my sister [1]Anne, lest the old love atween her and Pamping renew.

Item, I pray you send me word how my mother is disposed to her wards; and, if so were that a good marriage might be had, what she would depart with.

fadr at Bromholme and also the chapell at Mavteby and sende me worde how she is dysposyd her in.

It'm if I have Cast[r] ageyn whethyr she wolle dwelle ther or nott and I wyll fynde hyr a prest towards at my charge and geve hyr the dovehowse and other Comodites ther and if any hossekep' on myn lye ther J wolle paye for hys borde Also as weell as for the prests.

It'm if my modr sholde have a new prest I thynk y[t] my brother S[r] J goos weer a metly man to be ther he wolde also doo as ye wolde have hym nowe ber the [2]cuppe durn̄, as what calle ye hym seyde to Aslake. be war of myners fro hense forthe and sende me worde how ye trist Doctor Pykenh'm I wolde if he wolde doo owght for my Moodr that he hastyd the soner to paye me the C *li* so y[t] I myght pledge owt Sporle.

It'm as for other tydyng the Erle of [3]Oxenforthe is stille besegyd Neu'thelesse onys he issued owt and toke a Jentylman and haue hym w'in but now of late he was besye and on espyed hym and shott at hym and strake in the verry fase w[h] an Arowe J sye thys daye y[e] same man and theere I leef hym if Arblast[r] come to yow ye maye see hys lett[r] sente to hym by me wherin J have wretyn y[t] he scholde take yowr advyc but I praye you above all thyngs that me make hast so y[t] I heer from you ageyn by thys day vij nyght at london the xxv daye of Novembr

[4]JOHN PAST' K

11½ by 10½.

Paper Mark,
[4]Wheels, &c.
Pl. x. No. 9.

Item, I pray you that ye remember her for the tomb of my father at Bromholm, and also the chapel at Mauteby; and send me word how she is disposed herein.

Item, if I have Caister again, whether she will dwell there or not, and I will find her a priest towards at my charge, and give her the dove-house, and other commodities there; and if any horsekeeper of mine lie there, I will pay for his board also, as well as for the priest's.

Item, if my mother should have a new priest, I think that my brother Sir J. Goos were a meetly man to be there; he would also do as ye would have him, "now bear the [2]cup dur̃n," as what call ye him said to Aslake.

Beware of miners from henceforth, and send me word how ye trust Doctor Pykenham: I would, if he would do ought for my mother, that he hasted the sooner to pay me the 100*l.* so that I might pledge out Sporle.

Item, as for other tidings, the Earl of [3]Oxford is still besieged; nevertheless once he issued out, and took a gentleman, and has him within: but now of late he was busy, and one espied him, and shot at him, and struck him in the very face with an arrow. I saw this day the same man, and there I leave him.

If Arblaster come to you, ye may see his letter sent to him by me, wherein I have written that he should take your advice; but I pray you, above all things, that me [*ye*] make haste, so that I hear from you again by this day sev'night. At London, the 25th day of November.

[4]John Paston, Knight.

London,
Thursday, 25th November,
1473. 13 E. iv.

From the process relative to John Paston's will, it should seem as if this letter had been written soon after his death in November 1466; but from the mention of the Earl of Oxford being besieged, it could not have been written before 1473, when he was besieged in St. Michael's Mount, in Cornwall: the preceding Letter likewise fixes it to 1473.

Sir John's mentioning his repossessing Caister also carries the date to 1473. See Letter LIX. vol. ii. pp. 156 and 157.

[1] Anne Paston afterwards married William Yelverton of Rougham, Esq. grandson of Sir William Yelverton the Judge. She died about 1500, leaving no issue.

[2] This refers to some well known saying, implying submission and docility, at this time; but the word after cup is unintelligible.

[3] John Earl of Oxford, after the beheading of his father and brother in 1461,

LETTER XIV.

To S^r^ John Paston
Knyght or to hys brodyr
Edmund in hys Absence
lodgyd at the George by
Powlys wharf in london

RYGHT Worchepfull S^r^ J recomand me to yow preyi~g yow to reme~byr or ye depert ought of london to spek w^t^ Herry Ebertonys wyf draper and to enforme hyr that I am profyrd a maryage in london whyche is worth vj^c^ Mark and bettyr w^t^ whom I preyid yow to Comone in as myche as I myght not tery in london myself alweys reseruy~g that if so be that mastresse Eberton wyll dele w^t^ me that ye shold not Conclud in the other place thow so wer that Eberton wold not

suffered many and great hardships for his loyalty to the House of Lancaster. He was an active assistant in replacing Henry VI. on the throne in 1470; but after the restoration of Edward IV. fled, and by surprize took St. Michael's Mount, in Cornwall, where he was besieged, and his men being induced to submit, he surrendered, and was committed prisoner to the Castle of Hommes, in Picardy, where he remained a prisoner many years (see Letter LXXXV. vol. ii. pp. 274 and 275). He escaped from that fortress in 1484, and joining the Earl of Richmond, attended him in his expedition into England; by whom, when King, he was reinstated in all his honours and estates, and served him faithfully during his whole reign. He was also in great favour with Henry VIII. but died in the fourth year of that King's reign (1512), aged about seventy-four years.

[4] Autograph, Pl. iv. No. 9.

LETTER XIV.

To Sir John Paston, Knight, or to his Brother Edmund in his absence, lodged at the George, by Paul's Wharf, in London.

RIGHT worshipful sir, I recommend me to you, praying you to remember, ere ye depart out of London, to speak with Harry Eberton's wife, Draper, and to inform her that I am proffered a marriage in London, which is worth 600 marks (400*l.*) and better, with whom I prayed you to commune, inasmuch as I might not tarry in London myself; always reserving, that if so be that Mistress Eberton will deal with me, that ye should not conclude in the other place; though so were that Eberton would not give so much with Mistress Elizabeth his daughter, as I might have with the other, for such fantasy as I have in the said Mistress Elizabeth

geve so moche w^t^ Mastress Elyzabet hys dowghtyr as I myght have w^t^ the other for syche fantazy as I have in the seyd Mastress Elyzabet Eberton And that it lyek yow to sey to Ebertons wyf that syche as I spek to hyr of shalbe bettyrd rather then enpeyred as for my part And if it lyek hyr to deale w^t^ me I wyl be at london for that cawse only w^t^ in xiiij dayis aftyr the wryghty̆g of thys byll w^t^ gods grace who p'serue yow and yours Wretyn at Norwyche on Sey̆t Jamys day Also S^r^ I prey yow that ye wyll as I desyerd yow comon w^t^ John Lee or hys wyf or bothe and to undyrstond how the mater at the blak freerys dothe and that ye wylle see and spek w^t^ ye thyng your sylf and w^t^ hyr fadyr and modyr or ye depert And that it lyek yow to desyer John Lee is wyf to send me a byll in all hast possybyll how fer forthe the mater is and whedyr it shalbe necessary for me to come up to london hastyly or not or ellys to kast all at the Kok Also S^r^ I prey yow that pytt may trusse in a male whyche I left in your chambyr at london my tawny gowne furyd w^t^ blak and the doblet of porpyll sateyn and the doblet of blak sateyn And my wryghty̆g box of syprese And my book of the mety̆g of the Dwke and of the Emperour and when all thys gere is trussyd in the male to delyuer it to the berer herof to brynge me to Norwyche Jt' J send you herw^t^ the pylyon for the male and x' for the hyer whyche is vsery I tak God to rekord.

Also that it lyek yow to spek w^t^ your apotycary whyche was som tyme the Erle of Warwyk's Apotycary And to weet of hym what the wedow of the blak freiris is woorthe and what hyr husbonds name was he can tell all for he is executore to the wedows husbond I prey you forget me not

Eberton; and that it like you to say to Eberton's wife, that such as I spake to her of shall be bettered rather than enpeyred [*made worse*] as for my part; and if it like her to deal with me, I will be at London for that cause only within fourteen days after the writing of this letter, with God's grace, who preserve you and your's. Written at Norwich, on Saint James's day.

Also, Sir, I pray you that ye will, as I desired you, commune with John Lee, or his wife, or both, and to understand how the matter at the Black Fryers doth, and that ye will see and speak with the thing yourself, and with her father and her mother, ere ye depart; and that it like you to desire John Lee's wife to send me a bill in all haste possible, how far forth the matter is, and whether it shall be necessary for me to come up to London hastily or not, or else to cast all at the Cock. Also, I pray you that Pitt may truss in a mail, which I left in your chamber at London, my tawny gown furred with black, and the doublet of purple satin, and the doublet of black satin, and my writing-box of cypress, and my "Book of the Meeting of the Duke and of the Emperor;" and when all this geer is trussed in the mail, to deliver it to the bearer hereof, to bring me to Norwich.

Item, I send you herewith the pillion for the mail, and 10*s.* for the hire, which is usury, I take God to record.

Also, that it like you to speak to your apothecary, which was sometime the [*late*] Earl of Warwick's apothecary, and to weet of him what the widow of the Black Fryars is worth, and what her husband's name was: he can tell all, for he is executor to the widow's husband. I pray you forget me not, no more than I do you.

no more then I do you I have spokyn thys day w^t^ Jamys Hubberd and Herry Smyth and to morow I shall haue an Answer of theym Also my modyr wyll labore thys mater w^t^ effect that the CC mark may be had for the wood Also brodyr Edmu̅d I prey yow and my brodyr S^r^ John be not in london that ye wyll labore all thys maters w^t^ effect, as my trust is in yow Jn eu̅y poynt as is above wretyn Also J assartayn yow that I was w^t^ Ferrour thys day and he had no leyser to Comon w^t^ me but I wyll be w^t^ hym ayen to morow by apoyntment betwyx hym and me And so as I speed I shall send yow woord by the next man that Comyth to london Also J sent John Lee is wyf a lettyr by on Crawethorn dwellyn̅g in Wood Street or ellys in sylu^r^ Street at the end of Wood Street I prey yow weet whedyr she had it or nought and she had it not brodyr Edmund I prey yow go to the same Crawethorn and take the lettyr of hym and delyuer it hyr in all hast,

J. PASTON.

11 by 7.

Paper Mark,
Foot and Cross.
Pl. xxxii. No. 11.

This is a very curious letter, as it not only opens the characters of persons, but delineates the manners of the times, particularly in treaties of marriage. At the same time that J. Paston is endeavouring to settle terms with the parents of Mistress Elizabeth Eberton, and acknowledging a regard for the young lady, he not only informs them of another engagement offered him, but is himself making inquiries after a young widow. This is hastening business; but it does not show any affectionate regard for the object of his marriage, and were J. Paston to be tried by a jury of ladies, I fear they would find him guilty of a want both of politeness and affection. The manner in which he mentions "the thing" at the Black Fryars is not much in favour of his gallantry.

I have spoken this day with James Hubbard [*Hobart*], and with Harry Smyth; and to-morrow I shall have an answer of them.

Also my mother will labour this matter with effect, that the 200 marks [133*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.*] may be had for the wood.

Also, brother Edmund, I pray you, and [*if*] my brother Sir John be not in London, that ye will labour all these matters with effect, as my trust is in you in every point as is above written.

Also, I ascertain you that I was with Ferrour this day, and he had not leisure to commune with me; but I will be with him again to-morrow by appointment betwixt him and me; and so as I speed I shall send you word by the next man that cometh to London.

Also I sent John Lee's wife a letter by one Crawthorn, dwelling in Wood Street, or else in Silver Street, at the end of Wood Street: I pray you weet whether she had it or not; and [*if*] she had it not, brother Edmund, I pray you go to the same Crawthorn, and take the letter of him, and deliver it her in all haste.

JOHN PASTON.

Norwich,
Monday, 25th July,
1474. 14 E. iv.

The list of his apparel shows us that he dressed handsomely; and, in so distant and unlearned an age, we should scarcely have expected to find a writing-box of cypress mentioned as part of a young gentleman's equipage.

His book most probably contained an account of some meeting between Charles Duke of Burgundy and the Emperor Frederick III.

The word thing was sometimes used in ancient poetry coupled with terms of endearment, as "that swete thynge." This usage of the word is not entirely laid aside in modern language.

LETTER XV.

To Mestresse Margret
Paston at Norwyche or
to J Paston in hyr absence

RYGHT wyrshypfull and my moste kynde and tendr moodr I recomaund me to yow thankyng yow off the grete Cost and off the greet Cher y^t^ ye dyd to me and myn at my last beyng wyth yowe whyche cheer also hath made me p^r^fyghtly hooll I thanke god and yow in so moche y^t^ wher as I feeryd me y^t^ for weykenesse and so green recuveryd off my syknesse y^t^ I scholde have apeyrr^d^ by the weye but god thanke yow I toke so my crommys whyls I was w^t^ yow y^t^ I felyd my sylfe by the weye that god and ye had made me strong^r^ than I wenyd y^t^ I had ben jn so myche y^t^ I feell my selffe eu^r^y daye holler than other: Jt was soo that I mett w^t^ myn onkle Will'm by the weye and ther in the felde I payed hym the iiij *li* whyche I had borowyd of hym and he was passyng jnq'sytyff howe y^t^ I was p^r^veyd for reco̅pensyng of Townshend. J tolde hym I hopyd weell he tolde me y^t^ he undrestood y^t^ I had the C *li* of the byshopys executors and he had herde seye y^t^ I had also borowyd another of a marchaunt and so I lakyd but an C m'rke I deme he herde thys of T. lovell for I tolde hym y^t^ I was in hope to fynde suche a freende y^t^ wolde lende me C *li* he axed me who was that I answeryd hym an olde Marchaunt a freende of myn but myn oncle thowte y^t^ shold be by weye of chevysanse

LETTER XV.

To Mistress Margaret Paston at Norwich, or to J. Paston, in her absence.

RIGHT worshipful and my most kind and tender mother, I recommend me to you, thanking you of the great cost, and of the great cheer, that ye did to me at my last being with you; which cheer also hath made me perfectly whole, I thank God and you; insomuch that, whereas I feared me that for weakness, and so green [*lately*] recovered of my sickness, that I should have apeyred [*grown worse*] by the way; but, God thank you, I took so my crumbs, while I was with you, that I feeled myself by the way that God and ye had made me stronger than I wened that I had been, insomuch that I feel myself every day wholer than other.

It was so that I met with mine uncle William by the way, and there in the field paid him the 4*l.* which I had borrowed of him; and he was passing inquisitive how that I was purveyed for recompensing of Townshend: I told him I hoped well; and he told me that he understood that I had the 100*l.* of the Bishop's executors, and he had heard say that I had also borrowed another 100*l.* of a merchant, and so I lacked but an 100 marks (66*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.*): I deem he heard this of T. Lovel, for I told him that I was in hope to find such a friend that would lend me an 100*l.* He asked me who was that? I answered him, an old merchant, a friend of mine; but mine uncle thought that should be by

and to myn herte wherfor I was pleyne to hym and tolde hym that ye wer sewerte therfor and p'veyed it of suche as wolde doo for yowe and as for the Forte C m'rk he seyde to me y^t^ as for that he wolde rather than jop^r^te sholde be p^r^vey it by weye of chevysaunce at london Jnso moche y^t^ er he come fro london he had for my sake leyde v C M'rks worthe of plate w^t^ Hewghe Fenne the place at Warwyks jnne is large and my grawntdame is agyd it had ben jop^r^tous to leve moche plate w^t^ hyr thoghe halfe wer hyr owne. but if I maye do other wyse I p'pose nott to chevystie any mony by hys meane. It'm I have delyv^r^yd yowr botell to Courbye y^e^ caryer thys same daye and he promysed me to be w^t^ yow on Mondaye nyghte or ellys on Tuesday tymely he hathe also xl^d^ to paye for the thryd hyryd horse and he bryngythe the iij horse w^t^ hym and is contente for hys labor and for the mete largely they be delyv^r^yd hym in as good and rather bett^r^ plyght than whan I had them forthe and not gallyd nor hurte he hat also ij sadelys on of my brothers and on other hyr'd as ye woot of It'm he hathe a peyr botys of Edmond Reeds y^e^ shomaker whyche Saundr borowyd of hym I beseche yowe that Will'm Mylsent or Symme maye se y^t^ eu^r^y man have hys owne It'm as for my broth^r^ Edmond blyssyd be god is weell amendyd It'm as for Hankyn owr dogge I am a ferde neu^r^ to see hym but if yowr good helpe bee It'm as for the books y^t^ weer S^r^ Jam^s^ if it lyke yow y^t^ I may have them I ame not able to by them but somwhat wolde J gyffe and the remenant w^t^ a goode devowte herte by my trowthe I wyll prey for hys soule Wherfor if it lyke yow by the next messe̅g^r^ or karyer to sende hem in a daye J shall have them dressyd

way of chevisance [*usury*], and to mine hurt; wherefore I was plain to him, and told him that ye were surety therefore, and purveyed it of such as would do for you; and as for the forte [Q? *forty*] hundred marks (2666*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.*), he said to me that as for that he would, rather than jeopardy should be, purvey it by way of chevisance at London; insomuch that, ere he come from London, he had for my sake laid 500 marks (333*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.*) worth of plate with Hugh Fenn: the place at Warwick's inn is large, and my grandam is aged; it had been jeopardous to leave much plate with her, though half were her own: but, if I may do otherwise, I purpose not to chevise any money by his mean.

Item, I have delivered your bottle to Courby the carrier this same day, and he promised me to be with you on Monday night, or else on Tuesday timely; he hath also 40*d.* to pay for the third hired horse, and he bringeth the three horses with him, and is content for the labour, and for the meat largely: they be delivered him in as good, or rather better plight than when I had them forth, and not galled nor hurt; he hath also two saddles, one of my brother's, and another hired, as ye wot of.

Item, he hath a pair of boots of Edmund Reed's, the shoemaker, which Saunders borrowed of him: I beseech you that William Millisent or Sym may see that every man have his own.

Item, as for my brother Edmund, blessed be God, he is well amended.

Item, as for Hankin our dog, I am afraid never to see him, but if [*unless*] your good help be.

Item, as for the books that were Sir James's, if it like you that I may have them, I am not able to buy them; but

her and if any of them be claymyd her aftyr in Feythe I wyll restar it Wretyn on Sat'daye.

JOHN PASTON, K.

11½ by 11½.

Paper mark,
A radiated Star
of 16 points,
with yhs in the
Centre.
Pl. viii. No. 5.

We here behold Sir John Paston in an amiable light, sincerely thanking God and his mother for his health and strength; we also become acquainted with his private affairs, and find that he and his uncle William are now on friendly terms together. The 'Forte C m̃rk,' (and it is plainly so in the original Letter,) seems a large sum, and for which the pledge of 500 marks is very insufficient; it undoubtedly should have been 'foure C m̃rk' (266*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.*), and, if so, the 500 marks worth of plate was a sufficient pledge. I have let it stand, however, in the original, as I found it; but the next Letter clearly shows it ought to have been only 400 marks, and for which the pledge to Townshend was left with H. Fenn.

somewhat would I give, and the remanent with a good devout heart, by my troth, I will pray for his soul; wherefore if it like you, by the next messenger or carrier, to send them in a day, I shall have them dressed [*set in order*] here; and if any of them be claimed hereafter, in faith I will restore it.

Written on Saturday.

JOHN PASTON, Kt.

Saturday, before November,
1474. 14 E. iv.

Sir John's orders about the hired horses, &c. shows not only his care and attention, but the kindness of his disposition in allowing *largely* for their meat.

Books in this age were great curiosities, and bought up at high prices: he owns his inability to pay for those here mentioned entirely in money, but he proposes (partly in jest and partly in earnest, I believe) an easier method of settling the account, by undertaking to pray most devoutly for the soul of Sir James, the late owner of them.

Autograph, Pl. iv. No. 9.

LETTER XVI.

To Mestresse Margrete
Paston or to Roose
dwellyng by for hyr gate
at Norwyche.

AFTR dew recomendacon my most tendre and kynde moodr I beseche yow of yowr dayly blessy̆g please it yow to weete y^t^ I reseyvyd a lettr thhat come from yow Wretyn y^e^ xxvj daye of octobr non erst but on Wednysday last past wherby I conceyvyd y^t^ at y^e^ wryghtyng of y^t^ lett^r^ ye weer nott serteyn of the delyng betwyn towneshende and me Jt was so y^t^ god thanke yow I receyvyd y^e^ xx *li* broght by Syme and also the mony browght by my brother w^t^ whiche mony and w^t^ moor y^t^ I had my self I redemyd the man^r^ of Sporle and payed towneshend bothe y^e^ CCCC m'rke ther for and also x *li* y^t^ I owte hym besyde and have of hym an aqwytaunce of all bargaynes and of all other detts. neu^r^thelesse I assayed hym if he wolde if nede hadde ben gyvyn me a xij monyth leng^r^ respyght whyche he grauntyd to do but in conclusyon I can nott entrete hym but y^t^ he woll have the uttremest of hys bargayn and thys xx *li* payable at Candelmesse and Est^r^ne I kan entrete hym noon other wyse as yit wherfor I thynke if I had passyd my daye it had ben harde to have trustyd to hys cortesye Jnso moche I fynde hym also ryght loose in the tonge for Bekham he spekyth no thyng cŏfortably ther in what he wyll doo can I nott seye It'm as for Castr it nedyth nott to

LETTER XVI.

To Mistress Margaret Paston, or to Roos dwelling before her gate at Norwich.

After due recommendation, my most tender and kind mother, I beseech you of your daily blessing: please it you to weet that I received a letter that came from you, written the 26th of October, non erst [*none earlier*], but on Wednesday last past; whereby I conceived that, at the writing of that letter, ye were not certain of the dealing between Townshend and me. It was so that, God thank you, I received the 20*l.* brought by Sym, and also the money brought by my brother; with which money, and with more that I had myself, I redeemed the manor of Sporle, and paid Townshend both the 400 marks (266*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.*) therefore, and also 10*l.* that I owed him beside, and have of him an acquittance of all bargains of all other debts: nevertheless I assayed him, if he would, (if need had been,) have given me a twelvemonth's longer respite, which he granted to do; but in conclusion I cannot entreat him, but that he will have the uttermost of his bargain, and this 20*l.* payable at Candlemas and Easter: I can entreat him none otherwise as yet; wherefore I think, if I had passed my day, it had been hard to have trusted to his courtesy; insomuch I find him also right loose in the tongue: for Beckham he speaketh nothing comfortably therein; what he will do, cannot I say.

Item, as for Caister, it needeth not to spur nor prick me

spor nor prykke me to doo owghte ther in I doo y^t^ I can w^t^ goode wyll and somwhat I hope to doo hastely y^r^ in y^t^ shall doo goode. It'm as for the bokes y^t^ weer Syr Iam^s^ god have hys sowle whyche it lykethe yow y^t^ I shall have them I beseche yow y^t^ I maye have them hyder by the next masseng^r^ and if I be goon yit that they be delyv^r^yd to myn ostesse at y^e^ George at Powlys Wharff whyche wolle kepe them saffe and y^t^ it lyke yow to wryght to me whatt my peyne or payment shall be for them It'm it lyked yow to weet of myn heelle I thanke god now y^t^ I am nott greetly syke ner soor but in myn heele wherin alle men know nott whatt peyne I feele and wher ye advysed me to hast me owt of thys towne I wolde full fayne be hense I spende dayly mor than I sholde doo if I wer hense and I am nott well purveyed It'm blessyd be good my grauntdam is amendyd by suche tyme as myn oncle W. come hyddr but my yongest Cosyn Margret hys doghtr is ded and beryed er he come hom. I am as moche afferde of thys londe y^t^ is in hys hande as I was of that y^t^ was jn towneshend's hande J hope to wryght yow moor serteynte w^t^in iiij or v dayes No mor &c. Wretyn y^e^ xx daye of Novembr A^o^ Eiiij xiiij^o^

Yowr Son J PASTON K.

12 by 8½.

This Letter fully explains the preceding, and shows us that at this time lands, &c. in pledge for money lent, were forfeited to the mortgagee, if the money was not paid at the time stipulated in the mortgage. Neither Townshend's, nor his uncle William's, character appears here to advantage; they seem desirous of taking every legal advantage to encrease their landed property, upon any deviation from the terms of the contract. Sir John Paston's anxiety

to do ought therein; I do that I can with good will, and somewhat I hope to do hastily therein that shall do good.

Item, as for the books that were Sir James's, God have his soul! which it liketh you that I shall have them; I beseech you that I may have them hither by the next messenger; and, if I be gone, yet that they be delivered to mine hostess, at the George at Paul's Wharf, which will keep them safe; and that it like you to write to me what my pain or payment shall be for them.

Item, it liked you to weet of mine heelle [*health*]; I thank God that I am not greatly sick nor sore, but in my heel, wherein all men know not what pain I feel; and where [*as*] ye advised me to hasten me out of this town, I would full fain be hence: I spend daily more than I should do if I were hence, and I am not well purveyed.

Item, blessed be God, my grandam is amended by such time as mine uncle William come hither; but my youngest cousin Margaret, his daughter, is dead and buried ere he come home.

I am as much afraid of this land that is in his hand, as I was of that that was in Townshend's hand.

I hope to write you more certainties within four or five days. No more, &c. Written the 20th day of November, in the 14th of Edward IV.

Your Son, JOHN PASTON, Kt.

London,
Sunday, 20th Nov.
1474. 14 E. IV.

for Sir James's books still continues, and raises his character as a scholar, in an age when ignorance almost generally prevailed amongst the gentry; who not only neglected, but despised learning.

Autograph, Pl. iv. No. 9.

Seal, a Fleur-de-lis, surrounded by nine others. Pl. xiv. No. 23.

LETTER XVII.

To John Paston sqwyer
Be thys delyu'ed in hast.

IHS

I GRET yow well and send yow godds blyssyng And myn letyng yow wet y^{t} my Cosyn Robard Clere was her w^{t} me thys weke and told me y^{t} he was nowt payd of the mony y^{t} ye know y^{t} was Borowd of hys modyr and of hym but iiij^{xx} *li* y^{e} xx *li* y^{t} my pleggs ly for ys on payd he seyd y^{t} he was desyryd to delyv'e my pleggs and to have be payd y^{e} xx *li* but he wold not tyll he had spokyn w^{t} me because of y^{e} p'mys y^{t} he had mad to me befor y^{t} he shuld not delyu^{r} them to non w^{t}owt my assent I seyd to hym y^{t} I suppose veryly y^{t} yowyr brodyr hys a greyd w^{t} yowyr hunkyll y^{t} he shuld paye all the hole for I suppose he hath a swerte for all y^{t} and more I wold undyrstond how y^{t} ys And how y^{t} my seyd Cosyn shall be content for I war loth to lese my pleggs I wot y^{t} well yowyr good hunkyll wold ben in possessyon w^{t} good well but J wol not soo J wold y^{t} ye shuld speke w^{t} yowyr hunkyll ther jn And send me word in a hast what he seet I marvyll be my trowth y^{t} J had no wrytyng fro yowyr brodyr er he departyd fro london as he p'mysyd in the last lettyr y^{t} he sent me the Wych was wretyn be for the Kyngs comyng to Norwych I went veryly to have hard from hym at thys tyme I wold ye shuld send hym word of yowyr hunkyls delyng in this seyd mater And

LETTER XVII.

To John Paston, Esq. be this delivered in haste.

IHS

I GREET you well, and send you God's blessing and mine, letting you weet that my cousin Robert Clere was here with me this week, and told me that he was not paid of the money, that ye know that was borrowed of his mother and of him, but fourscore pounds; the 20*l.* that my pledges lie for is unpaid: he said that he was desired to deliver my pledges, and to have been paid the 20*l.*; but he would not, till he had spoken with me, because of the promise that he had made to me before, that he should not deliver them to none without my assent. I said to him that I suppose verily that your brother is agreed with your uncle, that he should pay all the whole, for I suppose he hath a surety for all that and more; I would understand how it is, and how that my said cousin shall be content, for I were loath to lose my pledges; I wot it well your good uncle would be in possession with good will, but I would not so: I would that ye should speak with your uncle therein, and send me word in haste what he said.

I marvel, by my troth, that I had no writing from your brother, ere he departed from London, as he promised in the last letter that he sent me, the which was written before the King's coming to Norwich; I weend [*thought*] verily to have heard from him at this time: I would ye

send me an answer ther of recomaund me to yowyr grauntd'm I wold she war her in Norff. as well at es as evyr J sy hyr And as lytyll rewlyd be hyr son as evyr she was and than J wold hope y^{t} we alle shuld for the bettyr for hyr. y^{t} ys told me y^{t} yowyr hunkyll hath mad gret menys and larg p'fyrs to John Bakton to make a relesse to hym of Oxinhed Whedyr y^{t} be don or nowt J wot nowt yet but I shall wot in hast yf I may I wold ye shuld spekyn w^{t} my lord of Norwych And A say to get a lysen of hym y^{t} I may have y^{e} sacrement her in the Chapell because y^{t} ys far to y^{e} Chyrche And I am sekly and y^{e} prson ys oftyn owt for all man^{r} of casweltes of me and myn J wold hauyt grauntyd yf J myth send me word yf ye her ony tydyngs from yowyr brodyr how he doth of hyr seknes And in odyr thyngs as farforth as ye know as astely as ye may I thynk long tyl I her from hym for dyu's causys god kepe yow Wretyn on hast at Mawdby on y^{e} Satyrday next be for Candelmes Day send me An Ansswer of thys lettyr in hast and odyr tydyngs &c.

Be yowyr modyr.

My Cosyn Robard told me y^{t} ther was mor than vij *li* of y^{e} mony y^{t} was payd hym y^{t} was ryght on rysty and he cowd nowt havyt chaungyd he was on goodly servyd ther jn.

11½ by 8½.

Paper mark, Bull's head and Star, Pl. viii. No. 2.

The first part of this and the following Letter, both written on the same day, states a money transaction between Margaret Paston, Sir John Paston, the Cleres, and her brother William, not much indeed to his credit, who wanted to get his sister's pledges into his possession, and retain them, as they are said to have

should send him word of your uncle's dealing in this said matter, and send me an answer thereof.

Recommend me to your grandam; I would she were here in Norfolk, as well at ease as ever I saw her, and as little ruled by her son as ever she was; and then I would hope that we all should fare the better for her. It is told me that your uncle hath made great means and large proffers to John Bacton, to make a release to him of Oxnead; whether it be done or not, I wot not yet, but I shall wot in haste, if I may.

I would ye should speak with my Lord of Norwich, and assay to get a license of him, that I may have the Sacrament here in the chapel, because it is far to the church, and I am sickly, and the parson is often out: for all manner of casualties of me and mine, I would have it granted, if I might.

Send me word if you hear any tidings from your brother, how he doth of his sickness, and in other things, as far forth as you know, as hastily as ye may. I think long till I hear from him, for divers causes. God keep you.

Written on haste at Mawteby, on the Saturday next before Candlemas day. Send me an answer of this letter in haste, and other tidings, &c.

My cousin Robert told me that there was more than 7*l.* of the money that was paid him that was right on [*quite*] rusty, and he could not have it changed: he was ungoodly [*unhandsomely*] served therein.

By your Mother,

MARGARET PASTON.

Mawteby,
Saturday, 29th Jan.
1474. 14 E. IV.

been worth more than the money taken upon them. William Paston, by what follows, appears to have had an improper ascendancy over his mother Agnes, and to be at this time endeavouring to get possession of Oxnead.

What is meant by the money (silver, I presume, he was paid in,) being

LETTER XVIII.

To Ser John Paston
Knyght be thys delyu'yd
in hast. *A°* xiij°

IHS

Ryght welbelovyd son I gret yow well and send yow' godds blyssyng and myn letyng yow wete y^t^ I marveyle y^t^ I have had no wrytyng from yow sethyn ye sent me y^e^ lettyr y^t^ ye sent me befor the kyngs Comyng to Norwych in the whyche lettyr ye wrot to me y^t^ ye shuld a wretyn azeyn to me or ye shuld de part owt of london it is so y^t^ yowyr Hunkyll Will'm hath do payd to my Cosyn Robard Clere but iiij^xx^ *li* of the C *li* and he wol no mor pay but yf he hath delyu'aunc of my plegg the wych was leyd to plegg for xx^ti^ *li* the wych ben bettyr J wot well be cause of the good well y^t^ he owyt to me as ye know he wold ben in possessyon therof my Cosyn Robard Cler was her w^t^ me thys weke and told me y^t^ yf he wold a delyu'yd them he myth an had ye seyd xx *li* but he seyd he wold nowt tyll he had spokyn w^t^ me be my trowth I fynd hym ryght kyndly dysposyd to yow and to me bothe and so I have desyryd hym to kepe

rusty, I do not exactly understand,—unless it means stained and cankered, probably from the quantity of alloy.

Seal; a Fleur-de-lis, Pl. xiv. No. 4.

On the top of this and the following Letter IHS are placed. This shows the piety of the writer, and intimates her invocation to Jesus.

The use of IHS, and of the word *Emanuel*, prefixed to Letters, was common at this period, and for some time after.

LETTER XVIII.

To Sir John Paston, Knight, be this delivered in haste.

IHS

Right well-beloved son, I greet you well, and send you God's blessing and mine, letting you weet that I marvel that I have had no writing from you since ye sent me the letter that ye sent me before the King's coming to Norwich; in the which letter ye wrote to me that ye should have written again to me ere ye should depart out of London.

It is so that your uncle William hath do paid [*hath paid*] to my cousin Robert Clere but fourscore pounds of the 100*l.* and he will no more pay, but if [*unless*] he hath deliverance of my pledges, the which were laid to pledge for 20*l.* the which be better. [*worth more.*] I wot well, because of the good will that he oweth to me, as ye know, he would be in the possession thereof.

My cousin Robert Clere was here with me this week, and told me, that if he would have delivered them, he might have had the said 20*l.*; but he said he would not, till

styll y^{e} plegg in hys possessyon tyll I have word from yow how ye ar agreyd w^{t} yowyr hunkyll for the payment of the seyd mony J wen veryly y^{t} ye have fownd hym swerte for alle and yf ye have so do I wold ye shuld wryt to yowyr hunkyl therfor y^{t} I myth have my plegg ageyn for I war loth that they shuld Com in hys fyngy̅rs. It' as for Sporyl Wood þe for the Kyng's comyng into Norff. I myth an had xx Chapmen to abowtyd a gret for xij mark and now ther wol no man by yt a gret bycause of y^{e} gret good y^{t} the pepyll ys leyd to for y^{e} Kyng Wherfor we ar a bowth to retaylyt as well as we may and as well as yt can be browth too And J send yow word how we shall do as astely as I may as for yowyr Barly in this Cuntre y^{t} cannot be sold above x^{d} or xj^{d} yt ys the gretest prys of Barly her And but y^{t} be at a bettyr prys I purpose for to do yt malt And as for mony I cowd not get yet of Pecok but iij *li* And he seth y^{t} be than y^{t} y^{e} owt chargys be boryn and y^{e} repracion of y^{e} myll at Wyntyrton We ar lyke to have but lytyll mor mony besyd the Barly Malt ys sold her but for xiij^{d} And Whet ij^{d} or xxv̅j^{d} at thys time And otys xij^{d} ther ys non owtlod suffyrd to goo owth of thys cuntre as yet the Kyng hath comaundyd y^{t} ther shuld non gon owth of thys lond I fer me y^{t} we shall have ryth a straung warld god a men dyt whan hys wyll ys I thank yow for the Flakons y^{t} ye sent me they be ryght good and plesyth me ryght well I shall be as good an Huswyf for yow as J can and as J wold be for myself send me word how ye doo of yowyr syknes y^{t} ye had on yowyr hey and yowyr lege And yf god wol nowt suffyr yow to have helth 'thank hym therof and takyt pashently and com hom a geyn to me and we shall lyve to geddyr as

he had spoken with me; by my troth I find him right kindly disposed to you, and to me both; and so I have desired him to keep still the pledges in his possession, till I have word from you how ye are agreed with your uncle for the payment of the said money: I ween verily that ye have found him surety for all, and if ye have so done, I would ye should write to your uncle therefore, that I might have my pledges again, for I were loath that they should come in his fingers.

Item, as for Sporle Wood, before the King's coming into Norfolk, I might have had Chapmen to have bought it a gret [*by the great*] for twelve score marks (160*l.*), and now there will no man buy it a gret, because of the great good [*large sums*] that the people is laid to for the King; wherefore we are about to retail it as well as we may, and as well as it can be brought to; and send you word how we shall do, as hastily as I may.

As for your barley in this country, it cannot be sold above 10*d.* or 11*d.* that is the greatest price of barley here, and but [*unless*] it be at a better price, I purpose for to do it malt [*malt it*]; and as for money, I could not get yet of Peacock but 3*l.*; he saith that by then that the outcharges be born, and the reparation of the mill at Winterton, we are like to have but little more money beside the barley. Malt is sold here but for 13*d.* and wheat 2*s.* or 26*d.* at this time, and oats 12*d.* There is none outload suffered to go out of this country as yet; the King hath commanded that there should none go out of this land. I fear me that we shall have right a strange world; God amend it, when his will is.

I thank you for the flaggons that ye sent me; they be

god woll geve us grase to do And as J have send to yow befor thys I wold ye war delyu[r]yd of my mastres [2]A. H. And than J wold trost y[t] ye shuld do the Bettyr.

As for the [3]bokys that ye desyryd to have of Syr Jamys the best of alle and the fayrest ys claymyd nor y[t] ys not in hys Jnventory I shall a say to get yt for yow And I may the prys of y[e] todyr Bokys besyd that ys xx[t] vj[d] the wych I send yow a byll of yf ye lyk be y[e] prys of them And ye wol have them send me word And also I p'y yow send me an answere of thys lettyr be cause I thynk long seth I hard from yow God have yow God have yow in hys kepyng Wretyn at Mawdby on the Sattyrday nex be forn the Purificacion of owyr lady the xiiij yer of Kyng Edward the iiij[t].

Yowyr modyr.

11½ by 8½.

This Letter, amongst other curious circumstances, contains one very curious one, arising from the granting benevolences to the King, and requires some short explanation.

In 1474, Edward IV. in order to levy an army to invade France, went from place to place to ask money; this he termed a Benevolence; and that it might be the more lucrative, he went in person to those who, he was informed, were the most opulent.

By this unjustifiable method he extorted money so plentifully, as to lower the prices of most commodities, not leaving a sufficient quantity with his subjects to pay for them, as they had done before.

He visited Norfolk and Norwich at this time on the above occasion; and it seems, by what Margaret Paston here says, that he had been successful in his plan, and amassed such sums of money, that chapmen were wanted for her sale of wood, "bycause of the gret good that the pepyll ys leyd to for the kyng."

The prices of grain are here mentioned as being very low; and though the

right good, and please me right well: I shall be as good an housewife for you as I can, and as I would be for myself. Send me word how ye do of your sickness that ye had on your eye and your leg; and if God will not suffer you to have health, thank him thereof, and take it patiently, and come home again to me, and we shall live together, as God will give us grace to do, and as I have said to you before this. I would ye were delivered of my Mistress [2]A. H. [*Ann Haulte,*] and then I would trust that ye should do the better.

As for the [3]books that ye desired to have of Sir James's, the best of all and the fairest is claimed; nor it is not in his inventory, I shall assay to get it for you, and [*if*] I may; the price of these other books, beside that, is 20*s.* and 6*d.* the which I send you a bill of. If ye like by the price of them, and ye will have them, send me word. And also I pray you send me an answer of this letter, because I think long since I heard from you. God have you in his keeping.

Written at Norwich on the Saturday next before the Purification of our Lady, the 14th year of King Edward the Fourth.

Your mother,
MARGARET PASTON.

Norwich,
Saturday, 29th Jan.
1474. 14 E. IV.

quantity is not specified, yet it appears from Margaret Paston's letter, dated 23d May, 1475, that the price of the *Comb* is meant.

[2] Submit, with thankfulness for other blessings, to his will,—seems to be the meaning intended in this place.

[2] Sir John's mysterious connexion with Mistress Anne Haulte here appears again: it must relate to some contract between them.

[3] The price of Sir James Glois's book is ascertained, and seems low; but we are unfortunately not informed of the title of the best and fairest.

LETTER XIX.

To hys brother John Paston
or to hys oncle W'll'm Paston
in Werwyk Lane or to Edmond
Paston at y^e^ George at Powlys
Wharfe to delyu^r^ any of them

Ryght worshypfull I recomaunde me on to yow letyng yow weete y^t^ J thynke longe y^t^ J heer natt from yow syns Crystmesse nor have no serteyn knowleche whether y^t^ Towneshend hathe p^r^formyd hys promysse or nott ner of my brother Johnys beyng at london ner of my lord or lady of Norfolks comyng to london at whoys comyng sholde be y^e^ cheffe labor and sewte y^t^ I or or any for me sholde labor it was soo god thanke you bothe y^t^ iche of yow at my last beyng w^t^ yow grauntyd me to take labor uppon yow and iche of yow for the hauyng ageyn of my place in Castr Now it is soo y^t^ wher my verry p'pose was to have Comyn to london now w^t^ the Mast^r^ of the rollys and S^r^ Thom's Mengom'e demyng to fynde the kyng at the p^r^lement and also y^t^ my lord and lady of Norff. sholde nott by lyklyhod fayle to be there also Wherfor me thoght the tyme was

This and the foregoing Letter, by their date, were both written on the same day; the one at Maulteby, and the other at Norwich: Margaret Paston must therefore have gone on that same day from the one place to the other; the distance is about sixteen or eighteen miles.

LETTER XIX.

To his Brother John Paston, or to his Uncle William Paston, in Warwick Lane, or to Edmund Paston, at the George, at Paul's Wharf, to deliver (to) any of them.

RIGHT worshipful, I recommend me unto you, letting you weet that I think long that I hear not from you since Christmas, nor have no certain knowledge whether that Townshend hath performed his promise or not, nor of my brother John's being at London, nor of my Lord or Lady of Norfolk coming to London, at whose coming should be the chief labour and suit that I or any for me should labour.

It was so, God thank you both, that each of you, at my last being with you, granted me to take labour upon you; and each of you, for the having again of my place in Caister. Now it is so, that where [*as*] my very purpose was to have come to London now with the Master of the Rolls and Sir Thomas Montgomery, deeming to find the King at the Parliament; and also that my Lord and my Lady of Norfolk should not by likelihood fail to be there also: wherefore me thought the time was convenient; but it happened so

Convenyent but it happyd so y^{t} suche tydyngs Come hyddr of the Frenshe Kyngs hasty Comyng in to thees Marchys of Pykardye whyche cawsyd my lords depute and Cownsell here to desyr and charge me soo streyghtly y^{t} in noo wyse I maye tyll I heer other tydyngs dep^{r}te from hense. Notw^{t}staneyng the Marchall and Consell heer have wretyne to my lorde lywe tenant for me and moor ou^{r} desyryd bothe Mast^{r} of y^{e} rollys and S^{r} T. Mongom'e to remembr my maters bothe to y^{e} Kynge and to my lorde in so meche y^{t} if the season be convenyent both y^{e} seyd Mast^{r} and S^{r} T Mongom'e wille labor bothe the Kynge and my lorde to entrete my lorde of Norff. my lady hys wyff and ther Consell to do for me all that reason wyll of whoys good wills and labor her in J ame bett^{r} ensuryd of than I kan for lakke of leyser at thys tyme wryght yowe wetyng of Wherfor I praye yow and iche of yow if the season be Convenyent to take the labor that theese Jentylmen maye do for me and to my profyght like as I feelle them dysposyd to doo and mooreov^{r} I have somwhatt informyd them both therin and also y^{t} I maye hastyly heer from yow and jff it Come to y^{t} any mony most be geuyn to my lorde or lady of Norff. For a plesyr herfor I woll uppon as J heer from yow Come to yow in alle hast possible all thyngs leyde a parte It'm if any lett^{r} be req^{e}syth to be hadde Jn lyke forme as onys ther was from the Kyng to my lorde of Norff. S^{r} T Mon'gom'e will by your advics opteyne yow suche on of yowr entents to my p'fyghte in the p'myssys and by thys my wryghtyng I bynde me to repaye yowe if any suche lett^{r} or wryghtyng be opteyned what so eu^{r} it coste No mor for lakke of leysor Wretyn at Caleys the v day of

that such tidings come hither of the French king's hasty coming into these parts of Picardy, which caused my Lord Deputy and Council here to desire and charge me so straitly, that in no wise I may, till I hear other tidings, depart from hence. Notwithstanding the Marshal and Council here have written to my Lord Lieutenant for me, and moreover desired both the Master of the Rolls and Sir Thomas Montgomery to remember my matters both to the King and my Lord, insomuch that, if the season be convenient, both the said Master and Sir Thomas Montgomery will labour both the King and my Lord to entreat my Lord of Norfolk, my Lady his wife, and the counsel, to do for me all that reason will; of whose good wills and labour herein I am better insured of, than I can for lack of leisure at this time write you weeting [*an account*] of; wherefore I pray you and each of you, if the season be convenient, to take the labour, that these gentlemen may do for me, and to my profit, like as I feel them disposed to do; and moreover I have somewhat informed them both therein: and also that I may hastily hear from you, and if it come to that any money must be given to my Lord or Lady of Norfolk for a pleasure herefore, [*as a gratuity on this account,*] I will, upon [*according*] as I hear from you, come to you in all haste possible, all things laid apart.

Item, if any letter be requisite to be had, in like form as once there was from the King to the Lord of Norfolk, Sir Thomas Montgomery will by your advice obtain you such one of your intents to my profit in the premises, and by this my writing I bind me to repay you, if any such letter or writing be obtained, whatever it cost.

Fev'er A° Eiiij xiiij° as for tydyngs heer my Mast'is thembassators S^r^ T Mongom'e and the Mast^r^ of the Rollys kom streyght from the Duke at hys assege at Nywysse whyche wyll nott yitt be wone

Your JOHN PASTON, Kt.

11¾ by 8½.
Paper Mark,
A Katharine Wheel.
Pl. xxxii. No. 7.

The contents of this Letter are not very interesting; but as they related to the means and the persons Sir John Paston had employed to endeavour to have Caister restored, I thought it should be inserted.

LETTER XX.

To Mestresse Margret
Paston at Norwyche be
thys delyv'yd

PLEASE it yow to weete y^t^ I receyvyd a lett^r^ from yow wretyn y^e^ Sat^r^daye next byfor Candelmesse for answer wheroff lyke it yow to weete y^t^ as for the bokys y^t^ weer S^r^ Jam^s^ god haue hys sowle I thynke best that they be styll w^t^ yow tyll y^t^ I speke w^t^ yow my selfe my mynde is now nott most uppon boks It'm as for xx *li* y^t^ ye sey y^t^ yowr plate lythe for it is só y^t^ I fownde my oncle Will'm no sewerte therfor as Playter and my brother Iohn bothe cowde enforme yow it wos non desyryd of me ner the tolde

No more for lack of leisure. Written at Calais the 5th day of February, in the 14th year of Edward IV.

For tidings here, my masters the Ambassadors, Sir Thomas Montgomery, and the Master of the Rolls, come strait from the Duke at his siege of Nuys, which will not yet be won.

Your JOHN PASTON, Kt.

Calais.
Sunday, 5th Feb.
1474-5. 14 E. iv.

The tidings from abroad are likewise confirmed by other letters.
Autograph, Pl. iv. No. 9.

LETTER XX.

To Mistress Margaret Paston, at Norwich, be this delivered.

PLEASE it you to weet that I received a letter from you, written the Saturday next before Candlemas; for answer whereof, like it you to weet, that as for the books that were Sir James's, God have his soul! I think best that they be still with you, till that I speak with you myself. My mind is not now most upon books.

Item, as for 20*l.* that ye say that your plate lieth for, it is so, that I found my uncle William no surety therefore, as Playters and my brother John both could inform you; it was

me nott y^{t} any suche pledge laye for it but y^{t} ye hadd dyschargyd me of xx *li* and chevyshyd it and y^{t} ye sholde repaye it in hast wherin I woll do as ye woll and as it pleasyth yow to sende me wetyng I'm I ame sory y^{t} ye be no bett^{r} payd of y^{e} xx *li* y^{t} I had of yowe whyche ye sholde haue receyvyd ageyn of my londs in Flegge if the markett be nott goode yit I hope jt shall be bett^{r} neu^{r}the lesse my wylle is that ye sholde have yowr holl xx *li* ageyn and not lose j^{d} Wherfor if it be so y^{t} ye be mysse servyd ther I beseche yow of pacyence tyll the begynnyng of the next yeer and if aught be behynd ye shall receyve uppe the remenaunt then for as god helpe me I wolde be sory y^{t} ye lost moor for me I haue putte yow to cost charge and losse I nowge god thanke yow of it thoughe ye lose no mor Wherfor jff Sporle woode sprynge any sylu^{r} or golde it is my wjll y^{t} fyrst of alle yebe yowr owne payer off all y^{t} is be hynde and next thatt to paye myn oncle Will'm $\overset{xx}{\text{vij}}$ vj *li* xiij^{l} iiij^{d} and besyd that xvj *li* lost uppon the chevyshaunce of $\overset{xx}{\text{iiij}}$ *li* and so I owe $\overset{xx}{\text{viij}}$ ij *li* xiij^{l} iiij Wherfor I beseche yow to make hast in repayment herof as fast as it wolle growe as my Trust is in yowe Jt'm wher it pleasyd yow to weete of myn heele and amendyng I thank godde I ame in goode case, and as goode a full hooll bothe of the fevr agwe of myn je myn legge and myn heele Saff y^{t} I ame tendre of all theese and wer nott goode rewle full like to feell off ache off them ryght soone neu^{r}thelesse god thanke yow of your large profre wheroff I wolde be ryght gladde if I myght for trobles and other labor that I have takyn on me nowe in to Fraunce warde for the goode spede of me and y^{t} Jorneye I beseche yow of your preyers and remembrance and thatt

never desired of me, nor they told me not that any such pledge lay for it, but that ye had discharged me of 20*l.* and chevised it, and that ye should repay it in haste; wherein I will do as ye will, and as it pleaseth you to send me weeting.

Item, I am sorry that ye be no better paid of the 20*l.* that I had of you, which ye should have received again of my lands in Flegg, if the market be not good yet, I hope it shall be better; nevertheless my will is, that ye should have your whole 20*l.* again, and not lose one penny. Wherefore if it be so that ye be misserved there, I beseech you of patience till the beginning of the next year, and if aught be behind, ye shall receive up the remanent then, for as God help me, I would be sorry that ye lost more for me; I have put you to cost, charge, and loss enough, God thank you of it, though ye lose no more. Wherefore, if Sporle Wood spring any silver or gold, it is my will that first of all ye be your own payer of all that is behind; and next that, to pay mine uncle William seven score and six pounds, 13*s.* and 4*d.* and beside that, 16*l.* lost upon the chevisance of fourscore pounds; and so I owe eight score and two pounds, 13*s.* and 4*d.* wherefore I beseech you to make haste in repayment hereof as fast as it will grow, as my trust is in you.

Item, where [*as*] it pleaseth you to weet of mine health and amending; I thank God I am in good case, and as good as full whole both of the fever, ague of mine eye, mine leg, and mine heel, save that I am tender of all these; and were not good rule, full like to feel of each of them right soon; nevertheless, God thank you of your large proffer, whereof I would be right glad that I might, for troubles and other

Jorney w^t^ godds grace ons doon I p'pose verrely w^t^ godds grace therafter to daunce atendãnce most abowt yowr plesur and ease and w^t^ godds grace soone upon Est'ne er euyr I goo forthe I hope to se yow and fecche your blessygn No moor at thys tyme but Ihe have yow in hys kepyng Wretyn at Calys the xxij daye of Feu'er A° E iiij^ti^ xiiij°

Your Sone,

JOHN PASTON, Kt.

11½ by 7½.

This being Sir John Paston's letter, in answer to that from his mother, dated 29th of January, I have thought it worth inserting, not only as there are but few letters in this collection which have their answers preserved, but as it lets us into the nature of money transactions, more particularly than many of the others on that subject.

We feel ourselves interested likewise in the account of his health; and the dutiful attention which he ensures to his mother, places him in the reader's good opinion, who cannot avoid wishing his French expedition may be suc-

labour that I have taken on me now into France ward; for the good speed of me, and that journey, I beseech you of your prayers and remembrance; and that journey, with God's grace, once done, I purpose verily, with God's grace, thereafter to dance attendance most about your pleasure and ease: with God's grace, soon upon Easter, ere ever I go forth, I hope to see you, and fetch your blessing. No more at this time, but Jesus have you in his keeping. Written at Calais the 22d day of February, in the 14th year of Edward IV.

Your Son,
JOHN PASTON, Kt.

Calais,
Wednesday, 22d Feb.
1474-5. 14 E. iv.

cessful, and that he may return and pay that attendance upon his mother which he promises.

Autograph, Pl. iv. No. 9.

13656

LETTER XXI.

To the Right Worshippfull
and my right feithfull gode
Cosin Iohn Paston Esquier

RIGHT Worshippfull and my right feithfull gode Cosin I recomaunde me onto you And as hertily as I can thanke you of yo^{r} right gentill and kynde remembraunce that I Conseyve well by yo^{r} late writyng that ye have to me wardes undes^{r}ved in dede but not in Will so god helpe me as ye shuld weell known if my power might accorde with my will And Cosin in the mat^{r} that it liked you to remembre me in bothe to my Worshipp and pleas' I feere me that nouther my pou'e doughter nor pou'e purs can nor may be to his pleas? wold god outher might And I shuld take me right neer to his pleas' savyng myself I ensure you by my trowth and howe to understand his pleas' and disposicon therin J see no mean as thus advised, but if it might please you by y^{r} wisdam to attempte it forther as ye seme moste conveniente And theruppon to be guyded by yo^{r} gode advise as the cas shall require wherin ye shall bynde me hereft^{r} to do that may be to yo^{r} pleas' to my power and yette with no bett^{r} will than I have had so god help me Who have you eu^{r} in his keping and sende you yo^{r} herts desire to his pleas' And if it pleas you to rememb^{r} further in the p'misses I trust ye shall leese no labo^{r} on my pou'e p^{r}te howe be it I fere me sore as J be gan bothe of my pou'e dought^{r} and purs

LETTER XXI.

To the Right Worshipful and my Right Faithful good Cousin, John Paston, Esquire.

RIGHT worshipful and my right faithful good cousin, I recommend me unto you, and, as heartily as I can, thank you of your right gentle and kind remembrance, that I conceive well by your late writing that ye have to me wards, undeserved in deed, but not in will, so God help me, as ye should well know, if my power might accord with my will.

And, cousin, in the matter that it liked you to remember me in, both to my worship and pleasure, I fear me that my poor daughter nor poor purse can nor may be to his pleasure; would God either might; and I should take me right near to his pleasure, saving myself, I ensure you by my troth; and how to understand his pleasure and disposition therein, I see no mean as thus advised; but if [*unless*] it might please you by your wisdom to attempt it farther, as ye seem most convenient, and thereupon to be guided by your good advice, as the case shall require, wherein ye shall bind me hereafter to do that may be to your pleasure to my power, and yet with no better will than I have had, so God help me, who have you ever in his keeping, and send you your heart's desire to his pleasure; and if it please you to remember farther in the premises, I trust ye shall lose no labour on my poor part: how be it I fear me sore, as I began, both of my poor daughter and purse. Written at

Writon at Woderysyng the morn aft^{r} our lady Day in haste I require you this bill may be secrete.

By y^{r} trew cosin,

R. SOUTHWELL.

12 by 4¼.

No one can read this Letter, written so apparently from the heart, without wishing that both the young lady and her fortune might prove agreeable to the gentleman here hinted at. It is probable they both did; for John Berney of Reedham, Esq. the person here meant, I believe, married Alice, daughter of Richard Southwell, Esq. of Wood Rising.

The Southwells were a family of consequence, and for many generations seated at Wood Rising, in Norfolk. A female descendant, in the fifth gene-

LETTER XXII.

Un to Syr John Paston
be this delyu'ed i˜ hast

RYGHT welbelouyd son I grete you well and send you c'stes blissyng and myne desyringe to know how ye faire, J mervaile y^{t} I haue herd no tydynges from you sythe ye sent me y^{e} lettyr of an answere of y^{e} xx *li* the which J have layde pleages for to my Cosyn Cleere the which lett^{r} was wryten y^{e} xxij^{ty} day of Febr And as for y^{e} money J can not gete no lenger day y'of yan mydsomer or fourte nyght aft^{r} And towardys y^{t} money And y^{e} xx^{ty} *li* y^{t} I send yow by syde to london by Sym J have receyued no mor money of

Wood Rising, the morn after our Lady Day, in haste: I require you this bill may be secret.

By your true Cousin,

RICHARD SOUTHWELL.

Wood Rising,
26th March, about 1475.
15 E. iv.

ration from the writer of this Letter, a very beautiful young lady, stole abroad in the habit of a page with Sir Robert Dudley, when he left the kingdom in discontent during the reign of James I. to whom he was afterwards married in Italy.

Autograph, Pl. xx. No. 27.

LETTER XXII.

Unto Sir John Paston, be this delivered in haste.

RIGHT well-beloved son, I greet you well, and send you Christ's blessing and mine, desiring to know how ye fare. I marvel that I have heard no tidings from you since ye sent me the letter of an answer of the 20*l.* the which I have laid pledges for to my cousin Clere; the which letter was written the 22d day of February; and as for that money, I cannot get no longer day thereof than Midsummer, or fortnight after; and towards that money, and the 20*l.* that I sent you besides to London by Sym, I have received no

yowres but as moch as J send yow wreten in yis lettr And as for any discharge y^t^ I promysed at y^e^ boroeng y^t^ of y^e^ xx^ti^ l' when J leyde the pleages y' for I thought not but y^t^ yo^r^ uncle shuld a boroed yem owte And I to have had my pleages as well as he his neu^r^ y^e^ less I shall be the warer how J shall dele her aftyr by my trowth J wote not how to do y' for, the kyng goth so ner us in yis Contre both to pooer and ryche y^t^ I wote not how we shall lyff but yff ye world amend god amend it whan his wyll is J can nor sell corne nor catell to no good preve malt is her but at x^d^ a comb wheete a comb xxviij^d^ ootes a Comb x^d^ And y' of is but lytell to geet her at thys tyme. Will'm Pekok shall send you a byll what he hath payde for yow for ij tasks at y^is^ tyme And how he hath purveyde for y^e^ remnaunte of yo^r^ corne And also of oy^r^ thyngs y^t^ be necessary y^t^ shuld be purveyd for in yo^r^ absence. Send me word also whome ye wyll desyre to do for yow in this Contre or ellys wher in yo^r^ absence And wryte to them to do for yow and they wyll be the bett^r^ wylled to do for yow And I wyll do my devyrs for yow also as well as I can. The som of money y^t^ I have Receyvyd of Will'm Pecok fyrst xl*s* of Runnh'm. Jt'm of Bastwyk xx*s* It'm of Runnh'm xx*s* It'm of hym for barly at runnh'm xx*s* It'm of y^e^ Fyschynge at Bastwyk xiij' iiij^d^ It'm for Barely sold at Runnh'm viij sum'a total' vj*l* xvj^d^. It'm J have receyuyd of Ric Calle of Sporle Wodd xxvj' viij^d^ And mor shall I hope her aftyr w^t^in short tym As J receyue for yow I hope to yeff yow a trew acownt. And yis is all y^t^ I have receyuyd for yow zytt sen ye departyd hens god bryng yow well ageyn to y^is^ contre to his pleasans and to yo^r^ wurshyp and profyzt. Wryten at Mawteby y^e^ xxiij^tij^ day of May and y^e^ Tewsday next aftyr

more money of yours, but as much as I send you written in this letter. And as for any discharge that I promised at the borrowing of the 20*l.* when I laid the pledges therefore, I thought not but that your uncle should have borrowed them out, and I to have my pledges, as well as he his: nevertheless I shall be the warer how I shall deal hereafter.

By my troth, I wot not how to do therefore; the King goeth so near us in this country, both to poor and rich, that I wot not how we shall live, but if [*unless*] the world amend: God amend it, when his will is. I can neither sell corn nor cattle to no good preve [*proof*].

Malt is here but at 10*d.* a comb; wheat, a comb, 28*d.*; oats, a comb, 10*d.*; and thereof is but little to get here at this time.

William Peacock shall send you a bill what he hath paid for you for two tasks [*subsidies*] at this time; and how he hath purveyed for the remenant of your corn; and also of other things that be necessary, that should be purveyed for in your absence. Send me word also whom ye will desire to do for you in this country, or elsewhere in your absence; and write to them to do for you, and they will be the better willed to do for you; and I will do my endeavour for you also, as well as I can.

The sum of money that I have received of William Peacock:

First, 40*s.* of Runham. Item, of Bastwick, 20*s.* Item, of Runham, 20*s.* Item, of him for barley at Runham, 20*s.* Item, of the fishing at Bastwick, 13*s.* 4*d.* Item, for barley sold at Runham, 8*s.* Sum total, 6*l.* 1*s.* 4*d.*

Item, I have received of Richard Call, of Sporle woods,

t'nyte Sonday. For godds loue And yo^{r} brey' go ou^{r} y^{e} see auyse them as ye thynk best for her saue garde. For som of them be but yonge sawgers And wote full lytyll what yt meneth to be as a sauger nor for to endur to do as a sawger shuld do. God saue yow all and send me good tythyngs of yow all And send ye me word in hast how ye doo For I thynk longe to j her of yow

Be youre modyr.

Jt'm J wold not i^{m} no wyse y^{t} ye shuld nor sell nor sett to pleage y^{t} ye haue in Runnh'm. What som eu^{r} fortune of y^{e} remnaund for y^{t} is a prety thyng And resonable well payde And nere thys towne J wold be ryght sory y^{t} ye shuld for ber that J had leu^{r} ye for bor y^{t} yo^{r} uncle hath to morgage than y^{t}.

11½ by 9.

This Letter, in reply to Sir John Paston's of the 22d of February, still complains of the times, and shows us how the country was distressed by the large demands from the King; that the price of corn, &c. was low, and money scarce.

Margaret Paston's anxiety for her children, some of whom were now first going to France as soldiers, attracts our notice, and interests us in their safety and welfare. There is no doubt but that her son complied with her earnest request, and gave them proper caution and advice, as he always showed himself a kind and affectionate brother.

The contents of the letter are both curious and interesting.

Seal, a Fleur-de-lys. Pl. xiv. No. 4.

26*s.* 8*d.* and more shall I hope for hereafter within short time; as I receive for you, I hope to give you a true account: and this is all that I have received for you yet, since ye departed hence.

God bring you well again to this country, to his pleasance, and to your worship and profit. Written at Maulteby, the 23d day of May, and the Tuesday next after Trinity Sunday.

For God's love, and [*if*] your brethren go over the sea, advise them as ye think best for their safeguard, for some of them be but young soldiers, and wot full little what it meaneth to be as a soldier, nor for to endure to do as a soldier should do. God save you all, and send me good tidings of you all. And send ye me word in haste how ye do, for I think long till I hear from you.

By your mother,
MARGARET PASTON.

Maultby,
Tuesday, 23d May,
1475. 15 E. iv.

Item, I would not in no wise that ye should sell nor set to pledge that ye have in Runham, whatsoever fortune of the remanent; for it is a pretty thing, and reasonable well paid, and near this town: I would be right sorry that ye should forbear that: I had lever [*rather*] ye forbore that your uncle hath to mortgage than that.

LETTER XXIII.

To John Paston or to
hys brother Edmond
Paston at y' George
at Powles Wharf

Brother Edmonde it is soo y^t^ J heer telle y^t^ ye be in hope to come hyddr and to be in suche wags as ye shall com lyve lyke a Jentylman Wherof I wolde be gladde Wherfor for yowr bett^r^ speede I lete yow weete y^t^ Heugh Scamond is deed Wherfor I wolde ye had hys Roome nowe or neu^r^ if ye can brynge it abowt ellys if ye dispose yowe to abyde in Jnglonde syns it is so y^t^ the bysshop of Lynkolne is Chaunceler hys servyce is the meter for yow he is next Neyghbor to Norff of any Astate god sende yow som good warde of hys J praye you of yowr leyser be ther aftr to remembr Towneshende y^t^ he w^t^ the advyse and assystence of my Mast^r^ of y^e^ Rollys have on daye of Marche w^t^ y^e^ slowe byshop of Wynchest^r^ y^t^ he maye kepe me hys promyse y^t^ is to seye to entrete y^e^ Duke and Duchesse of Norff For Castr he p'mysed to doo it and to ley owt on C *li* for y^e^ same It'm I praye yow sende me som tydyngs w'in v dayes aftr y^t^ ye see thys bylle Wretyn at Caleys y^e^ xiij daye of June.

John Paston, K.

11½ by 5.

Paper Mark,
Bull's-head and Star.
Pl. x. No. 1.

LETTER XXIII.

To John Paston, or to his Brother Edmund Paston, at the George, at Paul's Wharf.

BROTHER Edmund, it is so that I hear tell that ye be in hope to come hither, and to be in such wages as ye shall come [*and*] live like a gentleman, whereof I would be glad; wherefore for your better speed, I let you weet that Hugh Seamond is dead; wherefore I would ye had his room, [*place*] now or never, if ye can bring it about; else if ye dispose you to abide in England, since it is so that the Bishop of Lincoln is Chancellor, his service is the meeter for you, he is next neighbour to Norfolk of any estate: God send you some good ward of his.

I pray you, if your leisure be thereafter to remember Townshend, that he, with the advice and assistance of my Master of the Rolls, have one day of march with the slow Bishop of Winchester, that he may keep his promise, that is to say, to entreat the Duke and Duchess of Norfolk for Caister; he promised to do it, and to lay out an *100l.* for the same.

Item, I pray you send me some tidings within five days after that you see this bill. Written at Calais, the 13th day of June.

JOHN PASTON, Kt.

Calais,
Tuesday, 13th June,
1475. 15 E. iv.

The contents of this Letter are not very interesting; but as it shows there was a connexion between the Pastons, the Bishop of Lincoln, and the Master of the Rolls, I have inserted it.

Thomas Rotherham, bishop of Lincoln, was appointed Lord Chancellor in

LETTER XXIV.

To Mestresse Margret
Paston at Norwyche

Ryght reu'end and my most tendre and kynde moodr I recomande me to yow please it yow to weete y^{t} blessyd be god thys wyage of the Kyngs is fynyshyd for thys tyme and alle the Kyngs ost is comen to Caleys as on Mondaye last past y^{t} is to seye y^{e} iiij daye of Septembr and at thys daye many of hys host be passyd y^{t} see in to Jnglond ageyn and in especiall my lorde of Norff. and my bretheryn Jt' I was jn goode hope to have hadde Cast^{r} ageyn y^{e} Kynge spake to my lorde of Norff. for it and it was full lyke to have comyn but in conclusyon it is delayed tyll yis next terme by whyche tyme the Kynge hat comaundyd hym to take advyce of hys co̅ncell and to be sywer y^{t} hys tytle be goode or ellys y^{e} Kyng hathe asserteynyd hym y^{t} for any Favor he most do me ryght and Justyce &c And if Cast^{r} hadde comen by my feythe I had comyn streyhte home Notw^{t}stondyng if I may do yow servyce or eese as ye and J have comonyd her to foor aftr as I heer from yow as god helpe me J p'pose to

1475, and in 1480 was consecrated Archbishop of York. He died of the plague in 1500, being then seventy-six years old.

John Morton was at this time Master of the Rolls; he became afterwards successively Bishop of Ely, Lord Chancellor, Archbishop of Canterbury, and a Cardinal.

Autograph, Pl. iv. No. 9.

LETTER XXIV.

To Mistress Margaret Paston at Norwich.

RIGHT reverend, and my most tender and kind mother, I recommend me to you; please it you to weet that, blessed be God, this voyage of the King's is finished for this time, and all the King's host is come to Calais as on Monday last past, that is to say, the 4th day of September; and at this day many of his host be passed the sea into England again, and in especial my Lord of Norfolk and my brethren.

Item, I was in good hope to have had Caister again; the King spoke to my Lord of Norfolk for it, and it was full like to have come, but in conclusion it is delayed till this next term, by which time the King hath commanded him to take advice of his counsel, and to be sure that his title be good, or else the King hath ascertained him, that for any favour he must do me right and justice, &c.

And if Caister had come, by my faith I had come strait home; notwithstanding, if I may do you service or ease, as ye and I have communed heretofore, after as I hear from

leefe alle heer and come home to yow and be yowr hosbonde and balyff. wher in J spake to my brother Iohn to telle yow myn advyce I also mysselyke somwhat the heyr heer for by my trowte I was in goode heele whan J come hyddr and all hooll and to my wetyng J hadde neu^{r} a bett^{r} stomake in my lyfe and now w^{t} in viij dayes I am crasyd ageyn I suppose y^{t} I most be at london at Mychelmesse and ther to p^{r}ueye for payment for myn oncle Will'm by whyche tyme I praye yow y^{t} J may heer from yow and of yowr advyce and helpe if any thynge be growyn of Sporle woode For had nott yit that danger have been J mygh yit haue ben at home w^{t} yow at thys daye or w^{t} in vij dayes aftr No mor but J beseche Jhu have yow in kepyng Wretyn at Caleys the xj daye of Septembr

JOHN PASTON, K

11¾ by 5¾.

Paper Mark,
French Arms crowned,
and the Letter t.
Pl. xii. No. 21.

This curious Letter was written immediately after King Edward's return from his personal interview with Lewis XI. King of France, at Pequini, on the 29th of August, when these monarchs met on the bridge over the Somme. Sir John Paston expresses himself in such a manner as shows he was glad that the King and his army were returned to Calais.

Edward had now been about two months in France, where he went with a most formidable army, expecting to have been joined by the Duke of Bur-

you, as, God help me, I purpose to leave all here, and come home to you, and be your husband and bailiff; wherein I spake to my brother John to tell you mine advice.

I also mislike somewhat the air here; for, by my troth, I was in good health when I came hither, and all whole, and to my weeting I had never a better stomach in my life, and now within eight days I am crazed again. I suppose that I must be at London at Michaelmas, and there to purvey for payment for my uncle William; by which time I pray you that I may hear from you, and of your advice and help, if any thing be grown of Sporle Wood; for had not yet that danger[1] have been, I might yet have been at home with you at this day, or within seven days after. No more: but I beseech Jesus have you in keeping. Written at Calais, the 11th day of September.

JOHN PASTON, Kt.

Calais,
Monday, 11th Sept.
1475. 15 E. iv.

gundy with a powerful one likewise; thus supported, he hoped to have conquered that kingdom. The French king pursued another plan; he soothed and bribed Edward's ministers, and by these means brought about a truce, and peace for seven years.

Thus ended the expedition, for the undertaking of which Edward had been collecting money from his subjects in England, by subsidies and benevolences for almost two years, by which he had occasioned great discontents. After his return he gave himself up to dissipation and avarice.

Autograph, Pl. iv. No. 9.

[1] Debt.

LETTER XXV.

To the ryght worchepfull
S^r John Paston Knyght
lodgyd at the George by
Powlys Wharf in london

RYGHT werchepfull S^r I recomand me to yow sertyfyi~g yow that I haue comenyd w^t Barnard and other your well-wyllers w^t my lord of Norff whyche avise me that ye shold for yo^r nyghest meane to get caster A yen labore to get a lettre fro the Kyng dyrect to R. Sothewell Jamys Hubbard and ou^r of my lordys consayll bei~g and to Jche of theym And in the seyd letter to lete theym hawe knowlage that the Kyng mevyd to my lord of the seyd mater beyond y^e see and hough my lord answerd the Kyng that at hys comy~g in to Jnglend he wold meve to hys seyd Consayll of the seyd mat^r and geue the Kyng an answer wherfor the Kyng in the seyd lettyr must streyghtly charge theym and iche of theym to comon w^t my lord in the seyd mater in syche wyse that the Kyng may be sertyfyed of an answer fro my lord and theym at the ferthest by crasti~o a~i~aru~ for Suthewell nor Iamys Hubbard shall not be at london befor Halowmass and thys is the best wey that ye may take as we thynke here my lady 'sweryth and so dethe barnard on hyr behalf that she wold as fayne ye had it as eny body notu'standyng she seyd not so to me sythe J cam hom for I spak not w^t hyr but onys sythe I sye yow last yet she lythe in Norwyche and shall do tyll she be delyuerd but J haue be seek euer

LETTER XXV.

To the Right Worshipful Sir John Paston, Knight, lodged at the George, by Paul's Wharf, in London.

RIGHT worshipful Sir, I recommend me to you, certifying you that I have communed with Barnard, and other your well-willers, with my Lord of Norfolk, which advise me that ye should, for your nighest mean to get Caister again, labour to get a letter from the King, directed to Richard Southwell, James Hobart, and other of my Lord's counsel being, and to each of them; and in the said letter to let them have knowledge, that the King moved to my Lord of Norfolk the said matter beyond the sea, and how my Lord answered the King, that at his coming into England he would move to his said counsel of the said matter, and give the King an answer; wherefore the King in the said letter must straitly charge them, and each of them to commune with my Lord in the said matter, in such wise that the King may be certified of an answer from my Lord and them at the farthest by crastino animarum (3d Nov.), for Southwell nor James Hobart shall not be at London before Hallowmas; and this is the best way that ye may take, as we think here.

My Lady 'sweareth, and so doth Barnard on her behalf, that she would as fain ye had it as any body; notwithstanding she said not so to me, since I came home, for I spake not with her but once, since I saw you last; yet she lieth in Norwich, and shall do, till she be delivered: but I have been sick, ever since I came on this side the sea, but I trust hastily to

sythe J cam on thys syd the see but I trust hastyly to amend for all my seknesse that I had at Caleys and sythe I cam ouer also com but of cold but I was never so well armyd for the werre as I haue now armyd me for cold Wherfor J avyse yow take exampyll by me if it happyn yow to be seek as ye wer when I was at Caleys in eny wyse kepe yow warme I weene herry Woodhous nor Jamys Arblaster ware never at onys so many cotys hose and botewx as J doo or ellys by god we had gone therfor what we shall yet I can not sey but I bere me bold on ij dayes amendy̆g my modyr sendyth yow gods blyssĭg and hyrs And she wold fayne haue yow at hom w^t^ hyr and if ye be onys mette she tellyth me ye shall net lyghtly dep'rt tyll dethe dep't yow As J was wryghty̆g thys lettyr on told me that the Kyng shold be at [2]Walsy̆gh'm thys next if it be so it wer best for yow to awayte on the Kyng all the wey and if ye have not men and horse J nowghe J shall send yow do as ye thynk best And as ye wyll have me to do send me your avyse and I shall accō-plyshe it to my power w^t^ gods grace who p'serue yow Wretyn at Norwyche the x day of Octob^r^ A° xv^o^ E iiij^ti^

[3]J. P.

12 by 10.

Paper mark,
Wheels, &c.
Pl. xxii. No. 10.

After what had passed between the King and the Duke of Norfolk, the advice here given appears proper, as the King's letter would oblige the counsel to consider the matter immediately, and report their opinion to their Lord. How very respectable the Duke's counsel were, we may learn from James Hobart being one of them; he was a great lawyer, and in the reign of Henry VII. was constituted Attorney-General, and afterwards became a Privy Counsellor. He was made a Knight of the Sword at the creation of Henry Prince

amend, for all my sickness that I had at Calais, and since I came over also, came but of cold; but I was never so well armed for the war as I have now armed me for cold; wherefore I advise you take example by me, if it happen you to be sick, as ye were when I was at Calais, in any wise keep you warm. I ween Harry Wodehouse, nor James Arblaster, wear never at once so many coats, hose, and boots as I do, or else by God we had gone therefore; what we shall yet I cannot say, but I bear me bold on two days amending.

My mother sendeth you God's blessing and her's, and she would fain have you at home with her; and if ye be once met, she telleth me, ye shall not lightly depart, till death depart [*part*] you.

As I was writing this letter, one told me that the King should be at [2]Walsingham this next [*week*]; if it be so, it were best for you to await on the King all the way; and if ye have not men and horse enough, I shall send you. Do as ye think best: and as ye will have me do, send me your advice, and I shall accomplish it to my power with God's grace, who preserve you.

Written at Norwich, the 10th day of October, in the fifteenth year of Edward IV.

[3]JOHN PASTON.

Norwich,
Tuesday, 10th Oct.
1475. 15 E. iv.

of Wales in 1503, and dying about 1509, was buried in the Cathedral Church of Norwich, though he had built the fair church of Loddon, where his portraiture lately remained in the east window. Fuller saith "he was a right good man, of great learning and wisdom." He acquired a large fortune with honour, and was the ancestor of the present Earl of Buckinghamshire, the proprietor

of the noble mansion at Blickling, in Norfolk, built in the year 1628, and improved by his lordship, with great taste, in a style suitable to the original plan.

[1] We must not consider this phrase to be so coarse as it would sound in modern language: it is merely a strong asseveration.

[2] This journey was undertaken, I suppose, to return thanks to Our Lady for his safe return from his expedition into France.

[3] Autograph, Pl. xxv. No. 21. Seal, a Fleur-de-lys and Annulet, Pl. xiv. No. 22.

In the course of this work we have been often informed of the meeting of the council of the Duke of Norfolk, at the residence of that nobleman; a

LETTER XXVI.

To S^r^ John Paston
Knyght at y^e^ George
at Powlys Wharffe

AFTYR all dewtes of recomendacyon lycketh yow to weet that J ensuer yow your se̅dy̅g to Cast^r^ is evyll takyn among my lords folks in so myche that some sey that ye te̅dryd lytyll my lords dethe in as myche as ye wold so sone entre upon hym aftyr hys dysease w^t^ ought auyse and assent of my lords Consayll wherfor it is thought here by syche as be yo^r^ frends in my lords house that if my lady haue onys the g'unt of the wardshepp of the 'chyld that she wyll ocupye Cast^r^ w^t^ other londs and ley the defaute on your unkynd hastyness of Entre w^t^ ought hyr assent Wherfor in eny

few words respecting the nature of this council, and of their duty when assembled will not be unacceptable to the reader. From what we have collected from these Letters, and from the various accounts of similar councils mentioned by our historians, it plainly appears that the Baron,.(for many members of this council often appear to be summoned in consequence of their feudal connexion with the barony,) when surrounded by his council, represented the King, surrounded by his Privy Council, or Counsellors of State. In this assembly all matters relative to the disputes between his vassals and dependants were heard and determined; orders and regulations respecting his own territorial possessions were debated and confirmed, and many even of his domestic affairs were here settled; for in this council the officers on his establishment had a seat under titles similar to those in the royal household, as Treasurer, Comptroller, &c.

LETTER XXVI.

To Sir John Paston, Knight, at the George at Paul's Wharf.

AFTER all duties of recommendation, liketh it you to weet, that I ensure you your sending to Caister is evil taken among my Lord's folks, insomuch that some say that ye tendered little my Lord's death, in as much as ye would so soon enter upon him after his decease, without advice and assent of my Lord's counsel; wherefore it is thought here by such as be your friends in my Lord's house, that if my Lady have once the grant of the wardship of the [1]child, that she will occupy Caister with other lands, and lay the default on your unkind hastiness of entry without her assent; wherefore in any wise get you a patent of the King ensealed before her's, and [*if*] ye may, by any mean possible. Also

wyse gett yow a patent of y^e^ Kyng ensealyd be for hyrs and ye may by eny meane possybyll Also I pray yow Comon w^t^ my lord Chamb^r^leyn for me and weet hough that he wyll have me demeanyd it iss told me for serteyn that ther is non hey to gete at Caleys Wherfor if I mygh be p^r^don'd for eny kepy̆g of horse at Caleys till Myd somer it wer a good torne. the berer herof shall Com home ayen fro london w^t^ in a day aftyr that he Comyth thedyr if ye wyll ought Comand hym. J prey yow send me woord by hym hough ye do w^t^ your maters and I prey yow in eny wyse lete me undyrstand by the berer herof hough Bowen of the Cheker will dele w^t^ me xx vj and x *li* it is nough and I would haue xx vij *li* and x *li* And J to plege it ought in iiij or v yer or ellys to forfet the ^s^maner Wretyn at Norwyche the Twysday next aftyr your dep^r^ty̆g thens.

xxiij die Januarij A°
Eiiij^ti^ xv°

[3]JOHN PASTON.

Paper Mark,
a Coronet.
Pl. xxvi. No. 2.

9½ upper part } by 6.
11½ lower part }

The paper seems to have been so cut before the letter was written on it.

We here find that Sir John Paston, immediately after the decease of the Duke of Norfolk, sent and took possession of Caister. This step, though perhaps necessary, gave offence to the Duchess and her council, and his bro-

I pray you commune with my Lord Chamberlain for me, and weet how that he will have me demeaned. It is told me for certain that there is none hay to get at Calais, wherefore if I might be pardoned for any keeping of horse at Calais till Midsummer, it were a good turn.

The bearer hereof shall come home again from London, within a day after that he cometh thither, if ye will aught command him. I pray you send me word by him how ye do with your matters, and I pray you in any wise let me understand, by the bearer hereof, how Bowen of the Exchequer will deal with me: six-score and ten pounds it is now; and I would have seven score and ten pounds, and I to pledge it out in four or five years, or else to forfeit the [2]manor. Written at Norwich, the Tuesday next after your departing thence, the 23d day of January, in the fifteenth year of Edward IV.

[3]JOHN PASTON.

Norwich,
Tuesday, 23d Jan.
1475. 15 E. iv.

ther seems fearful that it would make her grace more tenacious of keeping it; he therefore urges Sir John instantly to apply for the King's patent.

[1] This child was Ann, who soon after was betrothed to Richard Plantagenet Duke of York, the second son of King Edward. She died very young, and the Duke was, as it is supposed, smothered in the Tower by the command of his uncle Richard III.

[2] This transaction seems to relate to a mortgage of a manor, upon which Bowen would not advance the sum J. Paston expected.

[3] Autograph, Pl. iv. No. 12.

LETTER XXVII.

to my lord

My most doughtyd and singuler good lord aftyr most humble and dew recomendacyon pleasė it your good lordshepp to haue knowlage that accordy̆g to your comandement Jn my wey homeward I remĕbred me of a p'sone whyche to my thynkyng is meetly to be clerk of your Kechyn whyche p'sone is now in seruyse w^t^ Mast^r^ Fitzwater And was befor that w^t^ Whethyll at Gwynes And purueyor for hys house And at syche tyme as the Kyngs grace was ther last in hys vyage towardes France thys man is meane of stature yonge Jnough well wittyd well manerd a goodly yong man on horse and foote he is well spokyn Jn Jnglyshe metly well in Frenshe and verry p'fite in Flemyshe he can wryght and Reed hys name is Rychard Stratton hys modyr is Mastress Grame of Caleys and when I had shewyd hym myn Intent he was agreable and v'ry glad if that it myght please your lordshep tŏ accept hym in to your servyse wherto I p'mysed hym my poore helpe as fer forthe as I durst meve your good lordshepp for hym trusty̆g that I shold have knowelage of your plesure her in or I departed towardes your lordshep ought of this Contrey wherfor I advysed hym to be redy w^t^ in xiiij dayes of Marche at the ferthest that if it pleasyd yo^r^ lordsheppe to accept hym or to haue a syght of hym be for your dep'tyng to Caleys that ther shold be no sloughthe in hym he desyred me to meve Mast' Fitzwater to be good Mastyr to hym in thys behalve And so J dyd And he was

LETTER XXVII.

To my Lord Hastyngs.

My most doughted [*valiant*] and singular good Lord, after most humble and due recommendation, please it your good Lordship to have knowledge, that according to your commandment, in my way homeward, I remembered me of a person, which to my thinking is meet to be clerk of your kitchen; which person is now in service with Master Fitzwalter, and was before that with Whethill at Guisnes, and purveyor for his house, and at such time as the King's grace was there last, in his voyage towards France. This man is mean of stature [*of moderate stature*], young enough, well witted, well mannered; a goodly young man on horse and foot; he is well spoken in English, meetly well in French, and very perfect in Flemish; he can write and read; his name is Richard Stratton; his mother is Mistress Grame of Calais; and when I had showed him mine intent, he was agreeable and very glad, if that it might please your Lordship to accept him into your service: whereto I promised him my poor help, as far forth as I durst move your good Lordship for him, trusting that I should have knowledge of your pleasure herein, ere I departed towards your Lordship out of this country, wherefore I advised him to be ready within fourteen days of March at the farthest; that if it pleased your Lordship to accept him, or to have a sight of him before your departing to Calais, that there should be no sloth in him.

v'ry glad and agreable ther to seyi̅g if hys sone had ben of age and all the seru'ntes he hathe myght be in eny wyse acceptabell to yo^r^ lordshepp that they all and hym silf in lyck wyse shall be at yo^r^ Comandment whyll he leveth And at my Comy̅g hom to my poore house I sent for Robart Bernard And shewid on to hym that J had mevyd your lordshepp for hym And he in lyck forme is agreable to be redy by the xiiij day of Marche to awayte on yo^r^ lordshepp be it to Caleys or ellys where And fro that Day so foorthe for ever whyll hys lyff wyll last w^t^ ought grugei̅g or Contrayy̅g your Comandement and plesure in eny wyse that is in hym possibyll taccomplishe J shewed on to hym that I had preyed Mast^r^ Talbot to be A mean to yo^r^ good lordshepp for hym And if so wer that Mastyr Talbot thought that yo^r^ lordshep wer content to take hys servyse then that it wold please M. Talbot to meve my lady of Norff. grace to wryght or send to Bernard putty̅g hym in knowlage that hyr g'ce is Content that he shall become yo^r^ menyall serv'nt Wherof he was passy̅g well pleasyd but that notw^t^-standy̅g as J enformed yo^r^ lordshep he is not so receyvyd neyther by fee nor p'mess but that he may let hym sylf loose to do yo^r^ lordsheppe seruyse when ye wyll receyve hym And so wyll he do but your lordshepe so pleasid leve wer bettyr Rychard Stratton told me that whyll he was in Servyse w^t^ Whethyll John Redwe mocyond hym onys myche aftyr thys Jntent but at that tyme whethyll wold not be so good Mastyr to hym as to meve your lordshepe for hym My lord I trust that yo^r^ lordshepe shall lyek bothe ther p^r^sones and ther Condicyons And as for ther trowthes if it may please yo^r^ good lordshepe to accept my poore woord w^t^ thers J wyll depose largely for that And as it

He desired me to move Master Fitzwalter to be good master to him in this behalf, and so I did, and he was very glad and agreeable thereto, saying if his son had been of age, and all the servants he hath might be in any wise acceptable to your Lordship, that they all, and himself in like wise, shall be at your commandment, while he liveth.

And at my coming home to my poor house, I sent for Robert Bernard, and showed unto him that I had moved your Lordship for him; and he in like form is agreeable to be ready, by the 14th day of March, to await on your Lordship, be it to Calais or elsewhere, and from that day so forth for ever, while his life will last, without grudging or contrarying your commandment and pleasure, in any wise that is in him possible to accomplish.

I showed unto him that I had prayed Master Talbot to be a mean to your good Lordship for him, and if so were that Master Talbot thought that your Lordship were content to take his service, then that it would please Master Talbot to move my Lady of Norfolk's grace to write or send to Bernard, putting him in knowledge that her grace is content that he shall become your menial servant: whereof he was passing well pleased; but that notwithstanding, as I informed your Lordship, he is not so received neither by fee nor promise, but that he may let himself loose to do your Lordship service, when ye will receive him; and so will he do; but, your Lordship so pleased, leave were better. Richard Stratton told me, that while he was in service with Whethill, John Redwe motioned him once much after this intent, but at that time Whethill would not be so good master to him as to move your Lordship for him.

My Lord, I trust that your Lordship shall like both their

pleasyth yo^{r} good lordshepe to Comand me Jn thes maters and all other Jf it may please yo^{r} lordshepe to shewe the same to my brodyr Nesfeld he knowith who shall sonest be w^{t} me to putt me in knowlage of yo^{r} plesure whyche J shall be at all seasons redy taccomplyshe to my poore power w^{t} gods grace whom I beseche longe to contenue the p'sperous Astate of yo^{r} good lordshepp fro Norwyche the seconde daye of Marche w^{t} the hand of yo^{r} most humble serv'nt and beedman.

JOHN PASTON.

12¼ by 10½.
Paper Mark,
Bull's-head and Star.
Pl. xxxii. No. 1.

From the particular character here given of Richard Stratton, the person recommended by J. Paston as a servant to Lord Hastyngs, it appears how cautious and exact noblemen and others were both in receiving and recommending those who were to compose their household.

Robert Bernard either had been in the service of the late Duke of Norfolk, or was in treaty with the Duchess, as it was thought necessary for her consent to be asked for his engaging himself now in the service of another.

These proceedings show a proper attention in the great both to the manners and morals of their domestics; and were the same cautions observed now, joined with a strict regard to truth in the characters given with servants by those whom they last served, that dissoluteness of manners amongst the com-

persons and their conditions; and as for their truth, if it may please your good Lordship to accept my poor word with their's, I will depose largely for that; and as it pleaseth your good Lordship to command me in these matters, and all other, if it may please your Lordship to show the same to my brother Nessfield, he knoweth who shall soonest be with me to put me in knowledge of your pleasure, which I shall be at all seasons ready to accomplish to my poor power with God's grace, whom I beseech long to continue the prosperous estate of your good Lordship.

From Norwich, the second day of March, with the hand of your most humble servant and beadsman.

JOHN PASTON.

Norwich,
Saturday, 2d March,
1475-6. 15 E. iv.

mon people would not be so general, nor would our gaols so swarm with highwaymen and housebreakers. When the Great become inattentive and dissipated, the Little will soon follow their example, and stop at no unjust methods to enable them to imitate their superiors.

Though there is no name on the superscription of the original letters, it was certainly intended for Lord Hastyngs, at this time Lieutenant of Calais, for which government he was preparing to embark.

Autograph, Pl. iv. No. 12.

LETTER XXVIII.

To John Paston esqer or
to Mestresse Margrett Paston
hys Moodr in Norff.

J RECOMANDE me to yow letyng yow wete y^{t} blessyd be god uppon Sat'daye last past My lorde and wee toke the see and come to Caleys y^{e} same daye and as thys daye my lode come to Guynesse and theer was receyvyd hono'ablye w^{t}owt any obstaklys wheer as I fownde Mast^{r} Fytzwalt^{r} and other whyche wer ryght hevye for the dethe of y^{e} noble man thatt was theer to foor Jtt happyd soo y^{t} my seyd Mast^{r} Fytzwalt^{r} axid me ryght hertely for yow and I lete hym weete y^{t} I demyd ye wolde be heer in haste wheroffe he seyde he was ryght soory for soo moche y^{t} he entendyth to come in to englonde and as I conceyve he wyll come to Attylborogh and brynge my Mestresse hys wyfe w^{t} hym and theer to stablyshe hys howse contynuall Wherfor he thynketh y^{t} he sholde have as grete alakke of yow as of any on man in y^{e} contr willyng me to wryght on to yowe and to late yow weete of hys comynge he also hathe tolde me moche of hys stomake and tendre fav^{r} y^{t} he avythe to yow Wherfor I asserteyn yow y^{t} he is your verry especiall goode Mast^{r} and ife ye weer abydynge in thatt contr whylse he weer theer he is dysposyd to doe largely for yowe in dyu'se wyse whyche weer to longe to wryght in so moche y^{t} I feele by hym y^{t} he thynkyth y^{t} itt shold be longe er he scholde be wery of yowr expencs of horse or man Now I

LETTER XXVIII.

To John Paston, Esq. or to Mistress Margaret Paston, his Mother, in Norfolk.

I RECOMMEND me to you, letting you weet that, blessed be God, upon Saturday last past, my Lord and we took the sea, and came to Calais the same day; and as this day my Lord came to Guisnes, and there was received honourably without any obstacles; where I found Master Fitzwalter and other which were right heavy for the death of the nobleman that was there before; it happened so that my said Master Fitzwalter asked me right heartily for you, and I let him weet that I deemed ye would be here in haste; whereof he said he was right sorry, for so much that he intendeth to come into England, and as I conceive he will come to Attleborough, and bring my mistress his wife with him, and there to stablish his house continual: wherefore he thinketh that he should have as great a lack of you as of any one man in that country, willing [*desiring*] me to write unto you, and to let you weet of his coming. He also hath told me much of his stomach and tender favour that he oweth to you; wherefore I ascertain you, that he is your very especial good master, and if ye were abiding in that country, while he were there, he is disposed to do largely for you in divers wise, which were too long to write, insomuch that I feel by him, that he thinketh that it should be long ere he should be weary of your expense of horse or man; now I

remytte alle thynge to your dyscresion ye woote best what is for yow as for my lorde J undrestande natt yitt whethyr he wylle in to Jngelonde the weke to foor est'ne or ellys aftr I pray yow recomande me to my moodr J wolde have wretyn to hyr but in trowthe J ame somewhatt crased what w^t^ the see and what wythe thys dyet heer No moor to yow but wretyn at Gynes the xij daye of Marche A° E xuj

By JOHN PASTON K.

11½ by 6.

Lord Hastyngs, the Governor of Calais, &c. was, I presume, the nobleman with whom Sir John Paston went into France.

John Ratcliff, Esq. of Attleborough, married Elizabeth, daughter and heir of Walter Lord Fitzwalter, and in her right was summoned to Parliament as Lord Fitzwalter; he was killed at Ferrybridge in 1460. The Master Fitzwalter here mentioned, I believe, was their son, now about twenty-four years old, and who was in right of his mother summoned to Parliament as Lord Fitzwalter in 1485, 1 H. vii. He was concerned in the plot of Perkin War-

remit all thing to your discretion, ye wot best what is for you.

As for my Lord, I understand not yet whether he will into England the week before Easter, or else after.

I pray you recommend me to my mother; I would have written to her, but in truth I am somewhat crased, what with the sea, and what with this diet here.

No more to you; but written at Guisnes, the 12th day of March, the 16th of Edward IV.

By JOHN PASTON, Kt.

Guisnes,
Tuesday, 12th March.
1475-6. 16 E. iv.

beck, for which, being convicted of treason, he was sent prisoner to Calais, from whence endeavouring to escape, he was retaken and beheaded.

Autograph, Pl. iv. No. 9.

LETTER XXIX.

AFTYR all dewtes of recomendacyon inas hũbyll wyse as I can I beseche yow of yo^{r} blyssyȝg the chef cause that I wryghtyȝg to yow for at thys seas'on is for that I undyrstand that my lady wold be ryght glad to have yow a bought hyr at hyr labore jn so myche that she hathe axyd the questyon of dyuers gentyllwemen whedyr they thought that ye wold awayte on hyr at that season or nought And they answerd that they durst sey that ye wold w^{t} ryght good wyll awayte on hyr at that tyme and at all other seasons that she wold comand yow And so I thynk that my lady wyll send for yow And if it wer your ease to be here I wold be ryght glad that ye myght be here for I thynk your beiȝg here shold do gret good to my brodyrs maters that he hathe to sped w^{t} hyr wherfor for gods sake haue your horse and all yo^{r} gere redy w^{t} yow whersoeur ye be ought or at home and as for men ye shall nott need many for I wyll come for yow and awayte on yow my sylf and on or ij w^{t} me but I had need to undyrstand wher to fynd yow or ellys I shall happyly seeke yow at Mautby when ye be at Freton And my lady myght then fortune to be ferforthe on hyr Jorney or ye cam if she wer as swyfte as ye wer onys on good Fryday and as for the mater in the latter end of my brodyr S^{r} Johnys lettyr me thynk he takyth a wronge wey if he go so to werk for as fer the peopyll here I undyrstand non other but that all folkys here be ryght well dysposyd toward that mater fro the hyghest degre to the lowest except Robart Brandon and John Colvyll and it is a grete lykeyhod that the grettest

LETTER XXIX.

John Paston to his Mother Margaret Paston.

After all duties of recommendation in as humble wise as I can, I beseech you of your blessing; the chief cause that I write to you for at this season is, for that I understand that my Lady would be right glad to have you about her at her labour; insomuch that she hath asked the question of divers gentlewomen, whether they thought that ye would await on her at that season, or not: and they answered that they durst say that ye would, with right good will, await on her at that time, and at all other seasons that she would command you; and so I think that my Lady will send for you; and if it were your ease to be here, I would be right glad that ye might be here, for I think your being here should do great good to my brother's matters that he hath to speed with her; wherefore for God's sake have your horse and all your geer ready with you, wheresoever ye be, out or at home; and as for men, ye shall not need many, for I will come for you, and await on you myself, and one or two with me; but I had need to understand where to find you, or else I shall haply seek you at Maultby, when ye be at Fritton; and my Lady might then fortune to be farforth on her journey, ere ye came, if she were as swift as ye were once on Good Friday.

And as for the matter in the latter end of my brother Sir John's letter, methinks he taketh a wrong way, if he go so to work; for as for the people here, I understand none

body is well dysposyd towards that mater in as myche as they wold put yow to the labore aboue wretyn and if they wer not I thynk they wold not put yow to that labore Also here was here w^{t} me yest^{r}day a man fro the p^{r}our of bromholme to lete me haue knowlage of the ille speche whyche is in the contre now of new that the tombe is not mad and also he seythe that the clothe that lythe over the grave is all toryn and rotyn and is not worth ij^{d} and he seythe he hathe pachyd it onys or twyis wherfor the pryour hathe sent to yow at the least to send thedyr a new clothe a yenst estern Also mastyr Sloley prayith yow for gods sake And ye wyll do non almess of tylle that he myght berow some of yow tyll he may bye some and pay yow ayen for en the fayrist chambyrs of the fryers standyth half encouerd for defaulte of tylle for her is yett non to get for no money And the holy trynyty haue yow in kepyng at Norwyche thys Twysday.

J PASTON

11¾ by 6½.

Part of the
Paper Mark,
A Coronet.
Pl. xxvi. No. 2.

The reader cannot but be pleased with this Letter, and with the anxious care expressed by J. Paston for his mother's attendance on the Duchess, both on her own and on her son Sir John's account. The neglect of his father's tomb cannot escape notice; and the circumstance of having a cloth over the grave during nearly ten years, for he died in May 1466, shows the fashion of the time; the decayed state of it likewise will not pass unobserved. As the

other but that all folks here be right well disposed towards that matter, from the highest degree to the lowest, except Robert Brandon and John Colville; and it is a great likelihood that the greatest body is well disposed towards that matter, in as much as they would put you to the labour above written; and if they were not, I think they would not put you to that labour. Also here was here with me yesterday a man from the Prior of Bromholm, to let me have knowledge of the ill speech which is in the country now of new, that the tomb is not made; and also he saith, that the cloth that lieth over the grave is all torn and rotten, and is not worth two pence, and he saith he hath patched it once or twice; wherefore the Prior hath sent to you at the least to send thither a new cloth against Easter.

Also Master Sloley prayeth you, for God's sake, an [*if*] ye will do no alms of tile, that he might borrow some of you, till he may buy some, and pay you again; for one, the fairest chamber of the Fryars, standeth half uncovered for default of tile, for here is yet none to get for no money; and the Holy Trinity have you in keeping. At Norwich, this Tuesday.

Your son and humble servant,

JOHN PASTON.

Norwich,
Tuesday, March,
1475-6. 16 E. iv.

new cloth was desired to be procured against Easter, which this year fell on the 14th of April, it is probable the letter was written during the month of March.

Autograph, Pl. iv. No. 12.

LETTER XXX.

To my ryght worchepful
modyr Margaret Paston

AFTYR all dewtes of recomendacyon pleasyt yow to weet that as yest^{r}day att noon my brodyr S^{t} Iohn dep^{r}tyd fro Norwyche towards london for as now all the sped is w^{t} the kyng for the swerte of the maner of Castr consedery$\tilde{}$g the dyei$\tilde{}$g^{r} seasyd of my lord of Norff he trustyth to be in thys contre ayen w^{t} in x or xij dayes And at hys dep^{r}ty$\tilde{}$g he seyd to me that ye sent hym woord to selle the clothe of gold if he myght selle it well whyche clothe I thynke may be sold if ye wyll agre not w^{t}standy$\tilde{}$g I wylle make no bargayn for it tyll ye send me woord of the serteyn some what ye wyll haue for it or ellys ye to have it ayen S^{r} Robard Wyngfeld offyrd me yest^{r}day xx mark for it but I wot well ye shall haue more for it if ye wyll sell it Wher for as ye wyll deele in this mater I prey yow send me woord to morow be tymys for if thys bargayn be forsakyn I trow it wyll be longe er ye kan get one other Bargayn to selle it eny thyng aftyr that it is woorthe Modyr in as humbyll wyse as I can I beseche yow of yo^{r} blyssy$\tilde{}$g I trust fro hense foorthe that we shall have our chyldy^{r} in rest w^{t} ought rebwky$\tilde{}$g for their pleyi$\tilde{}$g wanton for it is told me your ostess at Freton hathe gotyn hyr syche a thyng to pley w^{t} that our other chyldyr shall haue leve to

LETTER XXX.

To my right worshipful Mother, Margaret Paston.

After all duties of recommendation, please it you to weet, that as yesterday noon my brother Sir John departed from Norwich towards London; for as now all the speed is with the King for the surety of the manor of Caister, considering the dying seised of my Lord of Norfolk: he trusteth to be in this country again within ten or twelve days; and at his departing he said to me, that ye sent him word to sell the cloth of gold, if he might sell it well, which cloth I think may be sold, if ye will agree; notwithstanding I will make no bargain for it, till ye send me word of the certain sum, what ye will have for it, or else ye to have it again.

Sir Robert Wingfield offered me yesterday twenty marks (13*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.*) for it, but I wot well ye shall have more for it, if ye will sell it; wherefore as ye will deal in this matter, I pray you send me word to-morrow betimes; for if this bargain be forsaken, I trow it will be long ere ye can get another bargain to sell it any thing after that it is worth.

Mother, in as humble wise as I can, I beseech you of your blessing; I trust from henceforth that we shall have our chyldyr [*children*] in rest without rebuking for their playing wanton, for it is told me your hostess at Fritton

sporte theym god send hyr joye of it Wretyn at Norwyche thys Sonday.

JOHN PASTON.

8½ by 7¾.

Paper Mark,
a Coronet,
Pl. xxvi. No. 2.

There is no date to this Letter, but I think the contents will fix the date to the summer of 1476, after Sir John Paston's return from Calais; when, having received back the cloth of gold from the Duchess of Norfolk, his mother wished to sell it.

We shall find afterwards that the money arising from the sale of it was intended to be employed about her husband's tomb, which we have been before informed had been neglected.

The latter part of this Letter contains a deserving censure on his mother's

LETTER XXXI.

To the ryght worchepfull
S^r John Paston Knyght
lodgyd at the George by
Powlys wharf in london

AFTYR all dewtes of recomendacyon lyeketh yow to wet that to my power ye be welcom ayen in to Inglond and as for the Castell of Shene ther is no mor in jt but Calle and hys mak and a goose may get it but Jn no wyse I wold not that wey and my modyr thynkyth the same take not that

hath gotten her such a thing to play with, that our other chyldyr shall have leave to sport them. God send her joy of it.

Written at Norwich, this Sunday.

Your son and humble servant,

JOHN PASTON.

Norwich,
Sunday, May or June,
1476. 16 E. iv.

hostess at Fritton, who appears to have been a person too ready to find fault with the conduct of others: she seems here to have shown her own frailty; J. Paston therefore hopes that young people in future will be free from her remarks: his manner of mentioning her misfortune is humorous, and at the same time severe.

Autograph, Pl. iv. No. 12.

LETTER XXXI.

To the Right Worshipful Sir John Paston, knight, lodged at the George, by Paul's Wharf, in London.

AFTER all duties of recommendation, liketh you to weet, that to my power ye be welcome again into England; and as for the Castle of Shene, there is no more in it but Calle and his mak [*wife*], and a goose may get it, but in no wise I would not that way, and [*if*] my mother thinketh the same, take not that way, if there be any other.

I understand that Mistress Fitzwalter hath a sister, a

wey if ther be eny other I undyrstand that Mastres Fytzwater hathe a syst[r] a mayd to mary I trow and ye entretyd hym she myght Come into Crysten menys handys I prey yow spek w[t] Mastyr fytzwater of that mater for me And ye may telle hym synse that he wyll haue my servyse it wer as good and syche a bargayn myght be mad that bothe she and J awaytyd on hym and my mastress hys wyf at oure owne cost as I a lone to awayt on hym at hys cost for then he shold be swer that I shold not be flyttyng and I had syche a qwarell to kepe me at home And J have hys good wylle it is non Jnpossybyll to bryng a bowght I thynk to be at london w[t] in a xiiij dayes at the ferthest and p[r]auenture my mastress Also in Consayll be it clatryd God kepe yow and yours At Norwyche the vj day of May A° Eiiij[ti] xvj°

J. P.

7 by 5¼.

I have given this Letter as it contains J. Paston's inclinations to pay his addresses to the sister of Fitzwalter, a friend of his and Sir John's, and who I suppose now returned with the latter into England. What he means by his advice to Sir John concerning the Castle of Shene, I know not, unless it refers to some lady there resident.

[r] Let it be kept secret.

maid, to marry, I trow, and [*if*] ye entreated him, she might come into Christian men's hands. I pray you speak with Master Fitzwalter of that matter for me; and ye may tell him since that he will have my service, it were as good, and [*if*] such a bargain might be made, that both she and I awaited on him, and my mistress, his wife at our own costs, as I alone to await on him at his cost; for then he should be sure that I should not be flitting, and [*if*] I had such a quarrel [*quarry*] to keep me at home; and [*if*] I have his good will, it is none impossible to bring about.

I think to be at London within a fourteen days at the farthest, and peraventure my mistress also, in counsel be it clattered.[1]

God keep you and your's. At Norwich, the 6th day of May, in the 16th year of Edward IV.

JOHN PASTON.

Norwich,
Monday, 6th May,
1476. 16 E. iv.

Autograph, Pl. xxv. No. 21. Seal, a Fleur-de-lis and Annulet, Pl. xiv. No. 22.

LETTER XXXII.

To Mestresse Margret Paston,
in Norwyche or to hyr Sone
John Paston K'

PLEASE it yow to weete y^t^ as for my maters and theye appeyr nott the doo blessyd be godde as well as I wolde they dyd saffe that it shalle cost me grett mony and it hathe cost me moche laboor it is soo y^t^ the Kynge most have C m'rke and other costs will drawe xl m'rke and my mat^r^ is examynyd by the Kyngs cowncell and declaryd a foor all the lords and nowe lakkythe noo thynge but the pryvy seals and wryghtyng to Mast^r^ Colvill to avoide For the Kyng hath promysed me as moche as I wolde he sholde fullefille and alle the lords Jugs seriaunts have affermyd my title goode. Nott w^t^standyng sowthewell Jam^s^ Hubberde and S^r^ W. Braundon wher at ther owne desyrs offryd to afferme and advowe my tytell for goode and y^t^ my lorde of Norff y^t^ ded is had noo tytell thett they knywe they tolde my tale as ille as they cowde and yitt a lye or too to helpe it and yit it servyth them nott they be knowen as they ar in cowncell be it seyde and so most all thys lett^r^ be I have moche payne to get so moche mony neu^r^thelesse but if myne oncle schewe hym selfe werse than eu^r^ he was I shalle nott fayle if he kepe me promyse and that is but as he dyde last y^t^ is butt to be my syuerte and I to make hym syuerte ageyn. the kynge dep^r^tyth thys daye and wille non se heer

LETTER XXXII.

To Mistress Margaret Paston, at Norwich, or to her Son John Paston.

PLEASE it you to weet, that as for my matters, and [*if*] they appear not, [*do not grow worse,*] they do, blessed be God, as well as I would they did, save that it shall cost me great money, and it hath cost me much labour; it is so that the King must have an 100 marks (66*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.*), and other costs will draw 40 marks (26*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.*) And my matter is examined by the King's council, and declared afore all the Lords, and now lacketh nothing but the Privy Seals, and writing to Master Colvill to avoid, for the King hath promised me as much as I would he should fulfil, and all the Lords, Judges, and Sergeants, have affirmed my title good: notwithstanding Southwell, James Hobart, and Sir W. Brandon, at their own desires, offered to affirm and avow my title for good, and that my Lord of Norfolk, that dead is, had no title that they knew; they told my tale as ill as they could, and yet a lie or two to help it, and yet it serveth them not, they be known as they are; in counsel be it said, and so must all this letter be.

I have much pain to get so much money; nevertheless, but if [*unless*] mine uncle shew himself worse than ever he was, I shall not fail, if he keep me promise, and that is but as he did last, that is but to be my surety, and I to make him surety again. The King departeth this day, and will none see here till Friday, which letteth me, or else by that day I

tyll Frydaye whyche lettyth me or ellys by thatt daye I wolde haue hopyd to haue comen homeward and erst p'auent^e^ no moor but Jhe have yow in kepyng Wretyn at london y^e^ xxvj daye of Maye the mondaye next holy thurrysdaye y^e^ assencon y^e^ kynge wolde have bowte it but he was enformyd of the trowthe and y^t^ it was nott for a prynce and of the greet pryse y^t^ I wolde selle it att for y^e^ I myght nott for ber it for he sholde have payed m l l m m'rke or moor if he hadde hadde it.

Your sone J Paston K

11¾ by 7½.

We may now congratulate Sir John Paston on having made good his title to Caister, though at a considerable expense to himself. The King, we find, must be paid an hundred marks for his consent; this, therefore, appears to have been one of his methods of raising money.

Sir John had reason to be dissatisfied with his friends, who not only lukewarmly asserted his right, but endeavoured to depreciate it. The value of the manor, &c. of Caister is here ascertained, which is a curious circumstance.

Sir John Paston's joy on the occasion of regaining his estate has made him overlook two mistakes in this Letter. First, he directs it to his mother, or

would have hoped to have come homeward, and erst [*before*] peradventure.

No more; but Jesu have you in keeping. Written at London, the 26th day of May, the Monday next Holy Thursday, the Ascension. The King would have bought it, but he was informed of the truth, and that it was not for a Prince, and of the great price that I would sell it at, for that I might not forbear it, for he should have paid 2,000 marks (1333*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.*) or more, if he had had it.

Your son,

JOHN PASTON, Kt.

London,
Monday, 29th May,
1476. 16 E. iv.

"to hyr Sone John Paston, K": it should have been John Paston, Esq. but in his hurry he thought he was writing his own name, and therefore added the K.

Secondly, he dates it "the xxvj daye of Maye the Mondaye next Holy thurrysdaye. In 1476, (the year wherein this letter must have been written,) the xxvij day of May was the Monday next after Holy Thursday.

Autograph, Pl. iv. No. 9.

LETTER XXXIII.

To John Paston Esq'er
beyng at the Syngne of
the George at Powles Wharfe

I RECOMAUNDE me to yow letyng yow weete y^{t} I had receyvyd yowr lett^{r} wretyn the next daye aft^{r} mydsom^{r} for answer wherof I thynke y^{t} to be bownde in v^{c} m'rke I thynke it is to moche wher as J felt by yow ye sholde have w^{t} y^{e} gentylwoman but iiij^{c} Neu^{r}thelesse I agree but ye shall undrestande y^{t} J wyll not be bownde for yow y^{t} ye shall make hyr Joyntour past xx *li* by yer w^{t}in a sertayne daye lymyted be it j yer or ij y^{t} is y^{e} largest y^{t} ye maye p^{r}forme For as for the man^{r} of Sparh'm my moodr and ye acorde notte in yowr sayngs she wyll nowght graunte yow ther in whylse she levyth saff as she seythe to me she hathe grauntyd yow x m'rke by yeer tyll xl *li* be payed y^{t} is but vj yeer and aftr hyr dyscease she woll agree w^{t} goode will so y^{t} it maye be yowr proferment y^{t} ye sholde have y^{t} man^{r} in Joynt^{r} w^{t} yowr wyfe to y^{e} leng^{r} lyver of yow bothe payng x m'rke by yeer Soo or as she wyll y^{t} it shall be therfor as for l m'rke Joynt^{r} I pray yow bynde me in no suche clawse butt iff it be for xx *li* by a resonable daye and xx m'rke aftr the dyssease off my moodr take example at Derby It'm ye make yow sywerer than J deme yow bee For I deme y^{t} her Frendes wyll nott be Content w^{t} bedyngfelds sywerte nor yowrs J deme thys mat^{r} will ocopy leng^{r} leyser than ye

LETTER XXXIII.

To John Paston, Esquire, being at the Sign of the George, at Paul's Wharf.

I RECOMMEND me to you, letting you weet that I have received your letter, written the next day after Midsummer; for answer whereof, I think that to be bound in 500 marks (333*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.*), I think it is too much; whereas I felt by you, ye should have with the gentlewoman but 400 marks (266*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.*), nevertheless I agree; but ye shall understand that I will not be bound for you that ye shall make her jointure past 20*l.* by year, within a certain day limited, be it one year or two, that is the largest that ye may perform; for as for the manor of Sparham, my mother and ye accord not in your sayings; she will nought grant you therein while she liveth, save as she saith to me, she hath granted you 10 marks (6*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.*) by year till 40*l.* be paid, that is but six years; and after her decease she will agree with good will, so that it may be your profferment, that ye should have that manor in jointure with your wife to the longer liver of you both, paying 10 marks (6*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.*) by year, so . . . . . , or as she will that it shall be; therefore as for 50 marks (33*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.*) jointure, I pray you bind me in no such clause; but if it be for 20*l.* by a reasonable day, and 20 marks (13*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.*) after the decease of my mother. Take example at Derby.

Item, ye make you surer than I deem you be, for I deem that her friends will not be content with Bedingfeld's surety

deme for It'm I remembr thatt thys mony y^{t} she sholde have is nott redy but in the handes of Marchaunts of the Estaple whyche at a prove ye shall fynde p^{r} case be slakke payers y^{t} ye myght be deseyvyd ther by I knowe dyverse have lost mony er they cowde gete ther dywtes owte of the staple God spede yow and sende yow y^{t} ye wolde have J sende yow y^{e} obligacon her w^{t} acordyng to yowr desyr and a lett^{r} to bedyngfelde thankyng hym for yow and mor ou^{r} letyng hym know of myn entent opyn it and close it ageyn if ye lyst. It' wher I tolde yow y^{t} the gowne clothe of olde chamlett I wolde have it hoome For my sust^{r} Anne ye for gate it I praye yow sende it home by the next masseng^{r} and a lett^{r} w^{r} it of suche tydyngs as ye knowe It'm blissed be god I have Castr at my will god holde it bett^{r} than it doone her to foor No moor but Wretyn the next daye aftr Seynt Petr A° Eiiij^{ti} xvj°

J PASTON k

11½ by 8½.
Paper Mark.
The Dog and Porridge-pot.
Pl. xxxii. No. 0.

The name of the lady is not mentioned for whom J. Paston was now in treaty with her friends; it might be Mistress Fitzwalter's sister. The marriage never took effect; but the terms proposed by Sir John, who disapproved of those then in agitation, let us into the modes of settlements, and are therefore curious.

The Merchants of the Staple were those who carried and deposited their goods at particular places, appointed for the sale of them, and were incorporated by statutes, under which they borrowed money on particular security. Sir John seems to doubt the goodness of their security, and gives his reasons for it.

nor your's; I deem this matter will occupy longer leisure than ye deem for. Item, I remember that this money that she should have is not ready, but in the hands of Merchants of the Staple, which at a proof ye shall find per case so slack payers, that ye might be deceived thereby; I know divers have lost money ere they could get their dywtes [*dues*] out of the Staple. God speed you, and send you that ye would have.

I send you the obligation herewith, according to your desire, and a letter to Bedingfeld, thanking him for you, and moreover letting him know of mine intent; open it, and close it again, if ye list.

Item, where [*as*] I told you that the gown cloth of old camblet, I would have it home for my sister Ann, ye forgot it; I pray you send it home by the next messenger, and a letter with it of such tidings as ye know.

Item, blessed be God, I have Caister at my will; God hold it better than it [*has*] done heretofore. No more, but written the next day after Saint Peter, in the 16th of Edward IV.

JOHN PASTON, Kt.

Sunday, 30th June.
1476. 16 E. iv.

On the back of the Letter, in an ancient hand, is written, "Caister is gotten agayn."

The recovery of Caister had been the great object of the Pastons ever since the Duke of Norfolk had obliged them, by a regular siege, to surrender it to him in 1469.

Autograph, Pl. iv. No. 9. Seal, a Fleur-de-lys, surrounded by nine others, Pl. xiv. No. 23.

LETTER XXXIV.

I Recomaund me to you and thanke you hertyly of your lett'is and delygente labour yat ye have had in thoes mat'is yat ye have wretyn to me of And in all other to my p'fette and worschep and Jn esspeciall atte this sesons towchyng the mater yat I sent you ye Indentur of ye have lyghtyd myne hert y'in by a pound for I was in fere yat it wold not have bene doo so hastyly with oute danger And as for the letters yat Thom Holler son schuld have brought me I see nother hym ne the letters yat he schuld have brought wherefor I pray you hertely yeve it be no dysese to you yat ye will take the labour to bryng 'Walt' theyr he schuld be and to p'uaye for hym yat he may be sette in good and sad rewle for I were loth to lese hym for I trust to have more Joye of hym yan I have of them yat bene owlder though it be more Coste to me to send you forth w^t^ hym I hold me plesed for I wote well ye shall best p'uaye for hym and for suche thyngs as is necessar to hym Than another schuld doo (after myne jntent) And as for Ane hors to lede hys gere me thynke it were best to porvaye one atte Camberach lesse than ye canne gytte ony carreours from thens to Oxynforth more hastyly And I mervell yat the letters come not to me whether I may laye the defaute to the fauder or to the son y' of And I wold Water schuld be copilet w^t^ a better than Holler son is y' as he schalbe (howr bett' I wold not yat he schuld make nev'thelesse of hym) by cause he is his contre ma̅ and neghbour and also I pray you wryte a letter in my name to Watere After, yat ye have knowne

LETTER XXXIV.

Margaret Paston to * * *

I RECOMMEND me to you, and thank you heartily of your letters, and diligent labour that ye have had in those matters that ye have written to me of, and in all other, to my profit and worship, and in especial at this season, touching the matter that I sent you the Indenture of; ye have lightened mine heart therein by a pound, for I was in fear that it would not have been done so hastily without danger. And as for the letters that Thomas Holler's son should have brought me, I see neither him, nor the letters that he should have brought; wherefore I pray you heartily, if it be no disease to you, that ye will take the labour to bring [1]Walter where he should be, and to purvey for him, that he may be set in good and sad [*sober*] rule, for I were loath to lose him, for I trust to have more joy of him than I have of them that be older; though it be more cost to me to send you forth with him, I hold me pleased, for I wot well ye shall best purvey for him, and for such things as is necessary to him, than another should do, after mine intent. As for any horse to lead his gear, methink it were best ye purvey one at Cambridge, less then [*unless*] ye can get any carrier from thence to Oxford more hastily; and I marvel that the letters come not to me, and whether I may lay the default to the father or to the son thereof. And I will Walter should be coupled with a better than Holler's son is, there as he shall be; how be it I will not that he shall

myne entent by fore this to hym ward so yat he doo welle lerne well and be of good rewle and disposycion y^{t} shall nothyng faylle hym yat I may helpe w^{t} so yat it be nessessare to hym And bydde hym yat he be not to hasty of takyng of Orderes yat schuld bynd hym till yat he be of xxiiij yeere of Agee or more thoff he be consaled the contrare for oftyn Rape rewith I will love hym better to be a good secular ma^{r} yan to be a lewit Prest and I am sore yat my Cosyn [2]Bernay is seke and I pray you yeff me white wine or ony of my wat'is or ony other thyng that I have yat is in your Awarde may doo hym ony Comforth lette hym have it for I wold be right sory y^{t} ony thyng schuld come to hym bette good And for god sake advise hym to doo make hys will yeve it be not doo and to doo well to my Cosyn his wiff And els it were pete and I pray you to recomaunde me to hyr and to my nawnte And to all the gentill men and gentil women ther And as for John Daye And he be dede I wold be sory for I know not howe to come by my money that he oweith me and I porpose yat Pacoke schall have les to doo for me another yere than he haith had if y may be better porvayed with your helpe for he is for hym self bett not for me and as for ony marchands to my corn I can gytte none her y' for I pray you doo ye als wele y'n as ye canne Also I send you by the berer hereof the bill of myne Resayts And yef ye go forth with Walter I pray you Come to me Als sone as ye may aft^{r} ye be cómyn home and me lyketh myne Abydyng and ye Contre here right well And I trust whan somm^{r} comith and fayre wether I schall lyke it better for I am Cherysed here botte to well and I constrew your lett^{r} in other mat'is well j nough whereof I thanke you and if it nede not to send forth Walt^{r}

make never the less of him, because he is his countryman and neighbour; and also I pray you write a letter in my name to Walter, after that ye have known mine intent before this to him ward; so that he do well, learn well, and be of good rule and disposition, there shall nothing fail him that I may help with, so that it be necessary to him; and bid him that he be not too hasty of taking of orders that should bind him, till that he be of twenty-four years of age or more, though he be counselled the contrary, for often rape [*haste*] rueth: I will love him better to be a good secular man than to be a lewit [*ignorant*] priest.

And I am sorry that my cousin *Berney is sick; and I pray you gif my white wine, or any of my waters, or any other thing that I have, that is in your award, may do him comfort, let him have it, for I would be right sorry if any thing should come to him but good; and for God's sake advise him to do make his will, if it be not done, and to do well to my cousin his wife, and else it were pity; and I pray you to recommend me to her, and to my aunt, and to all the gentlemen and gentlewomen there. And as for John Day, if he be dead I would be sorry, for I know not how to come by my money that he oweth me; and I purpose Peacock shall have less to do for me another year than he hath had, if I may be better purveyed with your help, for he is for himself, but not for me.

And as for any merchants to my corn, I can get none here, therefore I pray you do ye as well therein as ye can. Also I send you, by the bearer hereof, the bill of mine receipts; and if ye go forth with Walter, I pray you come to me as soon as ye may after ye be come home; and me liketh mine abiding and the country here right well, and

hastyly I wald ye myght Come to me thowe ye schuld Com opon one day and goo Agayne on ye next day than schuld I comon w^{t} you in all mat'is and I hold best if ye have not ye lett'is y^{t} Holler son schuld have brough me yat ye send sym ov^{r} for them this nyght yat I may have them to morowe and yif ye may combe your self I wold be ye bett^{r} playsed and I remember yat Wat^{r} of Mynte or Wat^{r} of [3]Millefole were good for my Cosyn bernay to drynke for to make hym to browke and yeve thei send to Dame Elesebeth [4]Callethorppe y^{t} ye shall not fayill of the tone or of both sche haith other wat'is to make folkis to browke god kepe you Wrytyn on ye Monday next Aft^{r} Sent Hiller I have no longer leyser atte this tyme.

·11½ by 12.

Paper Mark,
a Coronet.
Pl. xxvi. No. 2.

This long letter, without either name, date, or superscription, was written by Margaret Paston about 1476 to one of her trusty domestics during her absence from home; and, as it gives her directions concerning her son Walter's removal from Cambridge to Oxford, and her opinion of what he should do there, I have thought it of sufficient consequence to lay it before the reader; the prescriptions for her Cousin Berney's illness, I likewise thought too curious to be withheld, as we are very ignorant of the kinds of medicinal assistance afforded to the sick at this period.

[1] Walter Paston was the fourth son of Margaret Paston; he took his degree at Oxford in 1479, and died soon after. She shews her respect for the Church

I trust when summer cometh and fair weather, I shall like it better, for I am cherished here but too well; and I construe your letters into other matters well enough, whereof I thank you, and if it need not to send forth Walter hastily, I would ye might come to me, though ye should come upon one day, and go again on the next day, then should I commune with you in all matters; and I hold best if ye have not the letters that Holler's son should have brought me, that ye send Sym over for them this night, that I may have them to morrow, and if ye may come yourself I would be the better pleased; and I remember that water of mint or water of [3]Millefole were good for my cousin Berney to drink for to make him to browke; and if they send to Dame Elizabeth [4]Calthorpe there ye shall not fail of one or of both; she hath other waters to make folks to browke. God keep you; written on the Monday next after Saint Hilary, (*13th Jan.*)

I have no longer leisure at this time.

MARGARET PASTON.

Monday, Jan.
about 1476-7. 16 E. iv.

by the advice she wishes should be given to her son by the person here entrusted with the care of him to Oxford.

[2] John Berney, of Reedham, Esq., married Catherine, daughter of Osbert Mundeford, Esq., of Hockwell; his mother Elizabeth, the daughter of John Clippesby, of Clippesby, Esq., was still living; she was aunt to Margaret Paston.

[3] This, I suppose, is the herb Yarrow.

[4] Elizabeth, wife of Sir William Calthorpe, and daughter and coheir of Sir Miles Stapleton.

LETTER XXXV.

To my Wurschypfull Cosyn
John Paston be thys bill
delyu'ed, &c.

RYGHT wurschypfull Cosyn I recō̃mande me on to yowe Thankyng zowe hertely for the grette Cher y^{t} ye made me y^{e} last tyme y^{t} ye wer w^{t} me at Norwych &c And Cosyn as for the mat^{r} yat was put in my nowncle Hastyngs and Henry Heydon J ondyrstand be myn uncle y^{t} y' was made non ende y'in whech J am ryght sory for Cosyn ye be remē̃bred what ye p^{r}mysed me y^{t} and so wer y^{t} myn uncle and Henry Heydon made non ende y'in y^{t} ze wold put the mat^{r} in me And if it please zowe so far to do jn good faith Cosyn I schall goo As well and as ryghtfully and Consciensly as I can for both the p^{r}tyes And Cosyn if it please zowe to Com to Topcroft and poynt ze what dey when ze will Com I schall sende for my Cosyn to be y' the same day And Cosyn I pray zowe to sende me worde Agayn be the bryng^{r} of thys lett^{r} howe ze will do &c And almyghty Jhe hafe zowe in kepyng &c.

11¾ by 3¼.

Seal,
A Squirrel seiant.
Pl. xxxiv. No. 3.

As the Letters published in the second volume of this work, relative to the alliance between John Paston, and Margery, the daughter of Sir Thomas

LETTER XXXV.

To my Worshipful Cousin John Paston, be this bill delivered, &c.

RIGHT Worshipful Cousin, I recommend me unto you, thanking you heartily for the great cheer that ye made me the last time that ye were with me at Norwich, &c.

And, Cousin, as for the matter that was put in my uncle Hastings and Harry Heydon, I understand, by mine uncle, that there was made none end therein, which I am right sorry for; Cousin, ye be remembred what ye promised me, that, and so were that mine uncle and Harry Heydon made none end therein, that ye would put the matter in me; and if it please you so for to do, in good faith, Cousin, I shall go as well and as rightfully and consciensly [conscientiously] as I can for both the parties; and, Cousin, if it please you to come to Topcroft, and point [appoint] ye what day when ye will come, I shall send for my Cousin, &c. to be there the same day; and, Cousin, I pray you to send me word again by the bringer of this letter, how ye will do, &c. And Almighty Jesu have you in keeping, &c.

By your Cousin,
Dame ELIZABETH BREWS.

Jan. or Feb.
1476-7. 16 E. IV.

Brews, were so well received and eagerly perused by the public, I have great pleasure in being able to furnish a few more on the same subject, from which

the modes of entering into matrimonial connexions will be set in a still clearer light; and the conditions expected by each party will exhibit a pleasing picture of the interest taken by parents and relations in the future happiness of their children.

Lady Brews appears to have had conversation at Norwich and elsewhere with J. Paston on this connexion, but the letter here given seems to be the

LETTER XXXVI.

Un to my Ryght wurschypfull
Cosyn John Paston be thys
lettur delyu'ed &c.

Ryght wurschypfull Cosyn I recomande me in yowe &c And I send myn husbonde A bill of the matr yt ze knowe of and he wrote An other bill to me Agayn towchyng the same matr And he wold that ze schuld go on to my maistresse your modur And Asaye if ze myght gete the hole XX li in to zowr hands and then he wolde be mor gladd to marye wt zowe and will gyffe zowe An Cli And Cosyn yt day yt sche is maryed my [1]fadur will gyffe hyr L merk But and we acorde J schall gyffe yowe a grett tresur yt is a wytty gentylwoma̅ and if I sey it bothe good and v'tuos. For if I schuld take money for hyr I wold not gyffe hyr for A me li but Cosyn J trust zowe so meche yt I wold thynke her wele besett on zowe And ye wer worthe meche mor. And Cosyn A lytyll aftr yt ze wer gon Come A ma̅ fro my

first written on the subject, and to have been occasioned by the friends, employed to talk with Sir Thomas Brews, not having been able to settle terms with him.

The style of the letter is easy and polite, and shews the inclinations of the writer to be interested in the proposed alliance.

Autograph, Pl. v. No. 26.

LETTER XXXVI.

Unto my Right Worshipful Cousin John Paston, be this Letter delivered, &c.

Right Worshipful Cousin, I recommend me unto you, &c. And I sent mine husband a bill of the matter that ye know of, and he wrote another bill to me again touching the same matter, and he would that ye should go unto my mistress your mother, and assay if ye might get the whole 20*l.* into your hands, and then he would be more glad to marry with you, and will give you an 100*l.*, and Cousin, that day that she is married, my [1]father will give her 50 marks, (33*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.*) But and [*if*] we accord, I shall give you a great treasure, that is, a witty gentlewoman, and if I say it, both good and virtuous; for if I should take money for her, I would not give her for a 1000*l.*; but, Cousin, I trust you so much, that I would think her well beset on you, and [*if*] ye were worth much more. And, Cousin, a little after that ye were gone, came a man from my Cousin Derby, and brought me word that such a change fell, that he might not come at

Cosyn Derby and broght me wurde y^{t} suche A chance fell y^{t} he myght not Com at the Day y^{t} was set as I schall let zowe undyrstond more pleynly when I speke w^{t} zowe &c But Cosyn and it wold please zowe to Com Agayn what dey y^{t} ze will set J dar undyrtake y^{t} they schall kepe the same day for J wold be glad y^{t} and myn husbond and ze myght acorde in thys maryage y^{t} it myght be my fortune to make and ende in thys mat^{r} betwene my Cosyns and zowe y^{t} yche of zowe myght love oy^{r} in frendely wyse &c And Cosyn if thys byll please not zowr Entent J pray zowe y^{t} it may be brent &c No mor onto zowe at thys tyme but almyghty Jhe p'sẽve zowe &c

By yowr Cosyn Dame
[2]ELIZABETH BREWS.

11¾ by 5½.

Paper Mark,
a Flower.
Pl. xxi. No. 3.

This easy and familiar letter opens the terms on which the intended alliance is to go forward: who can read the character which the mother so fondly gives of her daughter without being interested in the affection and tenderness of the parent?

Young Reader, are not you in love already with this worthy girl? Do not you wish that you had lived three centuries ago, that you might have had a chance to have offered your addresses to so accomplished a maiden?

the day that was set, as I shall let you understand more plainly, when I speak with you, &c. But, Cousin, and it would please you to come again, what day that ye will set, I dare undertake that they shall keep the same day, for I would be glad that, and [*if*] mine husband and ye might accord in this marriage, that it might be my fortune to make an end of this matter between my cousins and you, that each of you might love other in friendly wise, &c. And, Cousin, if this bill please not your intent, I pray you that it may be burnt, &c. No more unto you at this time, but Almighty Jesu preserve you, &c.

By your Cousin,
[a]Dame Elizabeth Brews.

Jan. or Feb.
1476-7. 16 E. IV.

Look around you, and, to the honour of the present age, I make no doubt, but that you will soon find many youthful females worthy of your choice, should you have made a proper use of those advantages and modes of education, which your rank and fortune (whatsoever it be) may have enabled you to procure.

Thus accomplished, success will most probably attend your addresses. If you have hitherto neglected the advantages in your power, it is not even now too late to retrieve the lost time.

Begin, proceed, and prosper!

[a] Sir Giles Debenham, Kt.

[b] Autograph, Pl. v. No. 26. Seal, a Squirrel seiant, Pl. xxxiv. No. 3.

LETTER XXXVII.

To John Paston
Esquyer in hast

I HAVE rec^{d} your lett^{r} and yow man I. bykerton by whom I knowe all y^{e} mat^{r} of Mestresse brews whyche if it be as he seythe I praye godde brynge it to a good ende It'm as for thys mat^{r} of Mestresse burly I holde it but a bar thynge I feele weell y^{t} itt passyth nott . . . . . m'rke I syghe hyr for yowr sake she is a lytell onys she maye be a woman heer aftr if she be nott olde nowe hir person semyth xiij yer of age hyr yerys men sey ben full xviij^{t} she kowyth nott of the mat^{r} I suppose Neu^{r} the less she desyryd to see me as gladde as I wasse to se hyr I praye yow sende me som wryghtyng to Calys of yowr spede w^{t} Mestresse brewys bykerton tellyth me y^{t} she lovyth yow weell if I dyed I hadde lever ye hadde hyr than the lady Wargrave Neu^{r} the lesse she syngeth weell w^{t} an harpe Clopton is aferde of S^{r} T. Greye for he is a wydower now late and men sey y^{t} he is aquayntyd w^{t} hyr of olde No mor wretyn on Sondaye the ix daye of Marche A° Eiiij^{ti} xvij° to Caleys warde Jf ye have Mestresse brews & E. Paston Mestresse bylyngford ye be lyke to be bretheryn.

J. PASTON K.

8½ by 5.

Sir John Paston here, as well as in other letters, shews himself a kind and affectionate brother.

His description of Mistress Burley will raise a smile on the reader's face;

LETTER XXXVII.

To John Paston, Esq. in haste.

I HAVE received your letter, and your man Bykerton, by whom I know all the matter of Mistress Brews, which if it be as he saith, I pray God bring it to a good end.

Item, as for this matter of Mistress Burley, I hold it but a bare thing; I feel well that it passeth not ..... marks; I saw her for your sake; she is a little one, she may be a woman hereafter, if she be not old now, her person seemeth 13 years of age, her years, men say, be full 18; she knoweth not of the matter I suppose, nevertheless she desired to see me, as glad as I was to see her.

I pray you send me some writing to Calais of your speed with Mistress Brews; Bykerton telleth me that she loveth you well; if I died, I had lever [*rather*] ye had her than the Lady Wargrave [*Walgrave*], nevertheless she singeth well with an harp.

Clopton is afraid of Sir T. Grey, for he is a widower now late, and, men say, that he is acquainted with her of old.

No more. Written on Sunday the 9th day of March, in the 17th year of Edward IV. to Calais ward.

If ye have Mistress Brews, and E. Paston Mistress Bylingford, ye be like to be brethren.

JOHN PASTON, Kt.

Sunday, 9 March,
1476-7. 17 E. iv.

what her fortune was cannot be discovered, as the original letter is torn where the sum has been mentioned.

J. Paston's desire to be married is very apparent from the inquiries he had made after, and the offers he had addressed to, various ladies; the alliance now in agitation seems most approved of by Sir John.

It is worthy of observation, that " the singing well with an harp" was one of the accomplishments attributed to Lady Walgrave; the modern fine lady will perhaps tune her harp with greater pleasure, now she finds that she is following the fashion set by women of rank in the fifteenth century.

LETTER XXXVIII.

This bylle be delyuerd to Thom's
Gyene good man of the George by
Powlys Wharfe or to hys wyf to send
to S^r^ John Paston wher so euere he be
at Caleys london or other placys.

RYGHT Worchepfull S^r^ & my most good and kynde brodyr in as humbyll wyse as I can I recomand me to yow S^r^ it is so that I have sythe John Bekurton dep^r^tyd fro hem ben at Toppcroft at S^r^ Thom's Brewse and as for the mater that I sent yow word of by Jon Bekurton towchy̆g my sylf and mastress Margery Brews I am yet at no serteynte hyr fadyr is so hard but I trow I have the good wyll of my lady hyr modyr and hyr but as the mater p'vyth I shall send yow woord w^t^ gods grace in short tyme but as for John 'Bekurton I prey yow dele w^t^ hym for suerte as a soudyer shold be delt w^t^ trust hym never the more for the bylle that I sent yow by him but as A man at wylde for eu^r^y thyng that he

By the spelling in this letter it appears that Walgrave was then pronounced Wargrave.

The family of Grey was so numerous, that it would be difficult to ascertain who this Sir T. Grey was; he most probably was a relation of Sir John Grey, the queen's first husband.

Autograph, Pl. iv. No. 9.

LETTER XXXVIII.

This Bill be delivered to Thomas Gyney, Goodman [Keeper] *of the George by Paul's Wharf, or to his Wife, to send to Sir John Paston, wheresoever he be, at Calais, London, or other places.*

RIGHT worshipful Sir, and my most good and kind Brother, in as humble wise as I can, I recommend me to you; Sir, it is so that I have, since John Bykerton departed from home, been at Topcroft at Sir Thomas Brews's, and as for the matter that I sent you word of by John Bykerton, touching myselfe and Mistress Margery Brews, I am yet at no certainty; her father is so hard; but I trow, I have the good will of my Lady her mother and her; but as the matter proveth, I shall send you word with God's grace in short time.

But as for John [1]Bykerton, I pray you deal with him for surety as a soldier should be dealt with, trust him never the more for the bill that I sent you by him, but as a man at wild, for every thing that he told me is not true; for he departed without license of his master Sir Thomas Brews,

told me is not trewe for he dep'tyd w^{t} ought lycence of hys Mastyr S^{r} Thom's brewse and is fere endangeryd to dyuers in thys Contrey I prey god that I wryght not to you of hym to late but for all thys I knowe non untrowthe in hym but yet I prey yow trust hym not ouer myche upon my woord Syr Perse [2]Mody recomandyth hym to yo^{r} mastyrshep and besecheth yow to send hym werd in hast hough he shall be demeanyd at yo^{r} place at Castr for he is asygnyd to no body as yet to take of mete and drynk nor yet wher y^{t} he shall haue money to paye for hys mete and drynk and now is the cheff replenysheng of yo^{r} waren there the Au'ntage of the dove howse wer well for hym tyll ye came hom your sylf S^{r} I prey yow prdon me of my wryghtyng hough so euer it be for [3]Carpenters of my Crafte that J use now haue not alder best ther wyttys ther owne And Jhu p'serue yow Wretyn at Norwyche the ix day of Marche A° Eiiij^{ti} Septi$\tilde{o}$ decymo.

[4]J. P.

12 by 6½.

We here find that Sir Thomas Brews wished to make as good a bargain as he could with J. Paston respecting settlements on his daughter, before he consented to the marriage.

[4] J. Paston seems fearful that his brother Sir John should have made a confidential servant of J. Bykerton, and therefore seems anxious to give him the earliest intelligence of his faults, &c.

and is sore endangered [*in debt*] to divers in this country; I pray God that I write not to you of him too late; but for all this I know none untruth [*treachery*] in him, but yet I pray you trust him not over much upon my word.

Sir, Perse [2]Moody recommendeth him to your mastership, and beseecheth you to send him word in haste, how he shall be demeaned at your place at Caister; for he is assigned to nobody as yet, to take of meat and drink, nor yet where that he shall have money to pay for his meat and drink; and now is the chief replenishing of your warren there; the advantage of the Dove house were well for him, till ye come home yourself.

Sir, I pray you pardon me of my writing, howsoever it be, for [3]Carpenters of my craft, that I use now, have not alderbest their wits their own; and Jesu preserve you.

Written at Norwich, the 9th day of March, in the 17th year of Edward IV.

[4]JOHN PASTON.

Norwich,
Sunday, 9 March,
1476-7. 17 E. iv.

[2] Perse Moody was a servant of Sir John Paston's, now at Caister.

[3] This proverb refers to his being in love.

[4] Autograph, Pl. xxv. No. 21.

LETTER XXXIX.

A Determi̅ac̄on of S^r Tho Brews how much he would gyve w^th his Daughter M'gery in mariage.

M^d to let my Cosyn Margaret Paston ondyrstand that for a Jonter to be mad in Sweynsthorp in hand and for a Jontare of no more but X mark ought of Sp̄h̄m I wylle dep't w^t CC Mark in hand and to giue theym ther boord free as for ij or iij yer in serteyn or ellys CCC Mark w^t ought ther boord payable by L mark yerly tyll the some of CCC Mark be full payed.

It' I wyll geve CCCC Mark payable L li in hand at the day of Maryage and L li yerly tyll the some of CCCC Mark be full payed upon thes Condycyons folowi̅g Wher of on Condycyon is thys that I wyll lend my Cosyn John Paston xx vj li besyd hys maryage money to pledge ought the Maner of Sweynsthorp So that he may fynd syche a frend as wyll payc me a yen the seyd xx vj li by XX Mark a yer so that it be not payed of the maryage money nor of the p'pre goods of my seyd Cosyn John.

Or ellys an other Condycyon is thys if it be so that my seyd Cosyn John may be suffred fro the day of hys maryage to my doughter to take the hole p'fites of the Maner of Sp̄h'm besyde the Maner of Sweynsthorp for terme of ther two lyves and the longest of theym leveng zet wyll I be agreable to dep't w^t the seyd CCC Mark payable ayen in forme aboue seyd (*and to geve theym ther boord for a yer or*

LETTER XXXIX.

A Determination of Sir Thomas Brews how much he would give with his Daughter Margery in Marriage.

MEMORANDUM, To let my Cousin Margaret Paston understand, that for a jointure to be made in Swainsthorp in hand, and for a jointure of no more but 10 marks (6*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.*) out of Sparham, I will depart with 200 marks (133*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.*) in hand, and to give them their board free as for two or three years in certain, or else 300 marks (200*l.*) without their board, payable by 50 marks (33*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.*) yearly, till the sum of 300 marks be full paid.

Item, I will give 400 marks (266*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.*) payable 50*l.* in hand at the day of marriage, and 50*l.* yearly, till the sum of 400 marks be full paid, upon these conditions following.

Whereof one condition is this,

That I will lend my Cousin John Paston sixscore pounds, besides his marriage money, to pledge out the manor of Swainsthorp, so that [*on condition*] he may find such a friend as will pay me again the said sixscore pounds by 20 marks (13*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.*) a year, so that it be not paid of the marriage money, nor of the proper goods of my said cousin John.

Or else, another condition is this,

If it be so that my said Cousin John may be suffered, from the day of his marriage to my daughter, to take the whole profits of the manor of Sparham, besides the manor of Swainsthorp, for term of their two lives, and the longest of them living, yet will I be agreeable to depart with the

two) And if thes or eny of the Conclussyons may be takyn I am agreable to make the bargayn swer or ellys No more to be spekyn of.

8½ by 12.
Paper Mark,
Bull's Head and Star.
Pl. xxxii. No. 4.

We have here the terms proposed by each party for a settlement on the marriage of John Paston with Margery Brews, with some further proposals of Sir Thomas Brews's on certain conditions to be performed by the Pastons. These propositions were in contemplation during the months of February and March, 1476-7.

LETTER XL.

Notes touching the mariage betwen Jo. Paston ar̃. and Margery Brews.

M^d^ to kepe secret fro my moder that the bargayn is full Concludyd

It' to let hyr haue fyrst knowlage that in the Chapell wher as ye wold had ben no book nye by X Myle that when Mastyr Brews seyd that he wold shortly haue eyther more lond in Joyntour then Sweynsthorp and X Mark ought of Sp'h'm or ellys that some frend of myne shold paye the $\overset{xx}{vj}$ li so that it shold not be payed of the Maryage Money that

said 400 marks (266*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.*) payable again in form above-said *(and to give them their board for a year or two)*.

And if these or any of the conclusions may be taken, I am agreeable to make the bargain sure, or else no more to be spoken of.

March, 1476-7.
17 E. iv.

N. B. The words "and to geve theym ther boord for a yer or two" are struck cross with a pen in the original, as if Sir Thomas thought that too much to be complied with under these conditions.

LETTER XL.

Notes touching the Marriage between John Paston, Esq. and Margery Brews.

MEMORANDUM, To keep secret from my mother that the bargain is full concluded.

Item, to let her have first knowledge that in the chapel, where as ye would had been no book nigh by ten miles, that when Master Brews said that he would shortly have either more land in jointure than Swainsthorp and ten marks (6*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.*) out of Sparham, or else that some friend of mine should pay the sixscore pounds, so that it should not be paid of the marriage money, that then I swore on a book to him, that I would never of my motion endanger mother

then I sware on A book to hym that I wold neuer of my mocyon endanger moder nor broder ferther then I had done for I thought that my modyr had done myche for me to geue me the maner of Sp'h'm in syche forme as she had done but Mastyr Brews wyll not agre w^t^ ought that my Mastress hys doughter and I be mad swer of it now in hand and that we may take the hole p'fytes what so euer fortune

It' to enforme my moder that if so be that we may be pute in possessyon of all the hole maner dury̅g oure two lyues and the lengest of us leveng y^t^ then Mastyr Brews wyll geve me in maryage w^t^ my Mastresse hys doughter CCCC Marks payable in hand L li and so yerly L li tyll the some of CCCC Mark be full payed.

It' that wher as he had leyd up C li for the maryage of a yonger doughter of hys he wylle lend me the same C li and XX li more to pledge ought my lond And he to be payed ayen hys C li and XX li by X li by yer.

It' to avyse my modyr that she brek not for the yerly valew of Sp'h'm aboue the X Mark dury̅g hyr lyve.

5¼ by 11¾.
Part of the
Paper Mark,
Bull's Head and Star.
Pl. xxxii. No. 4.

These seem to be the final conditions on which the marriage was to take effect, but there appears some mystery in concealing the accomplishment of this business from his mother. J. Paston had either engaged to perform some conditions which he knew she would not approve; or he thought, by keeping her ignorant of the ultimate conclusion of them, to persuade her to do something more for him.

nor brother farther than I had done; for I thought that my mother had done much for me to give me the manor of Sparham in such form as she had done; but Master Brews will not agree, without that my mistress his daughter and I be made sure of it now in hand, and that we may take the whole profits, whatsoever fortune.

Item, to inform my mother that if so be that we may be put in possession of all the whole manor during our two lives, and the longest of us living, that then Master Brews will give me in marriage with my mistress his daughter 400 marks (266*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.*), payable in hand 50*l.* and so yearly 50*l.* till the sum of 400 marks be full paid.

Item, that whereas he had laid up 100*l.* for the marriage of a younger daughter of his, he will lend me the same 100*l.* and 20*l.* more, to pledge out my land, and he to be paid again his 100*l.* and 20*l.* by 10*l.* by year.

Item, to advise my mother that she break not, for the yearly value of Sparham above the ten marks during her life.

March,
1476-7. 17 E. iv.

In either case he seems to act disingenuously, and contrary to his own sentiments in these Notes.

It appears that these conditions were discussed in the chapel, where J. Paston swore on one of the service books, that he never would consent to the endangering of any of his friends by their entering into an obligation for the repayment of the sixscore pounds.

This condition, by what follows, seems to have been given up, and the agreement appears to be, that the sixscore pounds should be repayed by him by £10 every year on his own security only.

LETTER XLI.

To S^r^ John Paston
Knyght be th's
delyverid in Calic.

MAST^R^ Paston J recomaund me to zow and by cause that J haue wryty͂ to yow iij long letters which as yet be answereles J wote not wheth^r^ that the length of mat^r^ acombred yow or ells the simpylnes of the effect displesid yow or ells that ye haue utterly refusid the p'fers of my pore s'uyce and frendeship but which of these so euer h^t^ be h^t^ heuyeth me Syr h^t^ nedith not J trow to send yow the tidyngs of these p'tyes how be h^t^ J haue thryes send yow such as here were in entent that ye shuld send us of yowrs but as long as my lord and yowrs is there ye can not faile to have the c'teynte of all owre english aventurs which is grete ese to yo^r^ frends and s'uaunts in the c'tre for so much as they may make her letters shorter by so much. Syr at the wrytyng of th's lett^r^ J was in Kent where all thyng that I rewisid I wishid yow p^t^ of (or all) and as for myself I am styll yo^r^ s'uaunt and bedema͂ and so am bownd to be so sore and sewrely that J can not unbynde me. Syr th's is the v lett^r^ that J haue sent zow whereyn thys entent that folowyth was all wayes on That is to say that h^t^ plesid yow sum on day to take so much labo^r^ for me for to se the Jentyllest hors in Calic that is to be sold and to lett me know of his Colowre deds and pric remembry͂g that he be also large as mesure wyll for I loue no small hors nor hors that

LETTER XLI.

To Sir John Paston, Knight, be this delivered in Calais.

MASTER Paston, I recommend me to you, and because that I have written to you three long letters, which as yet be answerless, I wot not whether that the length of matter accumbred you, or else the simpleness of the effect displeased you, or else that ye have utterly refused the proffers of my poor service and friendship; but which of these soever it be, it heavyeth me.

Sir, it needeth not, I trow, to send you the tidings of these parts, howbeit I have thrice sent you such as here were, in intent that ye shall send us of yours, but as long as my Lord and yours is there, ye cannot fail to have the certainty of all our English adventures, which is great ease to your friends and servants in this country, for so much as they may make their letters shorter by so much.

Sir, at the writing of this letter, I was in Kent, where all things that I revised, I wished you part of, or all; and as for myself I am still your servant and beadsman, and so am bound to be so sore and surely, that I cannot unbind me.

Sir, this is the fifth letter that I have sent you, wherein this intent that followeth was always one, that is to say, that it pleased you some one day to take so much labour for me for to see the gentlest horse in Calais that is to be sold, and to let me know his colour, deeds, and price, remembring that he be also large as measure will, for I love no small horse, nor horse that will ever be lean and

wyll euyr be lene and slendyr but J wold haue hy̆ hye truttyng if h^{t} wylbe and if he be styryng w^{t} all he shall plese me the bett^{r} for I wuld haue hy̆ all for the plesur and not for the Werre but if he myght be for bothe veryly ther is no tidyngs on that side the se safe only the welfare of yow and all oth^{r} there that I wuld so fayne here of as of a Jentyll trotty̆g hors that were lyght and pleasaunt in deds if eny such be there. Flemysh hors J thenk ye have y nowh that wyll play for a myle or ij but such we have here also how be h^{t} J pray yow send me word of yowre store and be sewre of the p'c if ye like eny or elles let summă for yow. No more but god kepe yow prayyng yow to recomaund me to my Cosy̆ S^{r} John Scot and to Syr Tyry Robsert let the lett^{r} be sent to the godewif of yo^{r} loggyng.

By yo^{r} JOHN
PYMPE.

8½ by 11¾.

Paper Mark,
Bull's-head and Star.
Pl. ix. No. 12.

This letter may seem superfluous, as I have given two on the same subject from the same person in the second volume; but his style and easy manner of writing induced me to add this, as they so nearly agree with the present mode of correspondence. His description of a fine horse may be also agreeable to some of my readers.

slender, but I would have him high trotting, if it will be, and if he be stirring withal, he shall please me the better, for I would have him all for the pleasure and not for the war, but if [*unless*] he might be, for both; verily there is no tidings on that side the sea, save only the welfare of you and all other there, that I would so fain hear of as a gentle trotting horse that were light and pleasant in deeds, if any such be there; Flemish horse I think ye will have enough that will play for a mile or two, but such we have here also; howbeit I pray you send me word of your store, and be sure of the price, if ye like any, or else let some one for you. No more, but God keep you, praying you to remember me to my cousin Sir John Scott, to Sir Terry Robsart; let the letter be sent to the goodwife of your lodging.

By your
JOHN PYMPE.

March, 1477.
17 E. IV.

We learn that all the public news in England was sent over to Lord Hastyngs, who was Governor of Calais, &c.

What he says of the Flemish horses is worth recording.

Autograph, Pl. vi. No. 29.

LETTER XLII.

To hys weell belovyd brother
John Paston Esquyer.

J RECOMANDE me to you letyng you weete y^t^ I receyvyd a lett^r^ of yowrs by Edward Hensted ij dayes aftr y^t^ Whetley was dep^r^tyd from me whyche he hadde forgetyn in hys caskett as he seyde wheroff I sholde have sent yow answer by Whetley if I had hadde it tofor he wente notw^t^standyng I am ryght lothe to wryghte in that mat^r^ ofte For For a conclusion I wrote to my moodr by Persse Moody alle y^t^ I myght and wolde do ther in ye haue also nowe wretyn ageyn yow need nott to praye me to doo y^t^ myght be to yowr profyght and Worship y^t^ I myght doo ofter than ons or to late me weete theroff For to my power I wolde do for yow and take as moche peyne For yowr weall and remembr itt when p^r^ case ye sholde nott thynke on it yowr selfe I wolde be as gladde y^t^ one gaffe yow a man^r^ of XXli by yeer as if he gave it to my self by my trowthe Wher ye thynke y^t^ I may w^t^ Concience recompence it ageyn on to owr stokke of other londys y^t^ I have of y^t^ valywe in fee symple it is so y^t^ Snaylwell by my grauntefadrs will ons and by my fadris will scecond'ely is entaylyd to y^e^ issyw of my fadrs body It' as for Sporle XXli by yeer I hadde ther of butt XX m'rke by yer whyche XX m'rke by yeer and the X m'rke ouyr I haue endang'yd as ye weell knowe of y^t^ bargayne whyche if itt be nott redemyd I most reco͂pence

LETTER XLII.

To his well-beloved Brother, John Paston, Esq.

I RECOMMEND me to you, letting you weet that I received a letter of yours by Edward Hensted two days after that Wheatley was departed from me, which he had forgotten in his casket, as he said, whereof I should have sent you answer by Wheatley, if I had had it before he went: notwithstanding I am right loath to write in that matter oft; for for a conclusion I wrote to my Mother by Perse Moody all that I might and would do therein; ye have also now written again: You need not to pray me to do that might be to your profit and worship, that I might do, oftener than once, or to let me weet thereof, for to my power I would do for you, and take as much pain for your weal, and remember it when per case [*perchance*] ye should not think on it yourself. I would be as glad that one gave you a manor of 20*l.* by year, as if he gave it to myself by my troth.

Item, where*(as)* ye think that I may with conscience recompense it again unto our stock of other lands that I have of that value in fee simple, it is so that Snailwell by my grandfather's will once, and by father's will secondly, is entailed to the issue of my father's body.

Item, as for Sporle 20*l.* by year, I had thereof but 20 marks (13*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.*) by year, which 20 marks by year and the 10 marks over, (6*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.*) I have endangered, as ye well know of the bargain; which, if it be not redeemed, I

som other man of myn to on of my bretheryn for the seyde X m'rke ouyr XX m̃rke y^{t} longyth to me wherfor I kepe the man^{r} of Run'm than haue I Fe symple londe y^{e} man^{r} of Wynty^{r}ton w^{t} bastwyk and billys whyche in alle is nott XX m'rke by yeer whyche is nott to y^{e} valywe of y^{e} man^{r} of Sp^{r}ham And as for Castr it weer noo Convenyent londe to exchange for suche a thyng Nor it were not polesy for me to sett y^{t} man^{r} Jn suche case for alle man^{r} of Happis I nede nott to make thys excuse to yowe but y^{t} yowr mynde is troblyd I praye yow reioyse nott yowr sylfe to moche in hope to opteyne thynge y^{t} alle yowr freendys may nott ease yow of For if my moodre wer dysposyd to gyve me and any woman in Jngelande the best Man^{r} y^{t} she hathe to have it to me and my wyfe and to y^{e} heyrs of our two bodyes begotyn J wolde nott take it of hyr by god stablysshe your selfe uppon a goode grownde and grace shall folowe Yowr mat^{r} is ferre spoken of and blowyn wyde and if it preve noo bett^{r} J wolde y^{t} it had neu^{r} be spoken of Also y^{t} mat^{r} noysyth me y^{t} I am so onkynde y^{t} I lett alle togedr I thynke notte a mat^{r} happy nor weell handelyd nor poletykly dalte w^{t} when it cam neu^{r} be fynysshyd w^{t} owte ân Jn Convenyence and to any suche bargayne I kepe neu^{r} to be Condescentyng Ner of Cowncell Jff I weer att the begynnyng of suche a mat^{r} J wolde haue hopyd to haue made a bett^{r} Conclusyon if they mokke yow notte thys mat^{r} is drevyn thus ferforthe w^{t} owte my Cowncell I praye yow make an ende w^{t} owte my Cowncell iffe it be weell J wolde be glad if it be oderwyse it is pite I praye yow troble me no moor in thys mat^{r}

must recompense some other manor of mine to one of my brethren for the said 10 marks and 20 marks that longeth to me, wherefore I keep the manor of Runham; then have I fee simple land the manor of Winterton with Bastwick and Billys, which in all is not 20 marks by year, which is not to the value of the manor of Sparham. And as for Caister, it were no convenient land to exchange for such a thing; nor it were not policy for me to set that manor in such case for all manner of haps. I need not to make this excuse to you, but that your mind is troubled; I pray you not to rejoice yourself too much in hope to obtain a thing that all your friends may not ease you of, for if my mother were disposed to give me and any woman in England the best manor that she hath to have it to me and my wife, and to the heirs of our two bodies begotten, I would not take it of her by God. Stablish yourself upon a good ground, and grace shall follow; your matter is far spoken of and blown wide, and if it prove no better, I would that it had never been spoken of. Also that matter noiseth me, that I am so unkind that I let [*hinder*] altogether. I think not a matter happy nor well handled nor politically dealt with, when it can never be finished without an inconvenience, and to any such bargain, I keep never to be condescending nor of counsel; if I were at the beginning of such a matter, I would have hoped to have made a better conclusion, if they mock you not. This matter is driven thus far forth without my counsel; I pray you make an end without my counsel: if it be well, I would be glad; if it be otherwise, it is pity; I pray you trouble me no more in this matter.

JOHN PASTON, Kt.

We have in this Letter a strong instance of Sir John Paston's regard to the Wills of his Ancestors; willing to do every thing legally in his power to serve his brother, he will not consent that any entailed Manor shall be settled upon his brother on his marriage and to the general issue of that marriage, so that

LETTER XLIII.

To ye Ryght wurchepfull
and my verry good Lady and Cosyn
Dame Elyzabeth Brews.

Ryght Wurchepfull and my cheff lady and Cosyn as hertly as I Can I recomaunde me to yow Madam lycketh yow to undyrstand that y^e^ cheff cause of my wrytyng to yow at thys season ys thys J wot well yt ys not unremẽbred w^t^ yow the large communycacyon that dyuers tymes hathe ben had towchyng the maryage of my Cosyn Margery yowyr dowghter and my son John of whyche I have ben as glad and now late wardes as sory as euyr I was for eny maryage in My lyve and wher or in whom the defawte of y^e^ breche ys I can haue nó p̃fyte knowlage but Madam yf yt be in me or eny of myn I prey yow assygne a day when my Cosyn yowyr husbond And ye thynk to be at Norwych to wards Salle And I wyll com theder to yow And I thynk or ye And I departe y^t^ ye defawte schall be knowe wher yt ys And also that w^t^ yowyr advyse and helpe and my to gedyrs we schall take some wey y^t^ yt schal not breke for yf yt dyd

his other brothers might be afterwards barred of the possession by a female heir. The letter is written with great good sense and a proper degree of spirit. He reasons with propriety, and his advice sets his judgment and honesty in a fair point of view.

LETTER XLIII.

To the Right Worshipful and my very good Lady and Cousin Dame Elizabeth Brews.

RIGHT worshipful, and my chief Lady and Cousin, as heartily as I can I recommend me to you; Madam, liketh you to understand that the chief cause of my writing to you at this season is this; I wot well it is not unremembered with you the large communication that divers times hath been had touching the marriage of my Cousin Margery your daughter and my son John, of which I have been as glad, and now latewards as sorry, as ever I was for any marriage in my life; and where or in whom the default of the breach is, I can have no perfect knowledge; but, Madam, if it be in me or any of mine, I pray you assign a day, when my Cousin your husband and ye think to be at Norwich towards Sall, and I will come thither to you, and I think, ere ye and I depart, that the default shall be known where it is, and also that with your advice and help, and mine together, we shall take some way that it shall not break; for if it did, it were none honour to neither parties, and in chief to them in whom the default is, considering that it is so far spoken.

yt wer non honoure to neyther p^r^tyes And in cheff to them in whom the defawte ys Consyderyng that it ys so ferre spoken And Madam I prey yow y^t^ I may have p^r^fyte knowlage be my Son Yelu^r^ton berar herof when thys metyng schall be yf ye thynk it expedyent And y^e^ soner the better in eschewy̅g of worsse For Madam J know well yf yt be not co̅cludyd in ryght schort tyme that as for my son he entendith to doo ryght well by my Cosyn Margery and not so well by hym sylf And y^t^ schuld be to me nor J trust to yow no grẽt plesur yf yt so fortunyd as god deffend whom I beseche to send yow your levest desyers Madam I besech yow y^t^ I may be recomawndyd by y^is^ bylle to my Cosyn yowyr husbond And to my Cosyn Margery to whom I supposyd to have gevyn an otheyr name or thys tyme Wretyn at Mawteby on Seynt Barnaby is Day.

By yo^r^ MARGARET PASTON.

11½ by 6¾.

Paper Mark,
The Letter G
with a Cross.
Pl. xii. No. 18.

Some difficulties having occurred as to settlements, the marriage seems, at this period, to have been almost broken off. Margaret Paston now comes forward and solicits a meeting in order to accommodate any differences. She cautiously avoids mentioning on which part the difficulties arose, but seems inclined to meet them more than half way. She announces her son's inclina-

And, Madam, I pray you that I may have perfect knowledge by my son Yelverton, bearer hereof, when this meeting shall be, if ye think it expedient, and the sooner the better in eschewing of worse; for, Madam, I know well if it be not concluded in right short time, that as for my son he intendeth to do right well by my Cousin Margery and not so well by himself, and that should be to me, nor I trust to you, no great pleasure, if it so fortuned, as God defend, [*forbid*] whom I beseech to send you your levest [*dearest*] desires.

Madam, I beseech you that I may be recommended by this bill to my cousin your husband, and to my Cousin Margery, to whom I supposed to have given another name ere this time. Written at Mawtby on Saint Barnabas's day.

By your

MARGARET PASTON.

Mawtby,
Wednesday, 11 June,
1477. 17 E. iv.

tions to do every thing in his power, even to the hurting of his own interest, but hopes that will not be insisted on.

The letter is polite towards Lady Brews, and shews the writer's maternal concern for her son's happiness.

The manner in which she recommends herself to her intended daughter is both easy and natural, and expressed in a way to interest the young lady in her son's favour.

Autograph, Pl. xi. No. 20.

LETTER XLIV.

To my ryght worchepfull
Moder Margaret Paston.

RYGHT Worchepfull and my most good and kynd moder in as humbyll wyse as I can, or may I recomand me to yow and beseche yow of yo^r^ dayly blyssyng Moder please it yow to undyrstand that tyll thys day dame Elyzabeth brews hathe ben so syke that she myght nevyr sythe she cam to Salle haue leyser to Comon of my mater w^t^ master Brews tyll thys day And thys day w^t^ gret peyn I thynk the rather because Heydon was ther the mater was Comond but other Answer than she hathe sent yow in hyr lettre closed her in can she not haue of hyr husbond. Wherfor Modyr if it please yow myn advyse is to send hyr Answer ayen in thys forme folowing of some other manys hand.

Yo^r^ J PASTON

To the ryght worchepfull and my very good Lady and Cosyn Dame Elyzabeth Brews.

RYGHT worchepfull and my v'ry good lady and Cosyn as hertly as I can J recomand me to yow and Madam J am ryght sory if it myght be otherwyse of the dysease as I undyrstand by the berer herof that my Cosyn yo^r^ husbond and ye also haue had a season whyche I prey god soone to

LETTER XLIV.

To my right worshipful Mother Margaret Paston.

RIGHT worshipful and my most good and kind mother, in as humble wise as I can or may, I recommend me to you, and beseech you of your daily blessing. Mother, please it you to understand that till this day Dame Elizabeth Brews hath been so sick, that she might never, since she came to Sall, have leisure to commune of my matter with Master Brews till this day; and this day, with great pain, I think the rather because Heydon was there, the matter was communed, but other answer than she hath sent you in her letter closed herein can she not have of her husband; wherefore, mother, if it please you, mine advise is to send her [*an*] answer again, in this form following, of some other man's hand.

Your JOHN PASTON.

Salle, Saturday,
28 June, 1477. 17 E. IV.

"*To the Right Worshipful and my very good Lady and Cousin "Dame Elizabeth Brews.*"

"RIGHT worshipful and my very good lady and cousin,
"as heartily as I can I recommend me to you; and, madam,
"I am right sorry, if it might be otherwise, of the disease,
"as I understand by the bearer hereof, that my cousin your

redresse to your bothe easeis and madam I thank yow hertly that ye haue remẽbred the mater to my Cosyn your husbond that I spak wᵗ you of at syche tyme as I was last wᵗ you at Norwyche to my gret Comfort And I wyse madaᵐ I am ryght sory that John Paston is no more fortunate then he is in that mater for as I undyrstand by yoʳ lettyr my Cosyn yoʳ husbond wyll geue butᵗ an C li whyche is nó money lyck for syche a Joyntore as is desyred of my Son thow hys possybylyte wer ryght easy but Madam when I mad that large grant in the maner of Sperh'm that I have mad to hym and my Cosyn yoʳ doughter he told me of an other some that he shold haue wᵗ hyr then of an C li he hathe befor thys be wont to tell me none untrowthe and what I shall deme in thys mater I can not sey for me thynkyth if more then an C li wer promysyd on to hym by my Cosyn yoʳ husbond and yow that ye wold not lett to geve it hym wᵗ ought so wer that J or he abryggyd eny thyng of ouʳ pʳmess whyche I wot well neyther I nor he intend to do if I may undyrstand that hys seyiᵐg to me was trowthe and that it may be pʳformyd but wyst I that he told me otherwyse then my Cosyn yowr husbond and ye pʳmysed hym to descyue me of Spʳh'm by my trowthe thow he haue it he shall lese as myche for it If I leve and that shall he well undyrstand the next tyme I se hym And madam I prey god send us good of thys mater for as for hys broder Sʳ John also I sent ones to hym for it to haue mad good the same gʳunt that I gʳunted yow wᵗ hys dissent to them and to ther issu of ther ij bodyes lawfully comyᵐg And he dyd not ther in as I desyred hym And ther for J prey yow pʳdon me for sendyᵐg on to hym eny more for Madam he is my sone and I can not fynd in my hert to

" husband and ye also have had a season, which I pray God " soon to redress to your both eases; and, madam, I thank " you heartily that ye have remembered the matter to my " cousin your husband, that I spake with you of, at such " time as I was last with you at Norwich, to my great com- " fort; and I wis, madam, I am right sorry that John Paston " is no more fortunate than he is in that matter, for as I " understand by your letter, my cousin your husband will " give but an 100*l.* which is no money like for such a join- " ture as is desired of my son, though his possibility were " right easy. But, madam, when I made that large grant in " the manor of Sparham, that I have made to him and my " cousin your daughter, he told me of another sum that he " should have with her than of an 100*l.* He hath before this " been wont to tell me none untruth, and what I shall deem " in this matter I cannot say, for methinketh if more than " an 100*l.* were promised unto him by my cousin your hus- " band and you, that ye would not let to give it him, with- " out so were that I or he abridged any thing of our pro- " mise, which I wot well neither I nor he intend to do, if " I may understand that his saying to me was truth, and " that it may be performed; but wist I that he told me " otherwise, than my cousin your husband and ye promised " him, to deceive me of Sparham; by my troth though he " have it, he shall lose as much for it, if I live, and that " shall he well understand the next time I see him. And, " madam, I pray God send us good of this matter, for as " for his brother Sir John also, I sent once to him for it, to " have made good the same grant, that I granted you with " his dissent, to them and to their issue of their two bodies " lawfully coming, and he did not therein as I desired him;

becom a dayly petycyoner of hys sythe he hathe denyed me onys myn axĩg p'auenture he had ben better to haue p'formed my desyer And what hys answer was on to me John Paston Can tell yow as well as J but madam ye ar a moder as well as J wher J prey tak it non other wyse bot well that J may not do by John Paston as ye wyll haue me to do for madam thow I wold he dyd well I haue to p'uey for more of my chylder then hym of whyche some be of that age that they can tell me well Jnow that J dele not evenly w^t^ theym to geve John Paston so large and theym so lytell And madam for syche grwgys and other causys I am ryght sory that the g'unte is knowyn that J haue mad w^t^ ought it myght take effect And therfor Madam fro henssforthe I remyght all thyng to yowr dyscressyon besechyg yow the rather for my sake to be my son Johnis good lady And I prey god p'serue yow to hys plesure send yow hastyly yowr hele ayen And my Cosyn yo^r^ husbond Also to whom I prey yow that I may hertly be recomandyd and to my Cosyns Margery and Margaret byllyngforthe Wretyn at Mawtby on Seynt Petrys Day.

Yo^r^ Margaret Paston.

" and therefore I pray you pardon me for sending unto him " any more, for, madam, he is my son, and I cannot find in " my heart to become a daily petitioner of his, since he hath " denied me once my asking; peradventure he had been " better to have performed my desire: and what his answer " was unto me, John Paston can tell you, as well as I; " but, madam, ye are a mother as well as I, where[*fore*] I " pray you take it none otherwise but well, that I may not " do by John Paston, as ye will have me to do; for, madam, " though I would he did well, I have to purvey for more of " my children than him, of which some be of that age, that " they can tell me well enough that I deal not evenly with " them, to give John Paston so large, and them so little; " and, madam, for such grudges, and other causes, I am " right sorry that the grant is known, that I have made, " without it might take effect, and therefore, madam, from " henceforth I remit all things to your discretion, beseech- " ing you, the rather for my sake, to be my son John's good " lady, and I pray God preserve you to his pleasure, [*and*] " send you hastily your health again and my cousin your " husband also, to whom I pray you that I may heartily be " recommended, and to my cousin Margery and Margaret " Billingforth. Written at Maultby on Saint Peter's day.

" Your MARGARET PASTON."

" Maultby,
" Sunday, 29 June,
" 1477. 17 E. iv."

An other Lettyr to me that J may shewe.

To John Paston Sqwyer.

I GRET yow well and send you gods blessyng and myn letyng yow wet that J undyrstand well by my Cosyn Dam Elyzabeth Brewsys lettyr whyche I sende yow her wt wherby ye may undyrstand the same that they intend not to pforme thos pferys that ye told me they pmysyd yow trustyng that ye told me non other wyse then was promysed yow Wherfor I charge yow on my blessyng that ye be well ware how ye bestow your mynd wt ought ye haue a substance wher upon to leve for I wold be sory to wet yow myscary for if ye do in your defawt looke neuer aftyr helpe of me And also J wold be as sory for hyr as for eny gentylwoman leueng Jn good feythe Wherfor I warne yow be ware in eny wyse And look ye be at Mawtby wt me as hastyly as ye can and then I shall tell yow more And god helpe yow Wretyn at Mawtby on Seynt Petrys Day.

Yor Modyr M. P.

17½ by 11½. a whole sheet.
Paper Mark,
Bull's-head and Star.
Pl. xxii. No. 15.

From this letter of J. Paston and the enclosed cópies to his mother, to get transcribed, and send as from herself, we learn that Sir Thomas Brews had departed from his original promise respecting the fortune he meant to give his daughter; this proceeding seems to have justly displeased J. Paston, and he therefore dictates to his mother, what he wished her to say in answer to Lady Brews's letter, (which does not appear,) and also a letter to himself, hoping by these means to have the promised conditions complied with.

Another Letter to me, that I may shew.

" *To John Paston, Esq.*

" I GREET you well and send you God's blessing and mine, " letting you weet that I understand well by my cousin " Dame Elizabeth Brews's letter, which I send you here- " with, whereby ye may understand the same, that they " intend not to perform those proffers that ye told me they " promised you, trusting that ye told me none otherwise " than was promised you; wherefore I charge you on my " blessing, that ye be well aware how ye bestow your mind, " without ye have a substance whereupon to live, for I " would be sorry to weet you miscarry, for if ye do, in your " default, look never after help of me; and also I would be " as sorry for her as for any gentlewoman living, in good " faith, wherefore I warn you beware in any wise, and look " ye be at Maultby with me as hastily as ye can, and then " I shall tell you more, and God keep you; written at " Maultby on Saint Peter's day."

" Your Mother,

" MARGARET PASTON."

" Maultby,
" Sunday, 29 June,
" 1477. 17 E. iv."

The letters shew his good sense and address in managing a matter of this kind, and though some finesse appears, it is excusable after the treatment he had met with, his mother having done, as far as she was able, every thing required of her.

It is probable he was really pleased with his brother Sir John Paston for his

having refused his consent to the settling the manor of Sparham in fee upon his marriage, though Sir John's refusal proceeded entirely from scruples of conscience.

The making his mother say that she feared he had deceived her, rather than to think it possible that Sir Thomas or Lady Brews could vary from their original promise, is an artful and refined thought, and perhaps had its effect, when the letters were transcribed and sent.

LETTER XLV.

To y^e^ ryght worshypfull
Mestresse Margret Paston.

PLEASE it yow to weate y^t^ I have receyvyd yowr lett^r^ wretyn y^e^ tywesdaye nexte afft^r^ seynt Iam^s^ daye, wherin ye desyr me to remembr Kokett and also to be helpyng to my brother John's mariage. As for Kokett as god helpe me I knowe not yitt the means possible y^t^ I myght paye hym by thatt daye ffor thoos mat^r^ is y^t^ be off grettest wyght and charge and y^t^ stonde nerrest my weell y^t^ is to seye the sywerte off y^e^ man' of Castr and the mat^r^ betwen Anne Hault and me shall w^t^ godds grace thys terme be at a p^r^ffyght ende, whyche will charge me fferther than I have mony as yitt or lyke to have byffor thąt tyme off myne owne and as god helpe me I wote nott wher to borow. I most paye w^t^ in thys iij yeer iiij^c^ mrke to Towneshende or elles fforffett the man^r^ off Sporle and thus my chargs be grett^r^ than I may a

It plainly appears from this letter that Margaret Paston did not write her own letters, for her son concludes with saying "of some other *manys* hand," fearing perhaps lest his mother in her hurry might have returned them in his hand, and so have discovered the part he had taken, and the advice he had given. He was now at Sir Thomas Brews's house, and had been told the contents of Lady Brews's letter, most probably by his mistress Margery Brews.

Seal, a Fleur-de-lys and Annulet. Pl. xiv. No. 22.

LETTER XLV.

To the Right Worshipful Mistress Margaret Paston.

PLEASE it you to weet, that I have received your letter written the Tuesday next after Saint James *(29th July)*, wherein ye desired me to remember Kocket, and also to be helping to my brother John's marriage; as for Kocket, as God helpe me, I know not yet the means possible that I might pay him by that day, for those matters that be of greatest weight and charge, and that stand nearest my weal, that is to say, the surety of the manor of Caister, and the matter between Anne Hault and me, shall, with God's grace, this term, be at a perfect end, which will charge me farther than I have money, as yet, or like to have, before that time, of mine own; and as God help me, I wot not where to borrow.

Item, I must pay within this three years 400 marks (266*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.*) to Townshend, or else forfeit the manor of Sporle, and thus my charges be greater than I may away

weye w^{t} concidryd suche helpe as I have and iff it ffortunyd y^{t} I fforffetyd the man^{r} off Sporle ye weer nev^{r} lyke to se me myry afftr so god helpe me. ye gave me ons XX li, to it wards and ye promyttyd as moche whyche I receyvyd and synnys off my mony offseide man^{r} growyng y^{t} come to yowr handys was rec. by yow ageyn the seyd XL li, whyche when kokett scholde be payed was not yowr ease to dep^{r}te wyth. nev^{r}thelesse ye maye yett when yow lyketh perfforme yowr sayde gyffte and promise, and thys somme owyng to Kokett is nott so moche nev^{r}thelesse I suppose y^{t} ye be nott so weell p^{r}veyd wherffor iff it pleese yow at yowr ease her afft^{r} to performe yowr seyde gyffte and promise so y^{t} I may have it w^{t}in a yer or ij or yitt iij I sholde p^{r} case get yowr obligac̃on to yow ageyn ffrom Kokett and he pleasyd. wherffor I beseche yow y^{t} I maye have an assygnement of suche detts as been owyng yow payeable at leyser off suche mony as is owyng ffor the woode at Basyngh̃m or ellys wher, ffor so God helpe me I sholde ellys wylfully ondoo myselfe, wherin I beseche yow to sende me an answer in hast.

It'm as towchyng the mariage of my brother John I have sente hym myn advyce and tolde hym wherto he shall truste and I have grauntyd hym as moche as I maye I wolde y^{t} I weer at on Com̃unycacion atwyen them for hys sake whyche I sholde if I myght as for my Comyng home I ame nott yitt sertayn therof J shalle hast me as faste as I canne w^{t} y^{e}. grace of god who have yow in hys kepyng I beseche yow to reme͂br̃ the p'myssis and to helpe me and w^{t} godds grace thes ij mat'is above wretyn bothe of Castr and Mestresse Anne Hault^{r} shall be endyd to my profyt and rest and moor ovyr er awghte longe to w^{t} godds grace

with, considering such help as I have; and if it fortuned that I forfeited the manor of Sporle, ye were never like to see me merry after, so God help me. Ye gave me once 20*l.* towards it, and ye promised as much, which I received, and since of my money of *(the)* said manor growing that came to your hands, was received by you again the said 40*l.* which, when Kocket should be paid, was not your ease to depart with; nevertheless ye may yet, when you liketh, perform your said gift and promise, and this sum owing to Kocket is not so much; nevertheless I suppose that ye be not so well purveyed, wherefore if it please you at your ease hereafter to perform your said gift and promise, so that I may have it within a year, or two, or yet three, I should per case, *(perhaps)* get your obligation to you again from Kocket, and [*if*] he pleased, wherefore I beseech you that I may have an assignment of such debts as be owing you payable at leisure of such money as is owing for the wood at Basingham or elsewhere; for so God helpe me, I should else wilfully undo myself, wherein I beseech you to send me an answer in haste.

Item, as touching the marriage of my brother John, I have sent him mine advice, and told him whereto he shall trust, and I have granted him as much as I may; I would that I were at one communication atween them for his sake, which I should if I might; as for my coming home I am not yet certain thereof, I shall haste me as fast as I can with the grace of God, who have you in his keeping. I beseech you to remember the premises and to help me, and with God's grace these two matters above written both of Caister and mistress Anne Hault shall be ended to my profit and rest, and moreover, ere aught long, with God's grace, the manor of

the manr of Sporle to be owte of danger. Promyttyng yow yt I shall doo jn koketts matr as moche as is possible for me to doo to yow plesyr it shall neur neede to prykk nor threte a free horse I shall do whatt I can wretyn the Thorysdaye next byfor seynt lawrence Ao E iiijti xvijo.

by yowr Sone JOHN PASTON, Kt.

8½ by 12.

This Letter would not have appeared, if it had not opened the affairs of Sir John Paston, and occasioned the following severe letter in answer from his Mother.

His anxiety about his brother's marriage, and his endeavours to accommodate matters between him and the Brews family, raises his character as a kind

LETTER XLVI.

Copia lr̃e Jo. Paston mil. a m̃re suâ.

YT ys soo yt I undyrstonde be yowyr lettr wretyn ye thyrsday nexte be for sey̓t lauerens yt ze wulde haue knowlage how yt I wuld be demenyd in Coketts mater of weche I send you her undyr wretyn I putte yow in c'teyn yt I wull neuyr pay him peny of yt duty yt ys owyng to hym thow he sue me for yt not of myn owyn pursse for J wul not be co̓pellyd to pay yowyr detts azens my well And thow J wuld I may not wher for J a wyse yow to see me sauyd harmelesse azens hym for yowyr owyn a wauntage in tyme

Sporle to be out of danger; promising you that I shall do in Kocket's matter as much as is possible for me to do to your pleasure: it shall never need to prick nor threat a free horse: I shall do what I can. Written the Thursday next before Saint Laurence, in the 17th year of Edward IV.

By your Son,

JOHN PASTON, Kt.

Thursday, 7th Aug.
1477. 17 E. iv.

and affectionate relation, when we find that he had many pecuniary difficulties of his own to adjust and provide for, at the time he was endeavouring to serve and assist his brother, whose marriage took place soon after the writing of this letter. We are still in the dark respecting the point in issue between Sir John Paston and Ann Hault.

Autograph, Pl. iv. No. 9.

LETTER XLVI.

The Copy of a Letter to Sir John Paston, Knt. from his Mother.

IT is so that I understand by your letter, written the Thursday next before Saint Laurence, that ye would have knowledge how that I would be demeaned in Kocket's matter, which I send you hereunder written: I put you in certain that I will never pay him [*a*] penny of that duty that is owing to him, though he sue me for it, not of mine own

cū̃yng For yf I pay yt at longe wey ze xall ber y^e^ losse. And wher as ze wryte to me y^t^ J gaue yow XX li and p'mysyd odyr XX li y^t^ ys nat soo for J wutte wele yf I had soo doon ze wuld nat assynyd me by yowyr lett^r^ys of yowyr owyn hande wrytyng y^e^ whech J haue to schew y^t^ I schuld refreyne a zen y^e^ same sum̃e of Wyll'm Pecok and of yowyr fermors and byars of yowyr wood of Sporle and take y^r^ for a full c'clusyon in thys mater for y^t^ xall be noon othyr wyse for me yan J wryte her to yow J meruel meche y^t^ ze haue delte azen soo symply wyth Sporle c'syd'yng y^t^ ze and yowyr frendys had so meche to doo for to geetyt yow azen onys And ze hauy̆g noo gret^t^ mat'es of charge yan ze haue had sythyn y^t^ was last pleggyt owte y^t^ causyth me to be in grete dowte of yow what yowyr dysposycon wul be here aftyr for swheche lyfelood as I haue be dysposyd before y^t^ tyme to leve yow aft^r^ my decesse for I thynke veryly y^t^ ye wulde be dysposyd heraftyr to selle or sette to morgage y^e^ lond y^t^ ye xulde haue aft^r^ me yowyr modyr as gladdly and rathyr yan y^t^ lyfe lood y^t^ ye haue aft^r^ yowyr fadyr y^t^ greuyth me to thynke upon yowyr gydeyng aft^r^ y^e^ greet good y^t^ ze haue had in yowyr rewle sythyn yowyr fadyr deyyd whom god assoyle And soo symply spendyt as y^t^ hath ben. God geue yow g'ce to be of sadde and good dysposyn her aft^r^ to hys plesans and c'forte to me And to all yowyr frendys and to yowyr wurchyp and p'fyte her aft^r^ And as for yowyr brothyr Wyll'm J wuld ye xulde purvey for hys fyndyng for as I told yow y^e^ laste tyme y^t^ ye war at home J wuld no lĕg^r^ fynde hym at my cost and charge hys boord and hys scole hyer ys owyng sythyn sey^t^ Thom's day a for c'stmesse And he hathe greet nede of gownys and odyr ger y^t^ whar necessary for hym to haue in haste J wulde

purse; for I will not be compelled to pay your debts against my will, and though I would, I may not: wherefore I advise you to see me saved harmless against him for your own advantage in time coming; for, if I pay it, at long way ye shall bear the loss. And whereas ye write to me that I gave you 20*l.* and promised other 20*l.* that is not so, for I wot well if I had so done, ye would not [*have*] assigned me by your letters of your own hand writing, the which I have to shew, that I should receive again the same sum of William Peacock, and of your farmers, and buyers of your wood of Sporle; and take this for a full conclusion in this matter, for it shall be none otherwise for me than I write here to you.

I marvel much that ye have dealt again so simply with Sporle, considering that ye and your friends had so much to do for to get it you again once, and ye having no greater matters of charge than ye have had since it was last pledged out, it causeth me to be in great doubt of you, what your disposition will be hereafter for such livelihood as I have been disposed before this time to leave you after my decease; for I think verily that ye will be disposed hereafter to sell or set to mortgage the land, that ye should have after me your mother, as gladly and rather than that livelihood that ye have after your father; it grieveth me to think upon your guiding, after the great good that ye have had in your rule, since your father died, whom God assoil, and so simply spent as it hath been; God give you grace to be of sad [*serious*] and good disposition hereafter to his pleasance and comfort to me, and to all your friends, and to your worship and profit hereafter.

And as for your brother William, I would ye should pur-

ze xulde r'me byrt and purvey ye for as for me I wul nat I thynke ze sette butte lytyl be my blessyng and yf ye dede ye wulde a desyyrd y^t^ in yowyr wryty g to me God make yow a good man to hys plesans Wretyn at Mawteby y^e^ Day aft^r^ sey t lauerons y^e^ yer and y^e^ r'nge of Ky g E y^e^ iiij^te^ ye xvij yer:

Be yowyr modyr.

12 by 8½.

Paper Mark,
Bull's Head and Star.
Pl. xxxii. No. 4.

This letter, in answer to the foregoing, shews how much displeased Margaret Paston was with her son, not only for his extravagance, but for insinuating that she had given him different sums of money which, she here says, were only lent to him.

Perhaps her representations are just, and if so, though they are severe, she has Sir John's interest at heart; indeed several expressions in the letter con-

vey for his finding, for as I told you the last time ye were at home, I would no longer find him at my cost and charge; his board and his school hire is owing since Saint Thomas's day afore Christmas; and he hath great need of gowns, and other geer, that were necessary for him to have in haste. I would ye should remember it, and purvey them, for as for me I will not. I think ye set but little by my blessing, and if ye did ye would have desired it in your writing to me: God make you a good man to his pleasance.

Written at Maultby the day after Saint Laurence, the year of the reign of King Edward IV., the 17th year.

your Mother,
MARGARET PASTON.

Maultby,
Monday, 11th Aug.
1477. 17 E. iv.

firm it; and her fears for his future difficulties make her express herself in stronger terms than usual. The neglect of his brother William, who was at school at Eton, is certainly reprehensible, as he had estates and manors left for the provision and education of his brothers.

These letters set family affairs clearly before us, and shew that human nature has varied little during the course of three centuries.

LETTER XLVII.

To the ryth worchypful Ser
John Paston knyght.

Ryth worchypfull Ser I recomand me to your good Masterchep plesyth you as for Pekryngs matr I sent a frer in John Pekeryngs name for ye Evydẽs and he had an answer yt if he had a busschelful of Evydenss he chuld noon have of them for he hath set ye londe in trebill nor he cowd haue no seyte of none Also remembir your Ryth of your wreke at Wyntrton these arn ye mens namys of Wyntrton Rob't Parker of West Somrton Johñ lonyyard of Wyntrton Thom's zoodknape of ye same Will Wranth'm and Joh' Curteys of ye same Wyntrton yt caryid of your seueral grownd xxij carte ful of stuffe viijxxti bowestaues iijxx and vij Waynescotts xiiijc clepalde v Barell ter iiij Copil oris and gret plante of Wreke of ye Schyppe yt is worth meche mony as ye chal vndrstonde ye trowth aftr this and as for your heryng yt chuld into essexks they arn ther be ye grace of god as for your swans they chal be ther be our lady's day next comyng I troste to god ho haue your mastrchyp in is kepyng Wretyn at Mawteby wher as I am ryth wery on Sen Andrews day A° xvijo E

Ser if it plese your masterchep I sold yet no barly ner non Can a bove xiiijd ye Comb as J sen word in a leter be John Russe and I toke iiij li in mony to bryng to your matercchep ye prysse of your heryng is iiijli iijs iiijd besyd odr costs Hery Cook wold zoo wt your swan be for hys gefte

LETTER XLVII.

To the Right Worshipful Sir John Paston, Knight.

RIGHT Worshipful Sir, I recommend me to your good mastership, pleaseth you, as for Pickering's matter, I sent a Fryer in John Pickering's name for the evidence, and he had an answer that if he had a bushell full of evidence, he could none have of them, for he hath set the land in trouble, nor he could have no sight of none. Also remember your right of your wreck at Winterton: these are the mens' names of Winterton,—Robert Parker, of West-Somerton, John Langard, of Winterton, Thomas Goodknape, of the same, William Wrantham, and John Curteys, of the same Winterton, that carried off your several ground 22 carts full of stuff, 8 score Bowstaves, 3 score and 7 Wainscots, 1400 Clapald (q.? *Clapboard)*, 5 barrels of tar, 4 couple of oars, and great plenty of wreck of the ship, that is worth much money, as ye shall understand the truth after this; and as for your Herring that should into Essex, they are there by the grace of God; as for your Swans, they shall be there by our Lady's day next coming, I trust to God, who have your mastership in his keeping.

Written at Maultby, whereas I am right weary, on Saint Andrew's day, the 17th of Edward IV.

Sir, if it please your mastership, I sold yet no barley, nor none can above 14*d.* the Comb, as I sent word in a letter by John Russ; and I took 4*l.* in money to bring to your

chuld be vj^{s} viij^{d} and ther for he wold yeffe you his labor be so ye payd for his Costs ip^{e} dix^{t}.

WILL PEKOC.

8¼ by 8¾.

Paper mark,
J.H.S.
in a shield,
having a Fleur-de-lys
on the top of it.
Pl. xxxii. No. 8.

Seal,
a Peacock.
Pl. xxxiv. No. 2.

When an estate was mortgaged, we find by this letter that the Evidences were all deposited with the mortgagee.

The stores saved, and wreck here mentioned, must have been worth a considerable sum of money; the Clapald, or Clap-boards, were boards cut ready for casks.

LETTER XLVIII.

To my Ryght worchepfull
broder S^{r} John Paston Knyght.

SYR aftyr all dutes of recomendacyon lycketh yow to undyrstand that J haue Comond w^{t} dyuers folkys of the dwk of Suff. now thys crystmas and sythen whyche let me in secret wyse haue knowlage lyck as J wrott on to yow, that he must mak a sheft for money And that in all hast

mastership. The price of your Herrings is 4*l.* 3*s.* 4*d.* beside other costs. Harry Cook would go with your Swans, for his gift should be 6*s.* 8*d.*, and therefore he would give you his labour, if so be ye payed for his costs. Ipse dixit.

By your Servant,
WILLIAM PEACOCK.

Maultby,
Sunday, 30th Nov.
1477. 17 E. iv.

The Herring were probably laid in for Lent provision.
Autograph, Pl. xxix. No. 5.

LETTER XLVIII.

To my Right Worshipful Brother, Sir John Paston, Knight.

SIR, after all duties of recommendation, liketh you to understand that I have communed with divers folks of the Duke of Suffolk now this Christmas and since, which let me in secret wise have knowledge, like as I wrote unto you, that he must make a shift for money, and that in all haste; wherefore, Sir, at the reverence of God, let it not be lachesed [*neglected*], but with effect applied now, while he is in London, and my Lady his wife also, for I ascertain you that an 100 marks (66*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.*) will do more in their need

Wherfor s[r] at the reu[r]ence of god let it not be lachesyd but w[t] effect aplyed now whyll he is in london and my lady hys wyff also for J assarteyn yow that C mark wyll do more now in ther neede the ye shall p[r]auenture do w[t] C C marks in tyme Comyng and thys season be not takyn And alweys fynd the meane that my lady of Suff and S[r] R. Chamberleyn may be yo[r] gwyd in thys mater for as for my lord he nedyth not to be mevyd w[t] it tyll it shold be as good as redy to the sealyng S[r] lyeketh yow also to remember that J told yow that Mastyr [1]Yotton had as I cam last towards london desyred me by a lettre of attorney wrythyn w[t] hys owne hand to se thenprowment of syche p'fytes as ar growing of hys Chapell in Cast[r] that ye gaue hym. And at syche season as I told yow of it ye sayd on to me that ye wold asay to make a bargayn w[t] hym so that ye myght haue a prest to syng in Cast[r]. S[r] me thynk ye can not haue so good a season to meue hym w[t] it as now thys p[r]lement tyme for now I thynk he sholbe awaytyng on the quen And also if ye myght Compone w[t] hym or he wyst what the valew wer it wer the better. And I haue p'mysed hym to send hym woord thys terme of the v'ry valew of it And also syche money as J Cowd gader of it. Wherfor S[r] I prey yow that by the next messeng[r] that ye can get to Pekok that ye wyll send hym woord to paye me for the lond in XXX Acres as it hathe ben answerd befor tym. And as for tydyngs here we haue non but we wold fayne here of all yo[r] royalte at london as of the maryage of my lord of [2]Yerk and other p[r]leme't mater And so I prey yow that J may doo when ye haue leyser. S[r] I prey yow that whetley may haue knowlage that my broder Yelu[r]ton hathe p'mysed me to take hym XL[li] he owyth me by reason of

than ye shall peradventure do with 200 marks (133*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.*) in time coming, and [*if*] this season be not taken; and always find the mean that my Lady of Suffolk and Sir R. Chamberlayn may be your guides in this matter, for as for my Lord, he needeth not to be moved, till it shall be as good as ready to the sealing.

Sir, liketh you also to remember that I told you that Master [1]Yotton had, as I came last towards London, desired me, by a letter of attorney written with his own hand, to see the improvement of such profits as are growing of his chapel in Caister, that ye gave him; and at such season as I told you of it, ye said unto me that ye would assay to make a bargain with him, so that ye might have a Priest to sing in Caister: Sir, methink ye cannot have so good a season to move him with it as now this parliament time; for now I think he shall be awaiting on the Queen; and also if ye might compound with him ere he wist what the value were, it were the better; and I have promised him to send him word this term of the very value of it, and also such money as I could gather of it; wherefore, Sir, I pray you that by the next messenger that ye can get to Peacock, that ye will send him word to pay me for the land in 30 acres, as it hath been answered before time.

And as for tidings here, we have none, but we would fain hear of all your royalty at London, as of the marriage of my Lord of [2]York, and other parliament matter, and so I pray you that I may do, when ye have leisure.

Sir, I pray you that Wheatley may have knowledge that my brother Yelverton hath promised me to take him 40*d.* he oweth me, by reason of his farmer at Caister, more than that.

hys fermore at Cast[r] more then that. And S[r] as for my [3]huswyff I am fayne to carry hyr to se hyr fadyr and hyr frends now thys Wynter for I trow she wyll be ought of facyon in Somer And so Jn my p'gresse fro my fadyr Brews on to Mawtby J took Mast[r] playter in my wey at whoys hows J wrot thys bylle the xxj day of January A° E. iiij[ti] xvij° And J beseche god to p'serue yow and yowrs.

[4]Yo[r] J PASTON.

Paper Mark,
the letter Ⓒ,
and a Cross.
Pl. xii. No. 18.

The business with the Duke of Suffolk was by this money to settle some claims on the Hellesdon and other estates in Norfolk, which had caused much trouble and expense to each party; the Duchess seems to be the person who was to transact the business.

[1] Dr. Yotton was the Queen's Chaplain.

[2] Richard, Duke of York, second son to King Edward IV., married Ann, daughter and heir of John Mowbray, Duke of Norfolk, 15th Jan. 1477-8. He

LETTER XLIX.

To my ryght worchepfull
Modyr Margaret Paston.

RYGHT worchepfull modyr aftyr all dwtes of humble recomendacyon in as humble wyse as I can I beseche yow of

And, Sir, as for my [3]housewife, I am fain to carry her to see her father and her friends now this winter, for I trow she will be out of fashion [*shape*] in summer; and so in my progress from my father Brews unto Maultby, I took Master Playters in my way; at whose house I wrote this bill the 21st day of January, in the 17th of Edward IV., and I beseech God to preserve you and your's.

Your

[4]John Paston.

Wednesday, 21st Jan.
1477-8. 17 E. iv.

is supposed to have been murdered by the command of his uncle, king Richard III., in 1483, and she died very young. Their nuptials, I suppose, were celebrated with great magnificence and rejoicing, she being a very rich heiress.

The Parliament appears to have been sitting at this time.

[3] John Paston had been married to Margery Brews about four or five months, and we find that she was now in a fair way to produce him an heir in due season.

[4] Autograph, Pl. iv. No. 12.

LETTER XLIX.

To my Right Worshipful Mother Margaret Paston.

Right Worshipful Mother, after all duties of humble recommendation, in as humble a wise as I can, I beseech you

yo^{r} dayly blyssy$\tilde{n}$g pleasyt yow to wett that at my bei$\tilde{n}$g now at London lyck as ye gaue me in Comandeme$\tilde{n}$t I mevyd to Mastyr Pykenh'm and to Jamys Hubard for ther bei$\tilde{n}$g at Norwyche now thys lent that ye myght haue ther avyses in syche maters as ye let me haue understandy$\tilde{n}$g of And as for Mastyr Pykenh'm he is now Juge of the Archys And also he hathe an other offyce whyche is callyd Auditor Causar' and hys besyness is so gret in bothe the offyces that he can not tell the season when that he shall haue leyser to Come in to Norff' but I left not tyll I had gotyn Jamys Hubbart and hym togedyrs And then I told theym yo^{r} Intent And then Mastyr Pykenh'm told Jamys and me hys Jntent and he preyed Jamys that he shold in no wyse fayle to be w^{t} yow thys lent not w^{t}standy$\tilde{n}$g it was no gret ned to prey hym myche for he told Doctore Pykenh'm that there was no gentyl woman in Inglond of so lytyll aqueyntance as he had w^{t} yow that he wold be glader to be servyse on to and myche the glader for he p'posyth fro hens forthe dury$\tilde{n}$g hys lyff to be a norfolk man and to lye w^{t}in ij myle of Loddon whyche is but viij or x myle at the most fro Mautby And in Conclusyon he hathe appoyntyd to awayte on yow at Norwyche the weeke nexte afty^{r} mydlent Sonday all the hole weke if nede be all other maters leyd apart Also J comend w^{t} my brodyr S^{r} John at london of syche maters as ye wold haue amendyd in the bylle that he sent on to yow And he stake not gretly at it Also modyr I herd whyle I was in london wher was a goodly yong woman to mary whyche was doughter to one Seff a merser and she shall haue CC li in money to hyr Maryage and XX mark by yer of lond aftyr the dyssease of a steppe modyr of hyrs whyche is upon L yer of age And er I departyd ought of london I

of your daily blessing; please it you to weet that at my being now at London, like as ye gave me in commandment, I moved to Master Pykenham and to James Hobart for their being at Norwich this Lent, that ye might have their advices in such matters as ye let me have understanding of. And as for Master Pykenham he is now Judge of the Arches, and also he hath another office which is called Auditor Causarum, and his business is so great in both these offices, that he cannot tell the season when that he shall have leisure to come into Norfolk; but I left not till I had gotten James Hobart and him together, and then I told them your intent; and then Master Pykenham told James and me his intent; and he prayed James that he should in no wise fail to be with you this Lent; notwithstanding it was no great need to pray him much, for he told Doctor Pykenham that there was no gentlewoman in England, of so little acquaintance as he had with you, that he would be gladder to do service unto, and much the gladder, for he proposeth from henceforth during his life to be a Norfolk man, and to lie within two miles of Loddon, which is but eight or ten miles at the most from Maultby; and in conclusion he hath appointed to await on you at Norwich the week next after Midlent Sunday, all the whole week, if need be, all other matters laid apart.

Also I communed with my brother Sir John at London of such matters as ye would have amended in the bill that he sent unto you, and he stuck not greatly at it.

Also, Mother, I heard while I was in London, where was a goodly young woman to marry, which was daughter to one Seff, a mercer, and she shall have 200*l.* in money to her marriage, and 20 marks (13*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.*) by year of land

I spak w^{t} some of the maydys frendys and haue gotyn ther good wyllys to haue hyr maryd to my brodyr Edmu̅d notw^{t}standy'g those frendys of the maydys that I Comend w^{t} avysyd me to get the good wyll of on Sturmyn whyche is in Mastyr Pykenh'ms danger so myche that he is glad to please hym And so I mevyd thys mater to Mastyr Pykenh'm And incontinu' he sent for Sturmyn and desyred hys good wyll for my brody^{r} Edmu̅d And he grantyd hym hys good wylle so that he koud get the good wyll of the remen'nt that wer executours to Seff as well as the seyd Sturmyn was and thus fer forthe is the mater Wherfor modyr we must beseche yow to helpe us forward w^{t} a lettyr fro yow to Mastyr Pykenh'm to reme̅byr hym for to handyll well and dylygently thys mater now thys lent And for I am aqueyntyd w^{t} yo^{r} Condycyons of old that ye reke not who endytyth more lettres than ye ther for I haue drawyn a note to yowr secretarys hand Freir Perse whych lettre we must prey yow to send us by the berer herof and I trust it shall not be longe fro Mastyr Pykenh'm your doughter of Sweynsthorpp and hyr soiorn'nt E Paston recomandyth hem to yow in ther most humble wyse lowly besechy̅g yow of yo^{r} blyssy̅g and as for my brodyr Edmu̅d Sweynsthorp for non Jntrete that hys ostas yo^{r} doughter nor I koud jntrete hym myght not kepe hym but that he wold haue ben at home w^{t} you at Mautby on Sonday last past at nyght and as he was departy̅g fro hens had we word fro Frenshes wyf that god yeld yow modyr ye had govyn hym leve to dysperte hym her w^{t} us for a vij or viij dayes And so the drevyll lost hys thank of us and yet abod never the lesse yow^{r} doughter sendyth yow part of syche poore stuff as I sent hyr fro london besechy̅g yow to take it in gree though it be lytyll plente that she

after the decease of a step-mother of hers, which is upon fifty years of age; and ere I departed out of London, I spake with some of the maid's friends, and have gotten their good wills to have her married to my brother Edmund, notwithstanding, those friends of the maid's, that I communed with, advised me to get the good will of one Sturmyn, which is in Master Pykenham's danger [*debt*] so much that he is glad to please him; and so I moved this matter to Master Pykenham, and incontinent [*immediately*] he sent for Sturmyn, and desired his good will for my brother Edmund, and he granted him his good will, so that he could get the good will of the remanent that were executors to Seff, as well as the said Sturmyn was; and thus far forth is the matter; wherefore Mother we must beseech you to help us forward with a letter from you to Master Pykenham to remember him for to handle well and diligently this matter now this Lent; and, for I am acquainted with your conditions of old, that ye reek [*care*] not, who enditeth more letters than ye, therefore I have drawn a note to your Secretary's hand, Fryer Perse, which letter we must pray you to send us, by the bearer hereof, and I trust it shall not be long from Master Pykenham.

Your daughter of Swainsthorp, and her sojournant, Edmund Paston, recommendeth them to you in their most humble wise, lowly beseeching you of your blessing; and as for my brother Edmund Swainsthorp, for none intreat that his hostess your daughter nor I could intreat him, might not keep him, but that he would have been at home with you at Maultby on Sunday last past at night; and as he was departing from hence, had we word from French's wife, that, God yeld [*thank*] you, Mother, ye had given him

sendyth yow but as for 'datys I wyll sey trowthe ye haue not so many by ij pownd as wer ment on to yow for she thynkys at thys season datys ryght good mete what so euer it menyth I. prey god send us good tydy̆gs whom I beseche to p'serve yow and yours and so send yow your myst desyred Joye at Sweynsthorp on Ashe Wednesday.

Yo^{r} sone and humble serv̆unt,

J. PASTON.

Modyr plesit yow to remember that ye had need to be at Norwyche v or vj dayes befor that Jamys Hubbart and yo^{r} Consayll shall be ther w^{t} yow for to look up yo^{r} Evydence and all other thyngs redy Also if ye thynk that thys bylle that I send yow her w^{t} be good j now to send to Doctore Pykenh'm ye may close up the same and send itt sealyd to me ayen and I shal Convey it forthe to hym.

Paper Mark,
French Arms, and
Letter t.
Pl. xii. No. 21.

The business for the examination of Dr. Pykenham and James Hobart was the inspection of Margaret Paston's title deeds, &c., relative to the matters in dispute between her and the Duke of Suffolk, &c.

Dr. Pykenham had been Chancellor of Norwich.

James Hobart was afterwards knighted, and made Attorney General to Henry VII.; he resided at Haleshall, by Loddon, where his wife was buried in the church of her husband's building.

The treaty of marriage which J. Paston was so anxious about, and after which he had taken such pains in favour of his brother, appears to have been worthy his attention; for if we estimate the lady's fortune as then able to

leave to disport him here with us for a seven or eight days; and so the drevyll [*simpleton*] lost his thank of us, and yet abode nevertheless. Your daughter sendeth you part of such poor stuff as I sent her from London, beseeching you to take it in gree [*favour*], though it be little plenty that she sendeth you; but as for Dates, I will say truth, ye have not so many by two pounds, as were meant unto you, for she thinks at this season Dates right good meat, whatsoever it meaneth, I pray God send us good tidings, whom I beseech to preserve you and yours, and to send you your most desired joy.

At Swainsthorp on Ash Wednesday.

Your Son and humble servant,

JOHN PASTON.

Swainsthorp,
Ash Wednesday, 4th Feb.
1477-8. 17 E. IV.

Mother, please it you to remember that ye had need to be at Norwich five or six days before that James Hobart and your Counsel shall be there with you, for to look up your evidence and all other things ready; also if ye think that this bill that I send you herewith be good enough to send to Doctor Pykenham, ye may close up the same, and send it sealed to me again, and I shall convey it forth to him.

produce about ten times the comforts and conveniences that the same would at this day, we may say that she had £200 on her marriage, and the reversion, on the death of her mother-in-law, of a landed estate of upwards £130 a year.

The desire of J. Paston and his wife to detain their brother Edmund, and

his determination to return to his mother, are pleasing traits in their several characters.

I dare say Margaret Paston easily excused the deficiency in the Dates sent to her, as they had been applied to so good a purpose as to satisfy her daughter-in-law's inclination for them in her situation; a situation in which they used to be esteemed proper, as tending to strengthen the child in the womb.

LETTER L.

To S^r^ John Paston Chr̃
be y^is^ byll delyveryd
in hast.

RYTH reu̅ent and worchepful ser I' recomend me on to yo^r^ mast^r^schepp effectually desyryng to her of yo^r^ welfar and Contynual p'sp'ite and if it ples yow to her of my poor estat I was in good hele at the makyng of y^is^ sympyll byll. towchyng y^e^ cause of my wrytyng to yo^r^ mast^r^schep is for as moche as J poyntyd w^t^ yow to a be w^t^ yow be y^e^ day y^t^ ye asynyd me of y^e^ wheche w^t^ outh yowr good supportacyon I con not well have myn entent w^t^outh it ple yow to send oon of yowr men to me and J shall p'vyd a lett^r^ in myn Unkyll name the wheche he shall delyu^r^ to my Cosyn as he wer myn Unkyll masager and be y^is^ mene J wyll Com at yo^r^ request For my Cosyn wold I shuld not depart w^t^ hym w^t^outh it wer to myn Unkyll s̃vyse. heys and all other J refuse for yowrs yf my sympyl s^r^vyse may be to yowr

Dates are the fruit of the Palm Tree, are gathered in Autumn before they are ripe, and resemble our bullace, being then green, very sharp and astringent; when ripe they become ruddy; they are brought hither from Egypt, Syria, Africa, and the Indies.

The manor of Swainsthorpe at this time belonged to the Pastons.

Autograph, Pl. iv. No. 12. Seal, Fleur-de-lys and Annulet, Pl. xiv. No. 22.

LETTER L.

To Sir John Paston, Chevalier, be this bill delivered in haste.

RIGHT Reverend and Worshipful Sir, I recommend me to your mastership, effectually desiring to hear of your welfare and continual prosperity; and if it please you to hear of my poor estate, I was in good health at the making of this simple bill; touching the cause of my writing to your mastership it is, for as much as I appointed with you to have been with you by the day that ye assigned me of, the which, without your good supportation, I cannot well have mine intent, without it please you to send one of your men to me, and I shall provide a letter in mine uncle's name, the which he shall deliver to my cousin, as [*if*] he were mine uncle's messenger; and by this mean I will come at your request, for my Cousin would I should not depart with him, [*leave him*] without it were to mine uncle's service; his and all others I refuse for yours, if my simple service may be to your pleasure; and of an answer hereof

plesur. and of an answer her of I beseche yow to be y^e^ brynger of my byll and I wyll Conforme me to yowr en tente be y^e^ g'rce of good the wheche mot p's̃ve yow all ours Wretyn at Cobh'm the xxj day of Marche

By yo^r^ woman and sevnt,

CONSTANCE REYNYFORTH.

8½ by 5½.

At the bottom of this letter, in a different hand from the original, is written, "Lr̃a illius p^r^ qua̅ J. Paston mil. ac Bacchalaureus h̃uit filiam," and under the direction on the back of it, in the hand of Sir John Paston, is written, "Custaunce Raynford, A°. xviij°."

The style of this letter is artless and simple, but the lady's contrivance by a forged letter, as from her Uncle to her Cousin, to leave him and to go to Sir John, shews she understood what she had undertaken, and that her attachment to him got the better of every other consideration.

Sir John left a natural daughter by this lady, to whom his mother, by her Will, dated 4th Feb. 1481, and proved 18th Dec. 1484, gave 10 marks (*£6. 13s. 4d.*) in the following words:—

"Item, I bequeth to Custaunce basterd Dought^r^ of John Paston knyght "when she is xx yer of age x m̃rs, and if she die bifore the seid age, than I "wull that the seid x m̃rs be disposed by myn executours."

Whether this young person ever attained the age here mentioned, or what afterwards became of her, I have never been able to discover, though I have examined many papers with that view; as no one can read this letter without

I beseech you by the bringer of my bill, and I will conform me to your intent by the grace of God, the which mot [*may*] preserve you at all hours.

Written at Cobham, the 21st day of March.

By your woman and servant,

CONSTANCE REYNFORTH.

Cobham,
Saturday, 21st March,
1477-8. 18 E. iv.

feeling an interest in the welfare of the writer, which, on knowing she left a daughter, will be transferred to her.

There is more than one village of the name of Cobham in Surrey; and likewise one of that name in Kent; from which Cobham this letter was dated cannot be ascertained.

Autograph, Pl. xxix. No. 4.

Since writing the above Notes I have discovered a Letter from Sir John Kendal, Prior of St. John's of Jerusalem, to Sir John Paston, Kt., dated between 1495 and 1500, wherein it appears that the daughter of the then late Sir John Paston, by Constance Reynforth, lived with her Uncle, and was then sought in marriage by John Clippesby, of Oby, Esq. See Letter XXXIV., written in the reign of Henry VII., in this volume.

LETTER LI.

To his worchypfull
Mody' Margar't Paston
dwellyng in Mawtby be
y^is lett^r delyv'yd i~ hast

RYTGH reu^rent and worchypfull Mod^r I recomaund me on to yowr good mod^rchypp Besechyng yow to geve me yowr dayly b'n'diccyon Desyeryng hartyly to heer of yowr p'sp^ryte whych god p'serue to hys plesur and to yowr hartys desyyr &c I marvel soor that yow sent me noo word of the lett^r wych I sent to yow by mast^r Wyll'm Brown at Est^r I sent yow word that tym that I xold send yow myn exspe~s' p^rtyculerly but as at thys tym the berar her of had a lett^r sodenly that he xold Com hom and ther for I kowd haue no leysur to send them yow on that wys and therfor I xall wryt to yow in thys lett^r the hool som of my exspens' sythyns I was w^t yow tyll Est^r last paste and also the reseytys rekenyng the xx^s that I had of yow to Oxon wardys w^t the buschoyps fyndyng The hool som of reseytys ys v*li* xvij^s vj^d and the holl som of exspe~s' ys vj*li* v^s v^d ob q^ti and that Comth ov^r the reseytys in my exspe~s' I haue borowd of Mast^r Edmund and yt drawyth to viij^s and yet I recon non exspe~s' sythyns Est^r But as for them they be not grete and therfor I besech yow to send me mony by Syr Richard Cotman bryng^r of thys lett^r or ellys by the next Maseng^r that yow kan haue to me J besech yow that

LETTER LI.

To his Worshipful Mother, Margaret Paston, dwelling in Maultby, be this Letter delivered in haste.

RIGHT Reverend and Worshipful Mother, I recommend me unto your good Mothership, beseeching you to give me your daily benediction, desiring heartily to hear of your prosperity, which God preserve to his pleasure and to your heart's desire, &c. I marvel sore that you sent me no word of the letter which I sent to you by Master William Brown at Easter: I sent you word that time that I should send you mine expenses particularly; but as at this time the bearer hereof had a letter suddenly that he should come home, and therefore I could have no leisure to send them you on that wise, and therefore I shall write to you in this letter the whole sum of my expenses since I was with you till Easter last past, and also the receipts, reckoning the 20*s.* that I had of you to Oxon wards with the Bishop's finding.

	£.	s.	d.
The whole sum of receipts is - - - - - -	5	17	6
And the whole sum of expenses is - - -	6	5	5¾
And that [*which*] cometh over the receipts in my expenses, I have borrowed of Master Edmund, and it draweth to - - - - -	0	8	0

and yet I reckon none expenses since Easter, but as for them they be not great, and therefore I beseech you to send

he that I sent by thys lett^{r} to yow may haue good scher yf he brynge yt hym selfe as he telth me that he woll for heys a good lov^{r} of myn Mast^{r} Edmund Alyard r'comaund hym specyally to yow and to all my brodryn and systyrs and to all yowr howshold &c I besech yow that I may be recomaundyd to all them also and specyally to my brodyr John y^{e} you$\tilde{g}^{r}$ No mor to yow at thys tym but allmythy Jhus haue yow in hys kepyng Ame$\tilde{n}$ Wr'tyn at Oxonforth on sent Dustonys day and y^{e} xix day of May.

By your sonn and
scoler WALT PASTON.

12 by 7.

Paper Mark,
Bull's-head and Star.
Pl. xi. No. 10.

Had this Letter contained a particular account of Walter Paston's expenses at Oxford, it would have been more curious; we must, however, take it as we find it, and be content with knowing that he had expended £6. 5*s*. 5$\frac{3}{4}$*d*. from the time that he had left his Mother to Easter last, which this year fell on the 22d of March; from which time it was now two months, and of the expenses

me money by Sir Richard Cotman, bringer of this letter, or else by the next messenger that you can have to me.

I beseech you that he that I sent by this letter to you, may have good cheer, if he bring it himself, as he telleth me that he will, for he is a good lover of mine. Master Edmund Alyard recommend him specially to you, and to all my brethren and sisters and to all your household; and I beseech you that I may be recommended to all them also, and specially to my brother John the younger. No more to you at this time, but Almighty Jesus have you in his keeping. Amen.

Written at Oxonforth on Saint Dunstan's day, and the 19th day of May.

By your Son and scholar,
WALTER PASTON.

Oxford,
Tuesday, 19th May,
1478. 17 E. iv.

" since incurred," he says " they be not grete:" we may, therefore, conclude the former account was from the Michaelmas preceding, and a moderate one; if so we may fairly estimate his University education at £100. a year of our present money. I mean that £12. 10*s*. 11½*d*. would then procure as many necessaries and comforts as £100 will at this day.

Autograph, Pl. xxix. No. 7.

LETTER LII.

To the ryght Worsh$^{\text{ful}}$ *full S*$^{\text{r}}$
John Paston Knight lõged at the
sygne of the george At Powlys
Wharf in london be thys delyu$^{\text{r}}$*ed*
in hast

Pleas it yo$^{\text{r}}$ meast$^{\text{r}}$shep to onderstond the dealyng of eu$^{\text{r}}$y thyng the wych J was charged w$^{\text{t}}$ at my dep$^{\text{r}}$tyng frome yo$^{\text{r}}$ meast$^{\text{r}}$chep Fyrst yo$^{\text{r}}$ suppena to Denton was delyu$^{\text{r}}$ed by me on trenite sondaye in hys p$^{\text{r}}$ych cherch at Matens tyme be for the substenis of the p$^{\text{r}}$ych And as for Drayton wod it is not all down yet but it drawes fast toward I haue the names of all the mynestres of and in that wod and more schall know or I come yf y$^{\text{t}}$ be any more Dealyng &c And as for Haylysdon my lord of Suff. was ther on Wedensday in Whytson Weke and ther dined and drew a stew and toke gret plente of fych yet hath he left you A pyke or ij Agayn ye Come the wych wold be gret Comford to all yo$^{\text{r}}$ frends and dyscomford to yo$^{\text{r}}$ enmys for at hys beyng ther y$^{\text{t}}$ daye ther was neu$^{\text{r}}$ no man y$^{\text{t}}$ playd Herrod in [1]Corpus Crysty play bett$^{\text{r}}$ and more agreable to hys pageaunt then he and but ye schall onderstond y$^{\text{t}}$ it was aft$^{\text{r}}$none and the weder hot and he so feble for seknes y$^{\text{t}}$ hys leggs wold not bere hyme but ther was ij men had gret payn to kepe hym on hys fete and y$^{\text{r}}$ ze were Juged som sayd sley som sayd put hym in p'son and forth Com my lord and he wold met you w$^{\text{t}}$ a [2]spere and have non other mends for y$^{\text{t}}$ troble as ye have put hym to

LETTER LII.

To the Right Worshipful Sir John Paston, Knight, lodged at the Sign of the George, at Paul's Wharf, in London, be this delivered in haste.

PLEASE it your mastership to understand the dealing of every thing, the which I was charged with, at my departing from your mastership. First, your subpœna to Denton was delivered by me on Trinity Sunday, [17*th May*,] in his parish church, at Matins time, before the substance of the parish; and as for Drayton wood, it is not all down yet, but it draws fast towards. I have the names of all the ministers [*assistants, or agents*] of and in that wood, and more shall know, ere I come, if there be any more dealing, &c.

And as for Hellesdon, my Lord of Suffolk was there on Wednesday in Whitsun week, [13*th May*,] and there dined, and drew a stew, and took great plenty of fish; yet hath he left you a pike or two, again ye come, the which would be great comfort to all your friends, and discomfort to your enemies; for at his being there that day, there was never no man that played Herod in [1]Corpus Christi play better, and more agreeable to his pageant, than he did; but ye shall understand that it was afternoon, and the weather hot, and he so feeble for sickness, that his legs would not bear him, but there was two men had great pain to keep him on his feet; and there ye were judged, some said "slay," some said "put him in prison;" and forth come my Lord, and he would meet you with [2]a spear, and have none other mends

but yo^{r} hart blod and y^{t} will he gayt w^{t} his owen hands for and ye haue Haylesdon and Dreton ye schall haue hys lyf w^{t} it and so he Comford yo^{r} enmys w^{t} y^{t} word y^{t} thay haue Dealed and dealeth w^{t} the wod and most pry$\tilde{}$cepall nowe is Nycolese Ovye for as for [3]Ferrer the meare he delys not w^{t} out it be under cov't for it is sayd y^{t} he be soght my lord y^{t} he myght have other sygnements for hys money y^{t} he had payd for playnly he wold deall no mor w^{t} the wod And so my lord hath set in the bayly of Cossay and all is doon in hys name And as for hys s^{r}v'nts thay dayly thret my meast^{r} yo^{r} brother and me to slay for Comyng of y^{r} lords ground and thay say y^{t} we made Aventr And thay beth answerd as ye Comaunded me for many a gret chalaunge make thay to mest^{t} Jolin both meast^{r} Wodhowse Wysman w^{t} other dyu^{r}es y^{t} I know not y' names but he holdeth hys own y^{t} thay gayt no grownd of hym and thys he letts thaym knowe y^{t} if thay bete hym or any of hys thay schall Aby vj for on and so thay deall not but w^{t} ther tongs and as yet syth Ferrer was at london y' passes not iij Acres of wod down but thay Cary fast for fere of rayn &c Also S^{r} I trust to bryng or send hastely the cloth of gold for it hath ben largely tempted but as yet J haue non playn Answer but put in hope Also J haue spoken w^{t} Popy for yo^{r} money And delyu^{r}ed hym yo^{r} lett^{r} the wych as he sayth is a straunge thyng to hym for as J understond he y^{t} owght thys deute was uncle to thys yong man and he sayth y^{t} hys Fader was neu^{r} Exsecuto^{r} to hym nor nev' mynestred and I told hym howe y^{t} hys Fader was bound for the same deute in so mech and my meast^{r} wold haue forgevyn part of the same deute he wold haue payed it and so he will be at london thys terme and speke w^{t} you and thys is hys Answer Morou^{r} Wyllyam Worsest^{r} mevyd

[*amends*], for that trouble that ye have put him to, but your heart's blood, and that will he get, and with his own hands, for and [*if*] ye have Hellesdon and Drayton, ye shall have his life with it; and so he comforted your enemies with that word, that they who have dealed and deal with the wood, and [*the*] most principal now is Nicholas Ovy, for as for [3]Farrer, the mayor, he deals not, without it be under covert; for it is said that he besought my Lord that he might have other assignments for his money that he had paid, for plainly he would deal no more with the wood; and so my Lord hath set in the bailiff of Cossey: and all is done in his name; and as for his servants, they daily threat my master your brother and me to slay, for coming on their Lord's ground; and they say that we made aventure, and they be answered, as ye commanded me, for many a great challenge make they to Master John, both Master Wodehouse, Wiseman, with other divers that I know not their names, but he holdeth his own that they get no ground of him; and this he lets them know, that if they beat him, or any of his, they shall abide [*suffer*] six for one, and so they deal not but with their tongues; and as yet, since Farrer was at London, there passes not three acres of wood down, but they carry fast for fear of rain, &c.

Also, Sir, I trust to bring or send hastily the cloth of gold, for it hath been largely tempted [*a great price hath been offered for it*], but as yet I have none plain answer, but [*am*] put in hope. Also I have spoken with Popy for your money, and delivered him your letter, the which, as he saith, is a strange thing to him, for, as I understand, he that ought this duty was uncle to this young man, and he saith that his father was never executor to him, nor never admi-

onto me of on̄e S^{r} Wyll'm bokkyng Exsecutor and brother to John Bokkyng the whych was one of S^{r} John Falstolf hys clerks the whych mater I knewe not nor had no Comaundement be you to deall y'in and so I told hym Neu^{r}-the lesse he sayd y^{t} ye p'mysed hym to haue sent yo^{r} will to haue ben don in that mater by me and so he troweth y^{t} it was owt of yo^{r} mynd at my dep^{r}tyng yf so be y^{t} ye will any thyng to be doon by me or I com to yow in y^{t} mater let me haue knowlege schortly for I thynk to be w^{t} yow in the weke folowyng aft^{r} thys wryten w^{t} owt I may haue more Comford of money then I haue yet And as for my meastres yo^{r} moder hath ben gretly deseased and so seke y^{t} she wened to haue dyed and hath made her ⁴wyll the wyche ye shall onderstond more when I com for y'is eu^{r}y man for hym self I know not the sercomstance of eu^{r}y thyng as yet and y'for I writ no more to yow y'in but I am p'mysed to know or I depart from thens Also I spake w^{t} Will'm Barker and he sayth y^{t} I shall haue the stuff or I depart or els the monye Agayn y^{t} he hade of Wyll'm Pecoke Also S^{r} as for yo^{r} land be syd Bromholm y^{t} ye had of Bakton it hath layn on ocupyed syth y^{e} were ther moreou^{r} my lord of ⁵Suff is remevyd in to Suff the morow aft^{r} y^{t} he had bene at Haylesdon and my lady p'posed to remef aft^{r} on thys Day Corpus crysty Evyn by the grace of Jhu who p's$\tilde{u}$e yow eu^{r} in worchep wryten at Norwych on Wedensday Corpus crysty A° Eiiij^{ti} xviij°.

It'm as for the knowleg y^{t} Ferrer denyed by hys othe y^{t} he knew neu^{r} no tytle nor entrest y^{t} ye had in and to Haylysdon and Dreton as yet we can not know but thys thay will record all y^{t} were at the delyu$\tilde{a}$nce of the wryt y^{t} he sayd my lord had p'mysed to saue hym harmles in so

nistered; and I told him how that his father was bound for the same duty, insomuch, and [*if*] my master would have forgiven part of the same duty, he would have paid it; and so he will be at London this term, and speak with you, and this is his answer.

Moreover, William Worcester moved unto me of one Sir William Bocking, executor and brother to John Bocking, the which was one of Sir John Fastolf his clerks, the which matter I know not, nor had no commandment by you to deal therein, and so I told him; nevertheless he said that ye promised him to have sent your will to have been done in that matter by me, and so he troweth that it was out of your mind at my departing; if so be that ye will any thing to be done by me, ere I come to you in that matter, let me have knowledge shortly, for I think to be with you in the week following after this writing, without I may have more comfort of money than I have yet.

And as for my mistress, your Mother, [*she*] hath been greatly diseased and so sick, that she weened to have died, and hath made her [4]Will, the which ye shall understand more when I come, for there is every man for himself; I know not the circumstance of every thing as yet, and therefore I write no more to you therein, but I am promised to know, ere I depart from thence.

Also I spake with William Parker, and he saith that I shall have the stuff ere I depart, or else the money again that he had of William Peacock.

Also, Sir, as for your land beside Bromholm, that ye had of Bacton, it hath lain unoccupied, since ye were there.

Moreover, my Lord of [5]Suffolk is removed into Suffolk, the morrow after that he had been at Hellesdon, and my

mech y^t^ Wysman was bownd to Ferro^r^ to saue hym harmeles and he had for brygyng y^t^ mater About y^t^ Ferro^r^ shuld haue the wod xx^s^.

^o^Yo^r^ su̅nt J WHETLEY.

11½ by 13.

Paper Mark,
The Letter G
with a Cross.
Pl. xii. No. 18.

We have here a Letter full of business, containing many curious circumstances relative to the manners of the times. The public delivery of a Subpœna, at morning service, deserves notice, and the violent behaviour of the Duke of Suffolk will not escape the attention of the reader; the comparing him to the character of Herod, in a Mystery, wherein, I suppose, the Murder of the Innocents was represented, is an humorous allusion to the blustering and violent language and manner attributed to that personage.

[1] Corpus Christi day, the Thursday after the Octave of Whitsuntide, was famous for the acting of Mysteries, particularly at Chester.

[2] The Duke's challenge to meet Sir John Paston with a spear, and his weak state of health accord but ill together; his weakness, perhaps, proceeded either from gout or rheumatism, as he lived many years after this time, not dying till 1491.

Lady purposed to remove after on this day Corpus Christi even by the grace of Jesu, who preserve you ever in worship.

Written at Norwich, on Wednesday, Corpus Christi Even, in the 18th year of Edward IV.

Item, as for the knowledge that Farrer denied by his oath that he knew never no title nor interest that ye had in and to Hellesdon and Drayton, as yet we cannot know; but this they will record, all that were at the deliverance of the Writ, that he said, my Lord had promised to save him harmless, insomuch that Wiseman was bound to Farrer to save him harmless, and he had for bringing that matter about, that Farrer should have the wood, 20*s*.

Your Servant,

[6]J. WHEATLEY.

Norwich,
Wednesday, 20th May,
1478. 18 E. iv.

[3] Richard Farrer, Farrour, or Ferriour, was five times Mayor of Norwich, namely, in 1473, 1478, 1483, 1493, and 1498.

[4] The Will now made by Margaret Paston was afterwards cancelled, as that which was proved after her death in 1484, was dated on the 4th of February, 1481. 21 E. iv.

[5] John de la Pole, Duke of Suffolk, &c., married Elizabeth, third daughter of Richard Plantagenet, Duke of York, and sister of Edward IV. They both lie buried at Wingfield, in Suffolk.

[6] Autograph, Pl. xxix. No. 9.

LETTER LIII.

To hys worchepful brodyr
John Paston be thys delyu̅ed
in hast.

Ryght reu̅ent and worchepful brodyr J recomaunde me on to yow desyrynge to here of yowre welfare and prosp'ite litynge yow wete that J haue reseuyd of Alwedyr a lettyr and a nobyll in gowlde y'in Ferthirmor my Creansyr Mayst^r Thomas hertely recomandyd hym to yow and he p'ythe yow to sende hym su̅ mony for my Comons for he seythe ye be XX^ti S in hys dette for a monthe was to pay for whe̅ he had mony laste. Also I beseche yow to sende me a hose clothe on for y^e halydays of su̅ colore and a nothyr for y^e workyng days how corse so eu^r it be it makyth no matyr and a stomechere and ij schyrts and a peyer of sclyppers and if it lyke yow that J may come w^t Alwedyr be watyr and sporte me w^t yow at london a day or ij thys terme tyme Than ye may let all thys be tyl y^e tyme that J come And than J wol telle you when J schall be redy to Come from Eton by y^e grace of god whom haue yow in hys kepyng Wretyn the Saturday next aftyr all halown day w^t y^e hand of y^r brodyr.

Wyllm Paston.

11¾ by 4.

William Paston, a younger brother of J. Paston, was now finishing his school education at Eton; he was born in 1459, and was at this time about 19 years old.

LETTER LIII.

To his worshipful Brother John Paston, be this delivered in haste.

RIGHT reverend and worshipful brother, I recommend me unto you, desiring to hear of your welfare and prosperity, letting you weet that I have received of Alweder a letter and a noble in gold therein; furthermore my creanser [*creditor*] Master Thomas [*Stevenson*] heartily recommended him to you, and he prayeth you to send him some money for my commons, for he saith ye be 20*s.* in his debt, for a month was to pay for, when he had money last; also I beseech you to send me a hose cloth, one for the holydays of some colour, and another for the working days how coarse soever it be it maketh no matter, and a stomacher,[1] and two shirts, and a pair of slippers: and if it like you that I may come with Alweder by water, and sport me with you at London a day or two this term time, then ye may let all this be till the time that I come, and then I will tell you when I shall be ready to come from Eton by the grace of God, who have you in his keeping. Written the Saturday next after Allhallows day with the hand of your brother,

WILLIAM PASTON.

Eton,
Saturday, 7th Nov.
1478. 18 E. iv.

[1] A sort of band or ruff.

His desire to sport himself for a few days at London is very natural and

reminds us of a modern Eton boy; his next letter from school, dated a few months after this, talks of a wife.

Autograph, Pl. v. No. 13.

It is necessary to inform the reader that the letter here referred to is Letter XXII. vol. i. and the last in that volume; there dated by mistake Wednesday, 23d Feb. 1467-8. 7 E. iv. The date should have been Tuesday, 23d Feb. 1478-9, 18 E. iv. as I found out afterwards. I wish it therefore to be cor-

LETTER LIV.

To my Mastresse Margaret Paston
at Norwiche

My worshypfull Mastresse I recom̃de me un to yow And thanke yow of yowr approvyd ensewryd gyndenesse eu'meer shewde and so I p'y yow to co̅tenew I haue resyuyd yowr lett' And undrestonde yowr desyre wyche ys ageyns the lawe for three causys oon ys for yowr son Wat' ys nott tonsewryd in modre tunge callyd benett a nodre cause he ys not xxiiij yeer of aghe wyche ys requiryd complete the thyrde ye owte of ryrte to be preyst w'in dwelmothe aftyr y' he ys p'son wyth owte so wer he hadd a dyspensacion fro Rome be owr holy fadre the Pope wyche I am certen can not be hadde therfor I present not yowr desyre un to my lorde lest ye wolde haue takyn y' to a dysplesur or else to take a grete sympylnesse in yowr desyre wyche shulde cause hym in suche matres As xall fortune yow to spede

rected accordingly. The following errata in the second edition of the same letter must likewise be thus corrrected.

p. 298, 2 note, line 1, *for* 1468, *read* 1479.

p. 299, same note, line 1, *for* I suppose about 18 or 20, *read* between 19 and 20.

p. 300, * note, line 2, *for* deductura? *read* deductum?
line 3, *for* exemptum, *read* exemplum.

LETTER LIV.

To my Mistress Margaret Paston at Norwich.

My worshipful Mistress, I recommend me unto you, and thank you of your approved ensured kindness evermore shewed, and so I pray you to continue. I have received your letter and understand your desire, which is against the law for three causes; one is, for your son Walter is not tonsured, in mother tongue called Benett; another cause, he is not twenty-four years of age, which is required compleat. The third, ye ought of right to be priest within twelve-months after that he is parson, without so were he had a dispensation from Rome, by our Holy Father the Pope, which I am certain cannot be had; therefore I present not your desire unto my [1]Lord, lest ye would have taken it to a displeasure; or else to take a great simpleness in your desire, which should cause him, in such matters as shall fortune you to speed with him another time, to shew unto

w^t^ hym a nodre tyme to shew un to yow the Rigur of the lawe wyche I wolde be lothe therfor present a nodre mā abyll haske cōsell of M^r^ John Smythe and sease of yowr desyre in thysse partey for y^t^ ys not goodely nether goddely And lete not yowr desyre be knowyn aftyr my awyse be not wrothe thow I sende un to yow thusse playnyly in the matr for I wolde ye dede as well as any womā in Norfolke y^t^ ys wyth rygth to yowr honor prosp^r^ite an to the plesur of godde w^t^ yowre and all yowrs ho haue yow in hysse blessyd kepyng from Hoxn on Candylmasse Day.

J sende yow yowr p'sente agen
in the boxe [2]WILLM PYKYNHM.

12 by 4¾.

Paper Mark,
A Tower.
Pl. xxxii. No. 3.

We are here informed of the three requisites to enable a clerk to be instituted to a benefice, namely, tonsure, age, and priest's orders within a given time.

[1] James Goldwell was consecrated by Pope Sextus IV. Bishop of Norwich, in 1472. He resided much at his manor of Hoxne, where he died in 1498.

[2] William de Pykenham became chancellor of Norwich and archdeacon of

you the rigour of the law, which I would be loth; therefore present another man able; ask counsel of Master John Smyth, and cease of your desire in this part, for it is not goodly neither godly; and let not your desire be known after my advice: be not wroth, though I send unto you thus plainly in the matter, for I would ye did as well, as any woman in Norfolk, that is, with right, to your honour, prosperity, and to the pleasure of God, with you and all yours, who have you in his blessed keeping. From Hoxne on Candlemas day.

I send you your present again in the box.

[2]WILLIAM PYKENHAM.

Hoxne,
Tuesday, 2 February,
1478-9. 18 E. iv.

Suffolk in 1471, and was also some time rector of Hadleigh in Suffolk, where he built the grand gate or tower before the parsonage. He died in 1497. This letter shews him to have been a sensible man, and a conscientious divine, whose friendship for the family of the Pastons was best shewn by giving them such advice as he thought right, though it interfered with Margaret Paston's scheme of providing for her son. What the returned present was does not appear. John Smyth was chancellor of Norwich in 1485.

Autograph, Pl. xxix. No. 10.

LETTER LV.

To his worshepful Mastres
Mastres Margaret Paston

RIGHT worshepful mastres I rec'mande me un to yow as lowly as I kan thankyng yow for yo^{r} goodnes at all tymis god graunt me to des^{r}ve it and do that may plese yow As for yo^{r} son Wat^{r} his labo^{r} and lern$\tilde{y}$g hathe be and is yn the faculte of art and is well sped ther yn and may be bacheler at soch tyme as shall lyke yow and then to go to lawe I kan thynk it to his p'ferryng but it is not good he know it on to the tyme he shal chaunge and as J c'ceyve ther shal no$\tilde{}$ haue that exibeshyon to the faculte of lawe therfor meue ze the executores that at soche tyme as he shal leve it ye may put a nother yn his place soche as shal lyke you to p'fer If he shal go to law and be made bacheler of art be for and ye wolle haue hym hom y^{is} yer then may he be bacheler at mydsomo^{r} and be w^{t} yow yn the vacacion and go to lawe at Mikelmas qwhat it shal lyke yow to c'mande me yn this or eny odir ye shal haue myn s^{r}vice redy I pray yow be the next maseng^{r} to send me yo^{r} entent that swech as shal be necessary may be purueyed yn seson And Ihu p's^{r}ve yow at Oxinforth the iiij day of March.

Yo^{r} scoler EDMU$\tilde{D}$ ALYARD.

11¾ by 3.

Paper Mark,
A Pillar and Coronet.
Pl. xxxii. No. 9.

This letter, from Walter Paston's tutor at Oxford, informs us of Walter's standing in that University, and of his tutor's advice concerning his further proceedings, if agreeable to his mother Margaret Paston.

Autograph, Pl. xxix. No. 6.

LETTER LV.

To his worshipful Mistress, Mistress Margaret Paston.

RIGHT worshipful Mistress, I recommend me unto you as lowly as I can, thanking you for your goodness at all times, God grant me to deserve it and do that may please you.

As for your son Walter, his labour and learning hath been, and is, in the faculty of art, and is well sped therein: and [*he*] may be bachelor at such time as shall like you, and then to go to law, I can think it to his preferring, but it is not good he know it unto the time he shall change; and as I conceive there shall none have that exhibition to the faculty of law, therefore move ye the executors that at such time as he shall leave it, ye may put another in his place, such as shall like you to prefer. If he shall go to law, and be made bachelor of arts before, and ye will have him home this year, then may he be bachelor at Midsummer, and be with you in the vacation, and go to law at Michaelmas.

What it shall like you to command me in this or any other, ye shall have mine service ready.

I pray you by the next messenger to send me your intent, that such as shall be necessary may be purveyed in season, and Jesu preserve you. At Oxinforth the 4th day of March.

Your Scholar,

EDMUND ALYARD.

Oxford,
Thursday, 4 March,
1478-9. 19 E. iv.

LETTER LVI.

To hys Ryth rev'end brod' S'
John Paston at Cast' Hall in
Norfolk

Aft' all dw rev'ens and recomẽdacons likythyt yow to und'stond that J receyvyd a lettr fro my brod' John wherby I und'stod that my mod' and yow wold know what ze costs of my p'cedyng shold be J sent a lettr to my brod' John c'tyfyyng my costs and y^e^ causis why that J wold p'cede but as I have sent word to my mod' I p'pose to tary now tyll yt be Mychelmas for yf I tary tyll then sum of my Costys shall be payyd for I supposed whan that J sent y^e^ lettr to my brod' John that y^e^ qwenys brod' schold have pcedyd at Mydsom' but he woll tary now tyll Michylm's but as I send word to my mod' J wold be inceptor befor Mydsom' and ther for I besechyd her to send me sum mony for yt woll be sum cost to me but not mych and Syr J besech you to send me word what answer ye have of y^e^ buschop of Wynchest' for that mat' whych ye spak to hym of for me whan J was w^t^ you at london J thowth for to have had word ther of or thys tym I wold yt wold com for our fyndyng of y^e^ buschopp of Norwych begynyth to be slake in payment and yf ye know not whath thys term menyth inceptor Mast' Edmũd that was my rewler at Oxforth berar her of kan tell yow or ellys any od' graduat Also I p'y yow send me word what ye do w^t^ y^e^ hors J left at tot-

LETTER LVI.

To his Right Reverend Brother Sir John Paston, at Caister Hall in Norfolk.

After all due reverence and recommendations, liketh it you to understand that I received a letter from my brother John, whereby I understood that my mother and you would know what the costs of my proceeding should be; I sent a letter to my brother John certifying my costs, and the causes why that I would proceed, but as I have sent word to my mother, I purpose to tarry now till it be Michaelmas, for if I tarry till then, some of my costs shall be paid, for I supposed, when that I sent the letter to my brother John, that the queen's brother should have proceeded at Midsummer, but he will tarry now till Michaelmas, but as I sent word to my mother, I would be Inceptor before Midsummer, and therefore I beseeched her to send me some money, for it will be some cost to me, but not much.

Sir, I beseech you to send me word what answer ye have of the Bishop of Winchester for that matter which ye spake to him of for me, when I was with you at London: I thought for to have had word thereof ere this time: I would it would come, for our finding of the Bishop of Norwich beginneth to be slack in payment; and if ye know not what this term meaneth "Inceptor," Master Edmund, that was my ruler at Oxford, bearer hereof, can tell you, or else any other graduate.

nam and whyd[r] y[e] man be co̅tent that J had yt of or nat Jhu p'serve you to hys plesur and to your most hartys desyyr Wretyn at Oxforth y[e] Saturday next aftr asce̅syon of yowr lord.

WALTR PASTON.

11½ by 2¾.

Paper Mark.
A Unicorn.
Pl. xxxii. No. 4.

This letter informs us of Walter Paston's proceeding to take a batchelor's degree in arts.

When any gentleman is admitted to a degree in the University at any time previous to the usual public time of conferring degrees, he is during that period styled an inceptor.

The queen's brother here mentioned must have been Lionel Wideville, at that time of the University of Oxford, and youngest son of Richard Wideville Earl Rivers.

He was consecrated bishop of Salisbury in 1482, and was afterwards chancellor of that University.

Francis Godwin, who was born in 1562, and was successively bishop of Landaff and Hereford, in his "Catalogue of the Bishops of England," presents us with the following anecdote of this Lionel, Bishop of Salisbury.

"A neere kinsman of this bishoppe hath assured me, that Stephen Gardiner,

Also, I pray you send me word what is done with the horse I left at Tottenham, and whether the man be content that I had it of or not. Jesu preserve you to his pleasure, and to your most heart's desire. Written at Oxford the Saturday next after the Ascension of our Lord.

WALTER PASTON.

Oxford,
Saturday, 22 May,
1479. 19 E. iv.

" Bishop of Winches.er, was begotten by him, who, to cover his own fault, " married his mother unto one Gardiner, one of his meanest followers, and " caused another of better sort to bring up the childe, as it were of almes." He died in 1485.

It appears from this letter that when any person related to the royal family took any degree in the University, a part of the expenses of those who become graduates at the same time were borne by such personage. It does not appear whether the University fees were so discharged, or whether it related only to the expense attending the feasts given at such time.

It most probably related only to the expenses attending the good cheer, and if so, it might be confined to those of the same college only.

Autograph, Pl. xxix. No. 7.

LETTER LVII.

To hys ryth trusty and hartyly
belovyd brod^r John Paston
abydyng at y^e georg at Powlys
qwharfe in london be y^e lett^r
delyu^yd.

RYGTH worchypfull and hartyly belovyd brod^r I r'comaund me on to yow desyeryng feythfoly to her of yowr p'sp^ryte qwhych god p'serve thankyng yow of dyv^rse lett^rys that yow sent me Jn the last lett^r that yow sent to me ye wryt that yow schold have wryt in the lett^r that yow sent by Mast^r brown how that I schold send yow word what tym that J schold p'cede but ther was no such wrytyng in that lett^r the lett^r is yet to schew and yf yow com to Oxon ye schal see the lett^r and all the leterys that yow sent me sythynys I cam to Oxon and also Mast^r brown had that sam tym mysch mony in a bage so that he durst not bryng yt w^t hym and that sam lett^r was in that sam bage and he had for gete to take owt the lett^r and he sent all to ged^r by london so that y^t was y^e next day aft^r that J was maad bachyler or than y^e lett^r cam and so y^e fawt was not in me and yf ye wyl know what day J was maad baschyler J was maad on Fryday was sevynyth and I mad my fest on the Mu^day aft^r J was p'mysyd venyson ageyn my fest of my lady Harcort and of anod^r man to but J was deseyvyd of both but my gests hewld them plesyd w^t such mete as they had blyssyd

LETTER LVII.

To his right trusty and heartily beloved Brother, John Paston, abiding at the George at Paul's Wharf in London, be this Letter delivered.

RIGHT worshipful and heartily beloved Brother, I recommend me unto you, desiring faithfully to hear of your prosperity, which God preserve, thanking you of divers letters that you sent me.

In the last letter that you sent to me, ye writ that you should have writ in the letter that you sent by Master Brown, how that I should send you word what time that I should proceed, but there was none such writing in that letter; the letter is yet to shew, and if you come to Oxon, ye shall see the letter, and all the letters that you sent me sythynys [*since*] I came to Oxon.

And also Master Brown had that same time much money in a bag, so that he durst not bring it with him, and that same letter was in that same bag, and he had forgotten to take out the letter, and he sent all together by London, so that it was the next day after that I was made bachelor ere then the letter came, and so the fault was not in me.

And if ye will know what day I was made bachelor, I was made on Friday was sev'night [18*th June*], and I made my feast on the Monday after [21*st June*]. I was promised venison against my feast of my Lady Harcourt, and of another person too, but I was deceived of both; but my guests held

be god hoo haue yow in hys kepyng Wr'tyn at Oxon on the Wedenys day next aft^{r} seynt Pet^{r}

W PASTON.

11½ by 3¼.

Paper Mark.
Bull's-head and Star.
Pl. x. No. 1.

We have here the account of Walter Paston's being made a bachelor of arts, the custom of making a feast, &c. and the expectations he had of receiving venison, &c. from the neighbouring gentry.

The Lady Harcourt here mentioned was most probably Margaret daughter of Sir John Byron, and widow of Sir Robert Harcourt, knight of the garter, of Stanton Harcourt in Oxfordshire. See vol. i. p. 13. note 6. The effigies of this lady on her tomb, in the church of Stanton Harcourt, represents her with the garter on her left arm, just above the elbow, which proves that in for-

LETTER LVIII.

SUER dydyngs arn com to Norwyche y^{t} my grandam is dyssessyd whom god assoyle my Uncle had a Messeng^{r} zest^{r} day y^{t} she shuld not escape and this day cam a nother at suche tyme as we wer at Masse for my Brother Water whom god assoyle my Uncle was comyng to haue offerd but y^{e} last Messeng^{r} Retornyd hy$\tilde{}$ hastely so y^{t} he toke hys hors incontyne$\tilde{t}$ to enforme mor of owr hevynes my Syst^{r} ys delyu$\tilde{}$ed and y^{e} chyld passyd to god who send us of hys g'ce.

Dokkyng told me sekr'tly y^{t} for any hast my Uncle shuld

them pleased with such meat as they had, blessed be God, who have you in his keeping. Amen.

Written at Oxon, on the Wednesday next after Saint Peter.

WALTER PASTON.

Oxford,
Wednesday, 30th June,
1479. 19 E. iv.

mer times the ladies of these knights were honoured by wearing this badge of their husband's knighthood; a distinction which ought to be re-established for the honour of the order and the ornament of the fair.

A branch of the Harcourt family having intermarried with the Stapeltons, accounts for Walter Paston's expectations from the Lady Harcourt.

Autograph, Pl. xxix. No. 7.

LETTER LVIII.

SURE tidings are come to Norwich that my Grandam is deceased, whom God assoil: my Uncle had a messenger yesterday that she should not escape, and this day came another at such time as we were at mass for my brother Walter, whom God assoil! My Uncle was coming to have offered, but the last messenger returned him hastily, so that he took his horse incontinent [*immediately*] to inform more of our heaviness.

My Sister is delivered, and the child passed to God, who send us of his grace.

ryde by my lady of Norff to haue a iij skor p'sons whyther it is to co̅vey my grandh'm hyder or nowght he cowde not sey J deme it is Rather to put them in possessyon of some of her londs Wretyn the Sat'daye the xxi daye of August A° Eiiij^{ti} xix°.

This letter was written by one of the children of Margaret Paston, but by which does not appear; I believe by John Paston; it informs us that his friends were saying masses for the soul of Walter Paston, who died at Norwich in August, 1479, at the very time when an account arrived of the death of Agnes Paston, the widow of Sir William Paston the judge. She was buried in Our Lady's Chapel in Norwich Cathedral.

William Paston, the uncle here mentioned, had disputes with his nephews concerning the lands of Agnes Paston, his mother; his reasons for so immediately waiting upon the Duchess of Norfolk are therefore obvious.

LETTER LIX.

The Accounte of John Paston Sqwyer.

Rec' at Cressi̅gh'm the Thirsday nex aftyr seynt Edmund at the corte ther v li x^{s} by the hands of me John Paston Sqwyer

Wher of payed to my modyr for costys don up on the beryi̅g of Wa't^{r} Paston and whyll he lay sek and for the hyer of a man comy̅g w^{t} the seyd water fro Oxn' xx^{d}	xxix^{s} xj^{d}
It' payed to Will'm Gybson for horse sadyll and brydyll lent to water Paston by the seyd Will'm	xvj^{s}

Docking told me secretly that for any haste [*in all haste*] my Uncle should ride by my Lady of Norfolk to have a threescore persons, whether it is to convey my Grandam hither or not he could not say; I deem it is rather to put them in possession of some of her lands.

Written the Saturday the 21st of August, in the 19th year of Edward IV.

Norwich,
Saturday, 21st August,
1479. 19 E. iv.

Anne Paston married William Yelverton in 1477, and is most probably the sister here said to be just delivered.

Walter Paston died soon after his return from Oxford, in the town residence of the Pastons, called Paston's Place, in the parish of St. Peter's at Hungate, in the city of Norwich, and was buried in the church there before the image of St. John the Baptist.

LETTER LIX.

The Account of John Paston, Esq.

	£.	s.	d.
Received at Cressingham the Thursday next after Saint Edmund [25th Nov. 1479. 19 E. IV.] at the court there, by the hands of me John Paston, Esq.	5	10	0

It' geuyn the seyd man comyñg fro Oxn' w^t^ the seyd Water by the handys of J Paston . . . . . } xx^d^

It' payed for dyuers thyngs whyll Water Paston lay sek . . . . . } iiij^d^

It' for the costs of John Paston's Rydyñg to kepe the coort at Cressiñgh'm A° sup^r^ dict whych was iiij dayes in doig for the styward mygh not be ther at y^e^ day p'fyxid . . . . . } iij^s^ iiij^d^

4¾ by 6¼.

This is a memorandum of money received at a court, and of the disposal of a part of it on the sickness and burial of Walter Paston.

I thought it worth preserving, and have therefore inserted it here.

LETTER LX.

To S^r^ John Paston knyght.

Syr aftyr all dutes of recommendacyon pleesyt to undyrstand that acordyñg to yo^r^ lettre sent me by Wyllson Lomnore and I mett at Norwyche and drew ought a formable bylle ought of your and sent it ayen to thexchetore Palmer by my brodyr Edmuñd whyche had an other erand in to that contre to spek w^t^ H. Spylman to get hys good wyll towards the bargayn lyck to be fynyshed hastyly betwyx mastres

Whereof paid to my mother, For costs done upon the burying of Walter Paston, and while he lay sick; And for the hire of a man coming with the said Walter from Oxon, 20*d.*	1	9	11
Item, paid to William Gibson for one horse, saddle and bridle lent to Walter Paston by the said William	0	16	0
Item, given the said man coming from Oxon with the said Walter, by the hands of John Paston	0	1	8
Item, paid for divers things while Walter Paston lay sick	0	0	4
Item, for the costs of John Paston riding to keep the court at Cressingham anno supradicto, which was four days in doing, for the steward might not be there at the day prefixed . . .	0	3	4
Total paid	2	11	3

LETTER LX.

To Sir John Paston, Knight.

Sir, after all duties of recommendation, please it [*you*] to understand, that, according to your letter sent me by Wilson, Lomner and I met at Norwich and drew out a formable bill out of yours, and sent it again to the Escheator Palmer by my brother Edmund, which had another errand into that

Clyppysby and hym. And S^r^ at the delyvere of the bylle of Inquisicyon to thexchetour my brodyer Edmu̅d told hym that accordy̅g to yo^r^ wryghty̅g to me I spak w^t^ myn oncle Willm and told hym that I undyrstood by you that my lord of Elye had as well desyred hym in wryghty̅g as you by mouthe that non of you shold sue to have the inquisycion fond aftyr yo^r^ intentys tyll other weyes of pese wer takyn betwyx you, wherfor my brodyr Edmu̅d desyryd hym that w^th^ ought myn oncle labord to have it fond for hym ellys that he shold not pcede for you, but thexchetour answerd hym that he wold fy̅nd it for you aftyr your byll of hys owne autorite and so it was fond but S^r^ ye must remembre that my lord of Ely desyryd myn oncle as well as you to surcease as I put myn oncle in knowlage and myn oncle at the fyrst agreid that he wold make no more sute a bought it in trust that ye wold do the same acordy̅g to my lord of Elys desyer wherfor ye had ned to be ware that thexchetor skyppe not from you when he comyth to London and sertyfye it or ye spak w^t^ hym thexchetor shalbe at London by twysdaye or Wednysday next comy̅g at John Leuis house for he shall ryd forwardys as on Monday next comy̅g be tymys &c.

Syr your tena̅ts at Crowmer sey that they know not who shalbe ther lord they marvayll that ye nor no man for you hathe not yet ben there. Also when I was w^t^ myn oncle I had a longe pystyll of him that ye had sent Pekok to Paston and comandyd the tena̅ts ther that they shold pay non areragys to hym but if they wer bond to hym by obligacyon for the same my oncle seythe it was other wyse apoyntyd be for the Arbytrorys they thought he seythe that as well my mestyr Fytzwalter as other that he shold receyve that

country to speak with H. Spilman, to get his good will towards the bargain like to be finished hastily betwixt Mistress Clippesby and him.

And, Sir, at the delivery of the bill of Inquisition to the Escheator, my brother Edmund told him that according to your writing to me, I spake with mine uncle William, and told him that I understood by you that my Lord of Ely had as well desired him in writing, as you by mouth, that none of you should sue to have the Inquisition found after your intents till other ways of peace were taken betwixt you; wherefore my brother Edmund desired him that without mine uncle laboured to have it found for him, else that he should not proceed for you; but the Escheator answered him that he would find it for you, after your bill, of his own authority; and so it was found.

But, Sir, ye must remember that my Lord of Ely desired mine uncle as well as you to surcease, as I put mine uncle in knowledge, and mine uncle at the first agreed that he would make no more suit about it, in trust that ye would do the same, according to my Lord of Ely's desire; wherefore ye had need to beware that the Escheator skips not from you, when he cometh to London, and certify it, ere ye speak with him.

The Escheator shall be at London by Tuesday or Wednesday next coming at John Lewis's house, for he shall ride forwards as on Monday next coming betimes.

Sir, your tenants at Cromer say that they know not who shall be their lord, they marvel that ye nor no man for you hath not yet been there.

Also when I was with mine uncle, I had a long pystyl [*letter*] of him, that ye had sent Peacock to Paston and

as it myght be gadryd but now he seythe that he wettyth well some shall runne away and some shall wast it so that it is nevyr lyke to be gadryd but lost and so I trow it is lyck to be of some of the dettors what for casuelte of dethe and thes other causes befor rehersyd wherfor me thynkyth if it wer apoyntyd befor the Arbytrors that he shold receyve theym as he seythe it wer not for you to brek it or ellys if he be pleyn executor to my gra̅ndam then also he ought to have it. I spek lyck a blynd man do ye as ye thynk for I was at no soche apoyntme̅t befor rharbytrors nor I know not whethyr he is executor to my gra̅ndam or not but by hys seyi̅g. Also S^r^ ye must of ryght consydery̅g my brodyr Edmu̅dys dilizence in yo^r^ maters sythe yo^r^ dep^r^ty̅g helpe hym forwardys to myn oncle S^r^ George Brown as my brodyr Edmund preyid yow in hys lettyr that he sent on to yow by Mondys sone of Norwyche dwelly̅g w^t^ Thom's Jenney that myn oncle S^r^ George may zett to my brodyr Edmu̅d of the Kyng y^e^ wardshepp of John Clyppysby son and heyer to John Clyppysby late of Owby in the Conte of Norff sqwyr dury̅g the nonnage of my lord and lady of Yerk thow it cost iiij or v mark the swte let myn oncle S^r^ George be clerk of the Haniper and kepe the patent if it be g'ntyd tyll he have hys mone and that shall not be longe to myn Oncle S^r^ George may enforme the kyng for trowthe that the chyld shall haue no lond dury̅g hys yong modyrs lyf And ther is no man her that wyll mary w^t^ hym w^t^ought they have some lond w^t^ hym And so the gyft shall not be gret that the kyng shold geve hym and yet I trow he shold get the modyr by that meane And in my conseyt the kyng dothe but ryght if he g'unt my brodyr Edmund Clyppysbys son in recompense for taky̅g my br'dyr Edmunds son

commanded the tenants there that they should pay none arrearages to him, but if [*unless*] they were bound to him by obligation for the same; mine uncle saith it was otherwise appointed before the arbitrators; they thought, he saith, as well my master Fitzwalter as other, that he should receive that as it might be gathered; but now he saith, that he weeteth well some shall run away, and some shall waste it, so that it is never like to be gathered, but lost, and so I trow it is like to be of some of the debtors, what for casualty of death and these other causes before rehearsed; wherefore me thinketh if it were appointed before the arbitrators that he should receive them, as he saith, it were not for you to break it, or else if he be plain executor to my grandam, then also he ought to have it. I speak like a blind man, do ye as ye think [*best*], for I was at no such appointment before the arbitrators, nor I know not whether he is executor to my grandam or not, but by his saying.

Also, Sir, ye must of right, considering my brother Edmund's diligence in your matters, since your departing, help him forwards to mine uncle Sir George Brown, as my brother Edmund prayed you in his letter that he sent unto you by Mond's son of Norwich, dwelling with Thomas Jenney, that mine uncle Sir George may get to my brother Edmund of the king the wardship of John Clippesby, son and heir to John Clippesby, late of Oby, in the county of Norfolk, esquire, during the nonage of my lord and lady of York, though it cost four or five marks (2*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.* or 3*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.*) the suit; let mine uncle Sir George be clerk of the haniper, and keep the patent, if it be granted, till he have his money, and that shall not be long to. Mine uncle Sir George may inform the king for truth, that the child shall have no land

otherwyse eallyd Dyxsons the chyldys fadyr beĩg alyve Dyxson is ded god haue hys sowle whom J beseche to send you your most desyred Joye Wretyn at Norwyche on Seynt leonards day.

J PASTON

Syr it is told me y^{t} Nycolas Barlee the Scquer hathe takyn an axion of dett ayenst me thys terme I prey yow let Whetley or some body spek w^{t} hym and lete hym wet that if he swe me softly thys terme that he shall be payed or the nexte terme be at an end it is a bought vj li And in feythe he shold haue had it or thys tyme And our threshers of Sweynsthorp had not dyed upp̃ And if I myght haue payed it hym a yer ago as well as I trust I shall sone aftyr Crystmass J wold not for xij li haue brokyn hym so many p'messys as I haue Also S^{r} I prey yow send me by the next man that comyth fro london ij pottys of tryacle of Jenne they shall cost xvj^{d} for I haue spent ought that J had w^{t} my yẽg wyf and my yeng folkys and my Sylf And J shall pay hym that shall bryng hem to me and for hys caryage I prey you lett it be sped the pepyll dyeth sore in Norwyche and specyally abought my house but my wyf and my woman come not ought and fle ferther we cannot for at Sweynsthorp sythe my dep'tỹg thens they haue dyed and ben syke nye jn ev'y house of the towne.

11½ by 12¼.

Paper Mark,
Bull's Head and Star.
Pl. xi. No. 10.

during his young mother's life, and there is no man here that will marry with him without they have some land with him, and so the gift shall not be great that the king should give him, and yet I trow he should get the mother by that mean, and in my conceit the king doth but right if he grant my brother Edmund Clippesby's son in recompense for taking my brother Edmund's son, otherwise called Dyxson's, the child's father being alive; Dyxson is dead, God have his soul, whom I beseech to send you your most desired joy.

Written at Norwich on Saint Leonard's day.

JOHN PASTON.

Norwich,
Saturday, 6 November,
1479. 19 E. iv.

Sir, it is told me that Nicholas Barley the squire hath taken an action of debt against me this term, I pray you let Wheatley or somebody speak with him, and let him weet that if he sue me softly this term, that he shall be paid ere the next term be at an end; it is about six pounds, and in faith he should have had it ere this time and [*if*] our threshers of Swainsthorp had not died upon, and if I might have paid it him a year ago, as well as I trust I shall soon after Christmas, I would not for twelve pounds have broken him so many promises as I have.

Also, Sir, I pray you send me by the next man that cometh from London two pots of treacle of Genoa, they shall cost 16*d.* for I have spent out that I had with my young wife, and my young folks, and myself; and I shall

The former part of this letter informs us chiefly of matters in dispute between William Paston and his nephew Sir John, relative to the lands and estates of Agnes Paston.

William Clippesby, of Oby, Esq. (not John) died about this time, leaving Catherine his widow. She was daughter of John Spelman, Esq. of Stow-Bekerton; she soon became the wife of Edmund Paston, by whom she had a son Robert, and dying in 1491 was buried in Oby church.

LETTER LXI.

To the ryght Worchypfull
John Paston Sqyyer yn haste.

My Mast^{r} Paston I recomaunde me to yow preyyng god to haue m^{r}cy on my mast^{r} yo^{r} brothe' sowle to whom ye ar heyre and also to my Mestres yo^{r} gr'untdam Wherfore be thavyse of my mast^{r} yo^{r} carful mode^{r} yo^{r} brothe^{r} Ed$^{\sim}$ on Sunday next before sent Andrew rod to Marlyngforth and before alle the ten'ntez examynid on James Kepe^{r} the' for Will Paston wher he was the weke next before Sent Andrew and the' he seyd that he was not at Marlingforth from the Monday onto the Thorday at evyn and soo the' was no man ther but yo^{r} brothers man at the tyme of his decese so be that yo^{r} brothe^{r} dyyd sesid and yo^{r} brothe^{r} bad yo^{r}

pay him that shall bring them to me, and for his carriage; I pray you let it be sped.

The people dieth sore in Norwich, and specially about my house, but my wife and my women come not out, and flee farther we cannot, for at Swainsthorp, since my departing thence, they have died, and been sick nigh in every house of the town.

In this year a terrible sickness raged throughout England.
Autograph, Pl. iv. No. 12.

LETTER LXI.

To the Right Worshipful John Paston, Esq. in haste.

My Master Paston, I recommend me to you, praying God to have mercy on my master your brother's soul, to whom ye are heir, and also to my mistress your grandam; wherefore by the advice of my mistress your careful mother, your brother Edmund, on Sunday next before Saint Andrew, rode to Marlingford, and before all the tenants examined one James, keeper there for William Paston, where he was the week next before Saint Andrew, and there he said, that he was not at Marlingford from the Monday unto the Thursday at even, and so there was no man there but your brother's man at the time of his decease; so by that your brother died seized; and your brother Edmund bad your man

mân kepe possession tǫ yo^{r} behesse and warned the ten'ntez to pay noo man til ye hadde spoke them so mesemyth yat ys a remyttir to yo^{r} old taylyd titell Comon with yo^{r} co$\tilde{}$cell fory^{r} at aft^{r}noon he was at Oxned to onderstande how they had doo And Peris kepyd yo^{r} brothe's possession at that tyme and yo^{r} Uncle his man was not the' but he assyned anothe^{r} pore man to be y' wheche^{r} that co$\tilde{}$tynued the possession of W Paston or not be reme$\tilde{}$brid &c. And aft^{r} the decese &c. W. Paston sent the man yat kepyd possession to fore to ent^{r} and kepe possession wheche was noo warent be that poyntment for ye stande at yo^{r} lib'te as for ony apoyntment or combnycacon hadde before and soo men seme it wer good for yow to stande at large til ye her mor yf ye myght haue my lord Chamberleyn god fau^{r} and lordship it wer ryght expedyent as for my lord of Ely dele not wyth hym be owr auyse for he woll meue for trete and els be displesid yo^{r} brothe^{r} Ed' sent to John Wymond and he sent word he wolle be a mene of trete but wold take noo p^{r}te and as I sopose yat was be Heydons avyse for yo^{r} Uncle sent to me to be with hym and also the same man rodd to Heydon and Wymondh'm &c the breng^{r} of this lett^{r} can tell for he was with yo^{r} brothe^{r} E. at these placez Fery^{r} my mastr' yo^{r} mod^{r} gretyth yow well and sendyth yow her blessyng req'ryng yow to come once of that her alsone as ye may And yo^{r} broth^{r} E comaundid hym to yow and he doth hys dylygens and p^{r}te for yow full well and saddely yn many behalvys and hath brought my maistr' yo^{r} wife to Topcrofte on Friday last and they far all well ther And he yntendith to see my Mast^{r} fitz Wa' whech lythe at Freton ner long Stratton And god be yo^{r} gide yn all yo^{r} mat's and brenge yow sone home Wretyn at Norwyche on Sonday at nyght

keep possession to your behest, and warned the tenants to pay no man, till you had spoken [*to*] them; so meseemeth that is a remitter to the old tailed title: commune with your counsel. Further, at afternoon he was at Oxnead, to understand how they had done; and Perys kept your brother's possession at that time, and your uncle's man was not there, but he assigned another poor man to be there, whether that continued the possession of W. Paston or not be remembered, &c.

And after the decease, &c. W. Paston sent the man, that kept possession tofore, to enter and keep possession, which was no warrant by that appointment, for ye stand at your liberty as for any appointment or communication had before, and so men seem it were good for you to stand at large, till ye hear more; if ye might have my Lord Chamberlain's good favour and lordship, it were right expedient; as for my Lord of Ely, deal not with him by our advice, for he will move for treaty, and else be displeased. Your brother Edmund sent to John Wymondham, and he sent word he would be a mean of treaty, but would take no part, and as I suppose that was by Heydon's advice, for your uncle sent to me to be with him, and also the same man rode to Heydon and Wymondham, &c. the bringer of this letter can tell, for he was with your brother Edmund at these places.

Further, my mistress your mother greeteth you well, and sendeth you her blessing, requiring you to come once of that here, as soon as ye may: and your brother Edmund commended him to you, and he doth his diligence and part for you full well and sadly [*seriously*] in many behalves; and hath brought my mistress your wife to Topcroft on Friday last, and they fare all well there; and he intendeth to see

next before sent Andrew and delyu'd on Monday next be the mornyn.

Be yo^{r} W LOMNER

11⅛ by 8½.

Paper Mark,
A Mermaid, or
Figure riding on a Fish.
Pl. xxxii. No. 2.

The first part of this letter informs us of the steps taken by J. Paston's friends to secure the possession of Sir John Paston's manors and estates to him, against the endeavours of his uncle William, who was using every mean to obtain possession of many of them.

William Lord Hastyngs was Lord Chamberlain, and John Morton Bishop of Ely, at this time.

William Lomner, the writer of this letter, possessed a family estate at Man-

LETTER LXII.

To my ryght worchepfull
and most kynd modyr
Margarett Paston.

RYGHT werchepfull Modyr aftyr all dutes of humble recomendacyon as lowly as I can I beseche yow of your dayly blysȳg and preyer pleasyt yow to undyrstand that wher as ye wyllyd me by Paines to hast me ought of the heyer that I am jn it is so that I must put me in god For her must I

my master Fitzwalter, which lyeth at Freton, near Long Stratton, &c. and God be your guide in all matters, and bring you soon home.

Written at Norwich on Sunday at night next before Saint Andrew, and delivered on Monday next by the morning,

By your

WILLIAM LOMNER.

Norwich,
Sunday, 28th November,
1479. 19 E. iv.

nington, where he built a hall embattled castlewise, according to a license obtained from the king; he was on very friendly terms with the Pastons, and died in 1494, leaving a son William, who succeeded him.

Autograph, Pl. xxix. No. 10.

LETTER LXII.

To my right worshipful and most kind Mother, Margaret Paston.

RIGHT worshipful mother, after all duties of humble recommendation, as lowly as I can, I beseech you of your daily blessing and prayer.

Please it you to understand that whereas ye willed me by Paines, to haste me out of the air that I am in; it is so that I must put me in God, for here must I be for a season, and in good faith I shall never, while God sendeth me life,

be for a season and in good feyth I shall neuer whyll god sendyth me lyff dred mor dethe than shame And thankyd be god the sykness is well seasyd here and also my besyness puttyth awey my fere I am drevyn to labore in letty̆g of thexecucyon of myn unkynd oncly's entent wher in I haue as yet non other dyscorage but that I trust in god he shall fayle of it I haue spokyn w^t^ my lord of Ely dyvers tymys whyche hathe put me in serteynte by hys woord that he wyll be ayenst myn oncle in iche mater that I can shewe that he entendyth to wrong me in And he wold fayne have a resonable end betwyx us wher to he wyll helpe as he seythe and it is serteyn my brodyr god haue hys soule had p'mysed to a byde the reule of my lord Chamberleyn and of my lord Ely but J am not yett so ferr forthe ner not wyll be tyll I know my lord Chamberleyns intent And that I p'pose to do to morow for then I thynk to be w^t^ hym w^t^ gods leve And sythe it is so that god hathe p'veyd me to be the solysytore of thys mater I thank hym of hys grace for the good lords mastrys and frendys that he hathe sent me whyche haue p'fytely p'mysyd me to take my cause as ther owne and those Frends be not a fewe And modyr as I best can and may I thank yow and my Cosyn lemenore of the good avyse that ye haue sent me And J shall aplye me to do ther aftyr also Modyr I beseche on my behalf to thank myn cosyn lamnore for y^e^ kindness that he hathe shewyd on to me in geuy̆g of hys answer to myn onclys serv'nt whyche was w^t^ hym Modyr I wryght not so largely to yow as I wold do for I haue not most leyser and also when I haue ben w^t^ my lord Chamberleyn I p'pose not to tery lenge aftyr in london but to dresse me to yow wards at whyche tyme I trust I shall brynge yow more serteynte of all the fordell that I

dread more death than shame; and thanked be God, the sickness is well ceased here, and also my business putteth away my fear. I am driven to labour in letting of [*hindering*] the execution of mine unkind uncle's intent, wherein I have as yet none other discourage, but that I trust in God he shall fail of it.

I have spoken to my Lord of Ely divers times, which hath put me in certainty by his words, that he will be with me against mine uncle, in each matter that I can shew that he intendeth to wrong me in; and he would fain have a reasonable end betwixt us, whereto he will help, as he saith; and it is certain, my brother, God have his soul! had promised to abide the rule of my Lord Chamberlain and of my Lord of Ely; but I am not yet so far forth; nor not will be, till I know my Lord Chamberlain's intent, and that I purpose to do to-morrow, for then I think to be with him, with God's leave. And since it is so that God hath purveyed me to be the solicitor of this matter, I thank him of his grace for the good lords, masters, and friends that he hath sent me, which have perfectly promised me to take my cause as their own, and these friends be not a few.

And, mother, as I best can and may, I thank you and my cousin Lomnor of the good advise that ye have sent me, and I shall apply me to do thereafter; also, mother, I shall beseech you on my behalf to thank mine cousin Lomnor for the kindness that he hath shewed unto me in giving of his answer to mine uncle's servant, which was with him.

Mother, I write not so largely to you as I would do, for I have not most leisure; and also when I have been with my Lord Chamberlain, I purpose not to tarry long after in London, but to dress me to you wards, at which time I

haue in my besyness then I can as yett wryght I am put in serteynte by my most specyall good mastyr my mastyr of the rollys that my lord of Ely is and shal be bettyr lord to me then he hathe shewyd as yet And yet hathe he delt w^{t} me ryght well and honourably Modyr I beseche yow that Pekok may be sent to p^{r}vey me as myche money as is possybyll for hym to make ayenst my comy̆g hom for I haue myche to pay her in london what for the Funerall costs detts and legatts that must be content in gretter hast then shal be myn ease Also I wold the Ferme barly in Flegge as well as at Paston if ther be eny wer gadryd And if it may be resonably sold then to be sold or putt to the malty̆g but I wold at Castr that it were ought of the ten'nts handys for thyngs that I here kepe ye consell thys fro Pekok and all folkys whyche mater I shall appese if god wyll geve me leve.

• 11½ by 8½.

Paper Mark,
French Arms and t.
Pl. xii. No. 21.

This letter gives further information concerning the steps taken by J. Paston to prevent his uncle William's intention of entering into possession of some of those estates fallen to him by the death of his grandmother and brother. He writes like a dutiful son and a man of business; shewing himself active, but at the same time cautious.

trust I shall bring you more certainty of all the fardel that I have in my business than I can as yet write.

I am put in certainty by my most special good master, my Master of the Rolls, that my Lord of Ely is and shall be better lord to me than he hath shewed as yet, and yet hath he dealt with me right well and honourably.

Mother, I beseech you that Peacock may be sent to purvey me as much money as is possible for him to make against my coming home, for I have much to pay here in London, what for the funeral costs, debts, and legacies, that must be content in greater haste than shall be mine ease. Also I would the farm barley in Fleg, as well as at Paston, if there be any, were gathered, and if it may be reasonably sold, then to be sold, or put to the malting; but I would at Caister that it were out of the tenants' hands, for things that I hear: keep ye counsel this from Peacock and from all folks, which matter I shall appease, if God will give me leave.

JOHN PASTON.

London,
December,
1479. 19 E. iv.

LETTER LXIII.

S^{r} I p'y yow ye will send sum chyld to my lord of Buk' place and to ye Crown wich as I conseiue is called Gerards Hall in bred stret to inquer whedir J haue any answer of my lett^{r} sent to Caleys which ye know off and that ye will Rẽmẽbr my broyeris ston so y^{t} it myth be mad er I cu'm ageyn and yat it be klenly wrowgth it is told me yat ye man at Sent Bridis is no klenly port'yer Therfor J wold fayn it myth be port'yed be sum odir man and he to g'ue it up. S^{r}, It is informyd sũ psones in yis cũtre yat ye know yat the frer will sew a nodir Delegate fro Rome dyrekt to sum byschop of ĩglãd to amẽd his mat^{r} &c. and how be it yat it may not gretly hurt yet ye seyd psones &c. wold not he shuld have his entent inamoch as his suggestion is untrew but rayer yey wold spend money to lette it. I suppose ye Abbot of Bery shuld labor for him rather yn anodir because ye sey Abbot is a reteynor to y^{e} Lord yat is y^{e} freris mayntener &c. wherefor boy my M. and I p'y yow to enquer after a man callid Clederro whych is solisitor and attorne with Mast^{r} Will Grey yat late was y^{e} kĩggs pktor at Rome and y^{e} seyd Clederro sendith matiers and lett's owth of ingeland to his seyd mast^{r} ev^{y} monith &c. he is well knowe in London and amõg y^{e} lumbards and with y^{e} bischop of Winchestres men but I wot not wher he dwellit in London and I suppos if ye speke w^{t} him he knowith me. plese yow to comẽ w^{t} him of y^{is} mat^{r} but let him not wete of y^{e} mat^{r} atwix my modir and him but desir him to wryth to his

LETTER LXIII.

Sir, I pray you that ye will send some child to my Lord of Buckingham's place, and to the Crown, which, as I conceive, is called Gerard's Hall, in Bread-street, to inquire whether I have any answer of my letter sent to Calais, which ye know of; and that ye will remember my brother's stone, so that it might be made ere I come again, and that it be cleanly wrought; it is told me, that the man of Saint Bride's is no cleanly pourtrayer, therefore I would fain it might be pourtrayed by some other man, and he to grave it up.

Sir, it is informed some persons in this country, that ye know that the friar will sue another delegate from Rome, directed to some bishop in England, to amend his matter, &c. and howbeit that it may not greatly hurt, yet the said persons would not he should have his intent, inasmuch as his suggestion is untrue, but rather they would spend money to let [*hinder*] it.

I suppose the Abbot of Bury should labour for him rather than another, because the said abbot is a retainer to the lord that is the friar's maintainer, &c. wherefore both my mother and I pray you to inquire after a man called Clitheroe, which is solicitor and attorney with Master William Grey, that late was the king's proctor at Rome, and the said Clitheroe sendeth matters and letters out of England to his said master every month, &c.; he is well known in London and among the Lombards, and with the Bishop of Winchester's men, but I wot not where he dwelleth in

mast^{r} to lett y^{is} if it may be or ell to se y^{e} best wey yat he have not his intent and to com̃e w^{t} y^{e} p'ktor of y^{e} Whith Freris at Rome to hep forth for ye freris her have laborid to my M and p^{r}yd her to lete his ontrewe inte̅t and have wrete to her pketor befor yis &c. and I suppose if ye speke to y^{e} p'or of y^{e} freris at London he will writh to her seyd p'ktor &c. but tell y^{e} p^{r}or no word yat I know yerof but let him wete if he will wryth to his p'ktor oder men shall help forth. Morov^{r} yat ye will tell Cledero yat I am not seker y^{t} the frer laborith yus but by talis of freres and oder nev^{r}-theles let him writh to his mast^{r} yat for whatsomeveyr he do herin he shall be truly co̅te̅t for his labor and costs and if y^{e} thi̅k y^{t} Cledero will writh effectually herin geff hym j noble bid hy̅ let his mast^{r} know yat my lord of Wynchest^{r} and Danyell ow god will to y^{e} p^{t} that he shall labor for and if ther be fown no sech swth be ye seyd frer yet wold I have sum thi̅g fro Rome to anull ye old bull &c. or to open it if it myth be do esely &c. and tydi̅g wheder yer be any sech sute &c.

Yo^{r} own &c.

For how beit y^{t} it may nowyir avayl nor hurt yet my M. will yis be do. I send yow y^{e} Cope of y^{e} bull and how execucion was do and informacion of y^{e} mat^{r} in pte &c. and S^{r} I sha conte̅t yo^{r} noble &c. and I pray yow red it ov^{r} and spede yow homward and bri̅g yis lett^{r} hom w^{t} yow &c.

8 by 5¾.

This letter has no direction, so to whom it is written does not appear; neither is it subscribed by any one, though the writer was certainly J. Paston.

It shows the care and attention of the surviving friends towards the properly pourtraying the effigies of the deceased, when a skilful draughtsman was em-

London; and I suppose, if ye speak with him, he knoweth me; please you commune with him of this matter, but let him not weet of the matter betwixt my mother and him, but desire him to write to his master to let this, if it may be, or else to see the best way that he have not his intent; and to commune with the proctor of the White Friars at Rome to help forth, for the friars here have laboured to my mother and prayed her to help to let his untrue intent, and have written to her proctor before this. And I suppose if ye speak to the prior of the friars at London, he will write to her said proctor, &c. but tell the prior no word that I know thereof, but let him weet, if he will write to his proctor, other men shall help forth.

Moreover, that ye will tell Clitheroe that I am not seker [*sure*] that the friar laboureth this, but by tales of friars and other; nevertheless let him write to his master, that whatsoever he do herein he shall be truly content for his labour and costs; and if ye think that Clitheroe will write effectually herein, give him one noble, and bid him let his master know that my Lord of Winchester and Daniel owe good will to the post that he shall labour for. And if there be found no such suit by the said friar, yet would I have something from Rome to annul the old Bull or to appeir [*lessen the effect of*] it, if it might be done easily, &c. and tidings whether there be any such suit, &c.

Your own

JOHN PASTON.

1479-80. 19 E. iv.

For howbeit that it may neither avail nor hurt, yet my mother will [*that*] this be done. I send you the copy of

ployed to make the drawing, which another was to engrave. It may be presumed, that in many cases where there remained a picture or likeness of the deceased, that a copy from that was taken for the purpose of having it engraved; many brass plates therefore may at this day be real representations of the persons whom they cover.

The account which we have here of the business to be transacted at Rome is both curious and full of information, as it describes the modes of proceeding in the Pope's court, &c.

LETTER LXIV.

To my Ryght wurchypfull
And especiall good mother
Margaret Paston.

Ryght worchypfull and moste especialle good modyr jn my moste vmble wyse w^{t} alle my dute and s^{r}vyse I Recomawnd me to yow besechynge zow of zo^{r} blessyng whyche is to me moste joye of erthely thynge And it plese zow to be so good and kynd modyr to me to forgeue me And also my wyffe of ow^{r} leude offence yat we haue not don ow^{r} dute whyche was to haue seyn and ave waytyd up on zow or now my huswyffe trustythe to ley to zow her huswyferey for her excuse wyche I muste beseche zow not to accepte for jn good faythe I deme her mynde hathe ben other weys ocapyed ya$^{\tilde{}}$ to huswyfery whyche semyth welle by y^{e} latchesnes of y^{e} tylthe of her landds I beseche god for y^{e} forderawnce of the$^{\tilde{}}$ as now Rewarde zow And y^{e} good p^{r}son

the Bull, and how execution was done, and information of the matter in part, &c. and, Sir, I shall content your noble, &c. I pray you read it over, and speed you homeward, and bring this letter home with you, &c.

LETTER LXIV.

To my Right Worshipful and especial good Mother, Margaret Paston.

Right worshipful and most especial good mother, in my most humble wise, with all my duty and service, I recommend me to you, beseeching you of your blessing, which is to me most joy of earthly thing; and it please you to be so good and kind, mother, to me, to forgive me, and also my wife, of our lewd [*rude*] offence, that we have not done our duty, which was to have seen you and have waited upon you ere now. My huswife trusteth to lay to you her houswifry for her excuse, which I must beseech you not to accept, for in good faith, I deem her mind hath been otherwise occupied than as to houswifry, which seemeth well by the lachesness [*negligence*] of the tilth of her lands. I beseech God, for the furtherance of them as now reward you, and the good parson of Maultby and also Master Baily, who I wend would not have balked this poor lodging to Norwich ward.

I understand by the bringer hereof that ye intend to ride

of Mautby and also Masty^{r} baley who I wende woold not have balkyd this por loggeyng to Norwyche wards I undyrstand by y^{e} bryngger her of yat ze entende to Ryde to Walsyngh$\tilde{m}$ yf it please zow yat I may wette y^{e} seayson as my dute is J shalle be redy to awayte up on zow Plese it zow yat y^{e} brynggar her of cam to me for x^{s} viij^{d} whyche I shuld ow hys fadyr trew it was at my laste dep^{r}tyng from hy$\tilde{m}$ I owte hy$\tilde{m}$ somych but s^{r}taynly or I cam at Thetford home wards J thowt of co$\tilde{n}$cyence he owte to haue restoryd me as myche I had my horsse w^{t} hy$\tilde{m}$ at Lyvery and amonge alle on of them was putte to gresse and to labur so yat he dyed of a laxe by y^{e} wey I payed for hard mete eu^{r} to hy$\tilde{m}$ Plese it zow to delyv^{r} Kateryn v^{s} wyche J send zow i$\tilde{n}$ this bylle I am not assartaynd how she is purveyde of mony towards her Jornay yf her fadyr cowde not acleymed j^{d} of me J woold not se her dysporveyd yf I myght nor y^{e} poreste chyld yat is belonggyng to hys loggeyng Modyr my wyffe is boold to send zow a tokyn I beseche zow p^{r}don alle thynggs not don acordyng to dute I beseche god send zow y^{e} accomplyshme$\tilde{n}$t of zo^{r} moste and woorchypfull desyers At Owby y^{e} Sat^{r}day nex^{t} befor Candylmes.

zo^{r} omble son
and sruant
EDMUND PASTON.

8½ by 9½.

This letter appears to have been written very soon after Edmund Paston's marriage with the widow of William Clippesby, as it seems to imply that he had not yet carried his bride to pay her duty to his mother.

Autograph, Pl. xx. No. 30.

Seal, a Fleur-de-lys. Pl. xiv. No. 4.

to Walsingham, if it please you that I may weet the season, as my duty is, I shall be ready to await upon you.

Please it you, that the bringer hereof came to me for 10*s.* 8*d.* which I should owe his father; true it was at my last departing from him, I owed him so much, but certainly ere I came at Thetford homewards, I thought of conscience he ought to have restored me as much; I had my horses with him at livery, and among all one of them was put to grass and to labour, so that he died of a lax by the way; I paid for hard meat ever to him.

Please it you to deliver Katharine 5*s.* which I send you in this bill. I am not ascertained how she is purveyed of money towards her journey. If her father could not have claimed one penny of me, I would not see her dispurveyed [*unprovided*] if I might, nor the poorest child that is belonging to his lodging.

Mother, my wife is bold to send you a token; I beseech you pardon all things not done according to duty. I beseech God send you the accomplishment of your most worshipful desires. At Oby, the Saturday next before Candlemas.

Your humble Son
and Servant,
EDMUND PASTON.

Oby,
Saturday, 29th January,
1479-80. 19 E. IV.

LETTER LXV.

To John Kynge Fermor of my
Manr of Harwelbury in Kelsall
be Royston be this delyu'd

John Kyng I grete yow hartely well And J understond as well by my frende Syr Will'm Storar as by Ric Browne that as well my Kynnesman Sr John Paston that dede is as my Kynnesman John Paston that now liveth have ben wt yow and govin yow many grete thretis for that ye acordyng to the trowth tolde unto them that ye ocupyed my Manr of Harwelbury be my leese and be my ryght And further more J understand notwtstondyng the seyde grete thretis that ye lyke a full trewe harty frende have delyd and fastely abedyn in my tytill and wolde not retorne to none of them Wherfor I hartely thank yow and further more to corage yow in yowr fast dealyng J schew onto yow that I have ryght bothe in law and in concience Wherby I p'myse yow on my Feythe to defende yow and save yow harmeles for the occupacion of the londe or any thynge that ye schall doo in my titill a gaynst hym And it schulde cost me as moche as the manr is worth And also another tyme to doo as moche for yow And it ly in my powre yf ye haue ony matr to doo ther as I may doo for yow And also I here say by my said frende Syr Will'm Storar and by Ric Brown that ye ar of suche substaunce and of suche trust and suche favor

LETTER LXV.

To John Kyng, Farmer of my Manor of Harwelbury in Kelsall by Royston, be this delivered.

JOHN KYNG, I greet you heartily well, and I understand as well by my friend Sir William Storar as by Richard Browne, that as well my kinsman Sir John Paston that dead is, as my kinsman John Paston that now liveth, have been with you, and given you many great threats, for that ye, according to the truth, told unto them, that ye occupied my manor of Harwelbury by my lease, and by my right; and furthermore I understand, notwithstanding the said great threats, that ye, like a full, true, hearty friend, have dealed, and fastly abiden on my title, and would not retourn [*attourn*] to none of them; wherefore I heartily thank you, and further more to courage [*encourage*] you in your fast dealing, I shew unto you that I have right both in law and in conscience, whereby I promise you on my faith to defend you and save you harmless for the occupation of the land, or any thing that ye shall do on my title against him, and [*if*] it should cost me as much as the manor is worth, and also another time to do as much for you, and [*if*] it lie in my power, if ye have any matter to do there as I may do for you.

And also I hear say, by my said friend Sir William Storar and by Richard Browne, that ye are of such substance, and

in the Contre ther that it lithe in yow^{r} powre to do a goode turne for yow^{r} frende Wretyn at London the xxiiij day of Februar.

Be WILLIAM PASTON.

6 by 5¾.

This letter so fully explains itself, that nothing I can add can throw any additional light upon it. The manor of Harwelbury, the estate of his mother

LETTER LXVI.

To my brother Wyll'm Paston
be this Delyu'd.

J HARTELY Recomawnd me to zow her is lately fallyn a wydow in Woorstede whyche was wyff to on Bolt a worstede marchant and worth a m^{l} li and gaff to hys wyff a C marke i^{n} mony stuffe of Howsold And plate to y^{e} valew of a C marke and x li be zer i^{n} land she is callyd a fayer ian^{n}tylwoma^{n} I wyll for zo^{r} sake se her she is Ryght systyr of Fad^{r} and modyr to Herry ynglows I p'pose to speke w^{t} hy^{m} to gett hys good wyll the ja^{n}tylwoma^{n} is abowght xxx zers and has but ij chyldern whyche shalbe at y^{e} deds charge she was hys wyf but v zer yf she be eny bett^{r} ya^{n} I wryght for take it in woothe I shew the leeste thus lete me haue knowlache of zo^{r} my^{n}de as shortly as ze ca^{n} and wha^{n} ze shall

of such trust, and such favour, in the country there, that it lieth in your power to do a good turn for your friend.

Written at London, the 24th day of February.

By WILLIAM PASTON.

London,
Thursday, 24th February,
1479-80. 19 E. iv.

Agnes Paston, was in the parish of Harfield near Kelsall by Royston, in Hertfordshire.

Autograph, Pl. ii. No. 21.

LETTER LXVI.

To my Brother William Paston be this delivered.

I HEARTILY recommend me to you; here is lately fallen a widow in Worsted, which was wife to one Bolt, a worsted merchant, and worth a thousand pound, and gave to his wife an hundred marks (66*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.*) in money, stuff of household, and plate to the value of an hundred marks, and ten pounds by the year in land; she is called a fair gentlewoman. I will for your sake see her. She is right sister, of father and mother, to Harry Ingloss; I purpose to speak with him to get his good will. The gentlewoman is about thirty years, and has but two children, which shall be at the dead's charge; she was his wife but five years; if she be any better than I write for, take it in woothe [q.? *don't be surprised*] I shew the least; thus let me have knowledge of

moun be ĩ this cũtr And thus god send zew good halth and good auentur from Norwyche y^e^ Sat^r^day aft^r^ xij^the^ Dey.

Yo^r^

E. PASTON.

8½ by 4½.

The date of this letter cannot be exactly ascertained; I think it was not written sooner than 1480 or 1481, and it might be written not till a few years after; which will bring the age of the lady nearer to an equality with that of William Paston.

The marriage never took effect, nor do I find that he did ever marry.

LETTER LXVII.

To my Wurshepfull and tendrest maister John Paston Esquyer

RIGH Wurshepfulle one of my most kyndest and tenderest and undes^r^ued most contynuell maister. J recomaunde me to you And where your trusty maistershep willeth me to come to Norwich Pleas it you I may not For eũ as in long tyme passed on thursday in Esterne weke bygynne maister Heydons Courtes and letes the vieu of the Halfyere of the houshold accompte The closyng up fynally of thaccomptes of alle baillievs so that the resceyvour may make his fynall

your mind as shortly as ye can, and when ye shall moun [*mean to*, q.?] be in this country, and thus God send you good health and good adventure.

From Norwich, the Saturday after twelfth-day.

Your

EDMUND PASTON.

Norwich,
Saturday, 13th January,
1480-1. 21 E. iv.
or it might be written a few weeks after.

The lady's fortune and the state of her affairs, as widow of Bolt, are minutely related.

Autograph, Pl. xx. No. 30.

LETTER LXVII.

To my Worshipful and Tenderest Master, John Paston, Esq.

RIGHT worshipful, one of my kindest and tenderest, and undeserved most continual master, I recommend me to you: and where[*as*] your trusty mastership willeth me to come to Norwich; please it you I may not, for ever, as in long time passed, on Thursday in Easter week begin Master Heydon's courts and leets; the view of the half-year of the household account; the closing up finally the account of all bailiffs, so that the receiver may make his final account, which will extend in all to fourteen days and more, and to this season is my duty, and else I should not fail your pleasure.

accompte which wille extende in alle to xiiij dayes and more And to this season is my duete And elles I shulde not faill your pleasure. Moreou^{r} pleas it you my lord Reviers in his owne p^{r}sone hath bene atte Hikelyng and his counseill lerned and serched his fees for his homages among which ye be for Begvyles pasture in Somerton and I suppose Wynterton late S^{r} John Fastolfs My Maistres your modre for Mawtebyes in Waxham Wherein I beseche you p'vide for I haue don therein hertofore as fer as I myght &c What it meneth my lord is sette sore to approwement and Husbondry his Counseill hath tolde him he may sette his fines for Respite of Homage at his pleasure &c I besech you my maistresse may haue worde of this And oure blessed lord eu^{r} mutte p's^{r}ve you and be your gou^{r}nour and defender Wreten at Thorpelond this Wednesday in Esterne Weke fallyng the x Day of Ap^{ll} A° Eiiij^{ti} xxij.

Your sau^{r}t T. CRYNE.

12½ by 3¾.

We have here an instance of the exactness with which the different accounts of gentlemen of fortune were kept and audited. Sir Henry Heydon, by the death of his father in 1480, came into possession of a very large estate; the writer of this letter appears to have been one of the principal of his bailiffs or stewards.

Hickling and the other estates here mentioned were the possessions of the Lord Scales, whose only daughter and heir Anthony Widville, in her right Lord Scales, and at the death of his father, Earl Rivers, had married.

Moreover please it you my Lord Rivers in his own person hath been at Hickling, and his counsel learned, and searched his fees for his homages, among which ye be for Begvile's pasture in Somerton, and, I suppose, Winterton, late Sir John Fastolf's.

My mistress your mother for Maultby's in Waxham; wherein I beseech you provide, for I have done therein heretofore, as far as I might, &c. What [*ever*] it meaneth, my lord is set sore to approvement and husbandry; his counsel hath told him he may set his fines for respite of homage at his pleasure, &c.

I beseech you my mistress may have word of this; and our blessed Lord ever mutte [*may*] preserve you, and be your governor and defender.

Written at Thorpland this Wednesday in Easter week, falling the 10th day of April, the 22d year of Edward IV.

Your servant,

T. CRYNE.

Thorpland,
Wednesday, 10th April,
1482. 22 E. iv.

Richard III., after beheading this nobleman, granted these manors to his favourite the Duke of Norfolk.

We are likewise informed that the fines imposed for respite of homage were arbitrary and depended on the lord's pleasure.

Autograph, Pl. xxix. No. 14.

LETTER LXVIII.

To my Right Worshipfull
Mast^r John Paston in haste

RIGHT reu^nt and wershipfull S^r in my moste vmble vice I recomaunde me vnto yow as lowly as I can &c Plese you to wete John Howes Alex' Qwharteyn John Fille w^t the p^rson and the newe myller of Marlyngforthe have goten Thom' at Willes Carte of Estetodenh'm fermor and myn Uncle Will'm Paston Herry Hervy of Meelton mag^a fermor and baly to my seide vncle Ric Barkers Carte of the seide towne of Multon late fermo^r And yette is in daunger to my seide vncle And Will'm Smythes Carte of brandon iux' Bernh'm broom late fermo^r and baly and also in daunger to my seide vncle on Monday And Twesday last past caryed A wey from Merlyngforth in to the place at Seint Edmonds in Norwich xij of yo^r greete plankes of the weche they made vj loodes beryng A bowte the seide Cartes bowes and gleves for feere of takyng A wey S^r as for yo^r serv'nts of Marlyngforth they w^tholde her Catell and hem selfe bothe from the Coorte and Come not w^tin the lordship nor make noon attornment except Thom' Davy and John Water weche absentyng of the ten'nts is to them a greet hurt and los for lak of sedyng ther londs w^t ther wynter Corn besechyng you for gods sake to remembre som remedy for them My lady Calthorp hath ben at Geppeswich on pilgry mathe and came homward be my lady of Norff. And ther was moche Conv^rcacon of yo^r mat^r be twix you and myn vncle seyng to

LETTER LXVIII.

To my Right Worshipful Master, John Paston, in haste.

RIGHT reverend worshipful sir, in my most humble wise, I recommend me unto you as lowly as I can, &c. Please you to weet John Howes, Alexander Warden, John Fille, with the parson and the new miller of Marlingford, have gotten Thomas at Well's cart of East Todenham, farmer; and mine uncle William Paston, Harry Hervy of Melton Magna, farmer, and bailiff to my said uncle, Richard Barker's cart of the said town of Melton, late farmer, and yet is in danger [*debt*] to my said uncle, and William Smyth's cart of Brandon juxta Barnham Broom, late farmer, and bailiff, and also in danger to my said uncle, on Monday and Tuesday last past carried away from Marlingford into the place at Saint Edmund's in Norwich, twelve of your great planks, of the which they made six loads, bearing about the said carts bows and glaives [*armed with bows and bills*] for fear of taking away. Sir, as for your tenants of Marlingford, they withhold their cattle and themselves both from the court, and come not within the lordship, nor make none attournment, except Thomas Davy and John Water, which absenting of the tenants is to them a great hurt and loss, for lack of seeding of their lands with their winter corn; beseeching you for God's sake to remember some remedy for them.

My Lady Calthorpe hath been at Ipswich on pilgrimage, and came home by my Lady of Norfolk, and there was much communication of your matter betwixt you and mine

my lady Caltorp ye nede not A goune to london ye myght haue had an ende at home rememberyng to my seid lady Caltorp of the mocon that he made towchyng the manr of Sporle p'myttyng to my lady to Abide yt and to write and seale as largely as any man wol desire hym And at his deprtyng from my lady he was not mery what the Cauce was I wot not my lady Calthorp desireth me to write to yow to have ende for he intendes largely to have a peace wt yow as he seth but truste hym not to moche for he is not goode my mother in lawe thynketh longe she here no word from you She is in goode heele blissed be god and al yor babies also I mervel J here no word from you weche greveth me ful evele I sent you a lettr be brasior sone of Norwiche wher of I here no word No more to you at this tyme but Almyghty Ihu haue you in his blissed kepyng Wreten at Norwich on Allowmes Day at nyght

Be yowr srun̄t and bedewo̅n
MARGERY PASTON.

Sr I prey yow if ye tary longe at london yt it wil plese to sende for me for J thynke longe sen I lay in yor Armes

12 by 8½.

The former part of this letter relates to the disputes still subsisting between J. Paston and his uncle, who, from the conversation here mentioned to have passed between him and Lady Calthorpe, seems to wish for an accommodation.

Lady Calthorpe, the daughter and co-heir of Sir Miles Stapleton, was the second wife of Sir William Calthorpe, Kt.

The simplicity of manners, and the amiable affection of the writer towards her husband, exhibited above, will remind the reader of those delicate letters written by her when a maiden, and which, as he will most probably wish to

uncle, saying to my Lady Calthorpe, ye need not have gone to London, ye might have had an end at home; remembering to my said Lady Calthorpe of the motion that he made touching the manor of Sporle, promising to my Lady to abide that, and to write and seal as largely as any man will desire him.

And at his departing from my Lady he was not merry, what the cause was I wot not. My Lady Calthorpe desired me to write to you to have end, for he intends largely to have a peace with you, as he saith; but trust him not too much, for he is not good. My mother-in-law thinketh long she hear no word from you; she is in good health, blessed be God, and all your babes also. I marvel I hear no word from you, which grieveth me full evil; I sent you a letter by [*the*] brasier's son of Norwich, whereof I hear no word. No more to you at this time, but Almighty Jesu have you in his blessed keeping. Written at Norwich on Halimas day at night,

By your servant and beadswoman
MARGERY PASTON.

Norwich,
2d Nov.
about 1482 or 1483.
22 or 23 E. iv.

Sir, I pray you, if ye tarry long at London, that it will please [*you*] to send for me, for I think long since I lay in your arms.

refer to them here, he will find in vol. ii. pp. 209. 211. Letters LXXI. and LXXII.

Autograph, Pl. xxix. No. 11.

LETTER LXIX.

To my ryght Wurchupfull
Mayst^r John Paston Esquyer
be this lett^r delyuerd in hast

MYNE owyn Swete hert Jn my most humylwyse I Recomaund me on to you desyryng hertly to her of your Welfar the wheche I beseche alle myghty god p's^rue and kepe to his ples' and your herts desyer Ser the Cause of my Wrytyng to you at thys tyme on Friday att nyght last past Come Alexand' Wharten Iohn Hous and Iohn Fille w^t ij good carts well mannyd and horsyd w^t hem to Marlyngford And ther at y^e Man^r of Marlyngford and at the mille lodyn bothe carts w^t mest lyon and Whete and betymys on Saturday i^r the Mornyng they departyd fro Marlyngford towards Bongey as it is seyd for the seyd carts come fro Bongey as I soppose by the sendynge of Bryon for he goth hastyly ou^r y^e se as it is seyd And as I suppose he wyll haue the Mest lyon ou^r w^t hym for the most part of the cart loods was Mest lyon &c It'm Ser on Saturday last past I spacke w^t my Cosyn Gornay And he seyd if I wold goo to my lady of Norff. and besech hyr good g'ce to be your good and Gracyous lady she wold so be for he seyd that on Word of a Woman shuld do mor than the Words of xx men yiffe I coude Rewyll my tonge and speke non herme of myn Vnkyll And if ye Comaund me so for to do I Trist J shuld sey nothynge to my ladys displesur but to your p'fyt for me thynkyth by the Words of them and of your good fermor of Oxned that they

LETTER LXIX.

To my Right Worshipful Master, John Paston, Esq. be this letter delivered in haste.

MINE own sweet heart, in my most humble wise, I recommend me unto you, desiring heartily to hear of your welfare, the which I beseech Almighty God preserve and keep to his pleasure and your heart's desire.

Sir, the cause of my writing to you at this time, on Friday at night last past came Alexander Wharton, John Howse, and John Fille, with two good carts well manned and horsed with them to Marlingford, and there at the manor of Marlingford and at the mill loaded both carts with mestlyon [*mesling*] and wheat, and betimes on Saturday in the morning they departed from Marlingford towards Bungay, as it is said; for the said carts came from Bungay, as I suppose, by the sending of Bryon, for he goeth hastily over the sea, as it is said, and as I suppose he will have the mestlyon over with him, for the most part of the cart loads was mestlyon, &c.

Sir, on Saturday last past, I spake with my cousin Gorney, and he said if I would go to my Lady of Norfolk and beseech her good Grace to be your good and gracious lady, she would so be, for, he said, that one word of a woman should do more than the words of twenty men, if I would rule my tongue, and speak none harm of mine uncle; and if ye command me so for to do, I trust I shall say nothing to my Lady's displeasure, but to your profit; for me thinketh

will sone drawe to an ende for he Cursyth the tyme that ev^r he Come i^n the ferme of Oxned for he seyth y^t he wotyth Well that he shall haue a grette losse And yet he wyll not be a knowyn whed^r he hathe payd or nought but whan he seth his tyme he wyll sey trowth I understond by my seyd Cosyn Gornay that my lady is ner wery of hyr p^r^te and he seyth my lady shal Come on Pylgremage i^n to this towne but he know^t not whed^r afor Cristmes or aftyr and if I wold thanne gete my lady Calthorpe my moder i^n lawe and my moder and myselfe and come befor my lady besechyng hyr to be your good and gracyous lady he thynkyth ye shull haue an ende for fayne she wold be Redde of it w^t hyr onner sauyd but yette money she wold haue No mor to you at thys tyme butte I mervell sor that I haue no lett^r from you but I prey god p'serve you and send me good tydyngs from you and spede you well in your maters And as for me I haue gotyn me anothyr logyn felawe the ferst lett^r of hyr name is Mastras Byscheppe she Recomaundyth hyr to you by the same tokyn that ye wold haue had a toky^n to my Mayst^r Bryon att Norwych the Sonday next aft^r the fest of all Seynts.

Be yowr srwnt and b^edewo^n
MARGERY PASTON.

12 by 6¾.

This letter continues the account of transactions occasioned by the same dispute between the uncle and the nephew.

It appears here that the Duchess of Norfolk favoured the uncle, and had some concern in the dispute herself.

The same affectionate regard for her husband, which dictated the preceding letter, directs the pen of the dutiful wife in this.

by the words of them, and of your good farmer of Oxnead, that they will soon draw to an end, for he curseth the time that ever he came in the farm of Oxnead, for he saith that he weeteth well that he shall have a great loss, and yet he will not be aknowyn [*let it be known*] whether he hath paid or not; but when he seeth his time, he will say truth.

I understand by my said cousin Gornay that my Lady is near weary of her part; and he saith my Lady shall come on pilgrimage into this town, but he knoweth not whether afore Christmas or after, and if I would then get my Lady Calthorpe, my mother-in-law, and my mother, and myself, and come before my Lady, beseeching her to be your good and gracious Lady, he thinketh ye shall have an end, for fain she would be rid of it with her honour saved, but yet money she would have. No more to you at this time, but I marvel sore that I have no letter from you, but I pray God preserve you and send me good tidings from you, and speed you well in your matters. And as for me, I have gotten me another lodging fellow, the first letter of her name is Mistress Bishop; she recommendeth her to you by the same token that ye would have had a token to my Master Bryon.

At Norwich, the Sunday next after the feast of All Saints.

By your servant and beadswoman,

MARGERY PASTON.

Norwich,
Sunday, November,
about 1482 or 1483.
22 or 23 E. iv.
Autograph, Pl. xxix. No. 11.

LETTER LXX.

To my Ryght worchepfull
Modyr Margaret Paston

Ryght Worchepfull Modyr jn my most humble wyse I recomand me to yow besechyng yow of yor dayly blyssyng And when I may I wyll with as good wyll be redy to recompence yow for the cost that my huswyff and J have put yow to as I am now bond to thank yow for it whyche I do in the best wyce I can And Modyr it pleasyd yow to haue serteyn woordys to my wyff at hyr departyng towchyng yor remembrance of the shortness that ye thynk yor dayes of And also of the mynd that ye haue towards my brethryn and systyr yor chyldyr And also of yor seru'nts wher in ye wyllyd hyr to be a meane to me that I wold tendyr and favore the same Modyr savyng yor plesure ther nedyth non enbasatours nor meanys betwyx yow and me For ther is neyther wyff nor other frend shall make me to do that yor comandment shall make me to do jf I may haue knowlage of it and if I have no knowlage jn good feyth I am excuseabyll bothe to god and yow and well remembred I wot well ye ought not to haue me in Jelusye for on thyng nor other that we wold haue me to accomplyshe if I overleve yow for I wot well non oo man a lyve hathe callyd so oft oopon yow as I to make your wylle and put iche thyng in serteynte that ye wold haue don for your sylf and to your chyldre and seru'nts Also at the makyng of yor wylle and at evry comunycacyon that J haue ben at wt yow towchyng the

LETTER LXX.

To my Right Worshipful Mother Margaret Paston.

RIGHT worshipful Mother, in my most humble wise I recommend me to you, beseeching you of your daily blessing, and when I may, I will with as good will be ready to recompense you for the costs that my huswife and I have put you to, as I am now bound to thank you for it, which I do in the best wise I can. And, mother, it pleased you to have certain words to my wife at her departing, touching your remembrance of the shortness that ye think your days of, and also of the mind that ye have towards my brethren and sister your children, and also of your servants, wherein ye willed her to be a mean to me, that I would tender and favour the same. Mother, saving your pleasure, there needeth not ambassadors nor means betwixt you and me, for there is neither wife nor other friend shall make me to do that, that your commandment shall make me to do, if I may have knowledge of it; and if I have no knowledge, in good faith I am excusable both to God and you; and, well remembered, I wot well, ye ought not to have me in jealousy for one thing nor other that ye would have me to accomplish, if I overlive you; for I wot well none man alive hath called so oft upon you as I, to make your will and put each thing in certainty, that ye would have done for yourself, and to your children and servants. Also at the making of your will, and at every communication that I have been

same I nevyr contraryed thyng that ye wold haue doon and p'formyd but alweys offyrd my sylf to be bownde to the same but modyr J am ryght glad that my wyff is eny thyng yo^{r} favore or trust but I am ryght sory that my wyff or eny other chyld or seru'nt of yo^{r} shold be in bettyr favore or trust w^{t} yow then my sylf for I wyll and must forbere and put fro me that that all yo^{r} other chyldre seru'nts prestys werkmen and Frendys of yo^{r} that ye wyll ought bequethe to shall take to theym And thys haue I and euyr wylbe redy on to whyll I leue on my feyth and nevyr thought other so god be my helpe whom I beseche to p'serve yow and send yow so good lyff and longe that ye may do for youre sylf and me aftyr my dyssease and I beshrewe ther hertys that wold other or shall cause yow to mystrust or to be unkynd to me or my Frendys at Norwyche thys Monday w^{t} the hand of your sone and trwest seru'nt.

JOHN PASTON.

11½ by 8¼.

Can any words better express the sentiments of a writer than those here used by J. Paston?

Can we read his heart by any other means so well, as by those he has here afforded us?

We are at a loss which most to admire, his dutiful attention to his mother's desire; his intended punctuality in discharging every known intimation of her's, not only towards her children, but likewise towards her friends, priests, and servants; his ready acquiescence in every wish of her heart; or his final hope that she will not only survive him but live to perform his will.

at with you touching the same, I never contraried [*contradicted*] any thing that ye would have done and performed, but always offered myself to be bound to the same; but, mother, I am right glad that my wife is any thing [*in*] your favour or trust, but I am right sorry that my wife, or any other child, or servant of yours should be in better favour or trust with you than myself, for I will and must forbear, and put from me that, that all your other children, servants, priests, workmen, and friends of yours, that ye will ought bequeath to, shall take to them, and this have I, and ever will be ready unto, while I live, on my faith, and never thought other, so God be my help; whom I beseech to preserve you and send you so good life and long, that ye may do for yourself and me after my decease: and I beshrew [*curse*] their hearts that would other, or shall cause you to mistrust, or to be unkind to me or my friends.

At Norwich, this Monday, with the hand of your son and truest servant,

JOHN PASTON.

Norwich,
Monday,
Between 1482 and 1484.
21 E. iv. and 2 R. iii.

This letter, exclusive of the sentiments it contains, would, as a composition, do honour to any modern writer.

Margaret Paston's Will, here referred to, was dated on the 4th of February, 1481-2, 21 E. iv. and proved on the 18th of December, 1484, 2 R. iii.

Autograph, Pl. xxix. No. 15. to which is added a fac-simile of the concluding part of this letter.

ORIGINAL LETTERS,

WRITTEN DURING THE REIGN OF

EDWARD V.

A. D. 1483.

RICHARD III.

A. D. 1483—1485.——1—3 Ric. III.

LETTER I.

To my Lorde Nevyll in hast.

My Lorde Nevyll, I recommaunde me to you as hartely as I can, and as ever ye love me and your awne weale and securty and yis Realme that ye come to me with that ye may make defensably arrayde in all the hast that ys possyble, and that ye wyll yef credence to . . . . . Richarde Ratclyff thys beerrer; whom I nowe do sende to you enstructed with all my mynde and entent. And my Lord do me nowe gode servyce, as ye have always befor don, and I trust nowe so to remember you as shalbe y^e^ makyng of you and yours. And God sende you goode fortunes.

Wrytten att London xi day of Jun with the hande of your hertely lovyng Cousyn and Master,

R. Gloucester.

I received the copy of this Letter from the Rev. John Brand, secretary to the Society of Antiquaries, on the 24th of February, 1787, accompanied with the following memorandum.

"Extract from an ancient MS. of pedigrees, &c. in quarto, late in the possession of Sir Walter Blackett, Bart. and now the property of John Erasmus Blackett, Esq. Alderman of Newcastle-upon-Tyne; p. 333. under title of '*A Coppie of some Letters which were found in Rabie Castle after the Rebellion, to shew the Fashion . . . . . of those Times.*' The above MS. is of the date of James I. though there are several continuations in a more modern hand."

"This copy has doubtless been a transcript of an original letter of the Duke

LETTER I.

To my Lord Nevyll in haste.

My Lord Nevyll, I recommend me to you as heartily as I can, and as ever ye love me, and your own weal and surety, and this realm, that ye come to me with that ye may make, defensably arrayed, in all the haste that is possible; and that ye will give credence to . . . . . Richard Radcliff this bearer, whom I now do send to you instructed with all my mind and intent.

And, my Lord, do me now good service, as ye have always before done, and I trust now so to remember you as shall be the making of you and yours; and God send you good fortunes.

Written at London, the 11th day of June, with the hand of

Your heartily loving Cousin and Master,

R. Gloucester.

London,
Wednesday, 11th June,
1483. 1 E. v.
for so this Letter must be dated.

of Gloucester, afterwards King Richard III. and written just before his seizure of the crown."

"Raby Castle is in the County of Durham."

It does not appear clearly who this Lord Neville was. Sir George Neville, Lord Abergavenny, attended at the coronation of Richard III. as a baron, but he was never called Lord Neville.

Ralph Neville, second Earl of Westmoreland, died, without surviving issue, in 1484, and was succeeded by his nephew Ralph, son of his younger brother, Sir John Neville, who could not properly be called Lord Neville during his uncle's life, whose second title this was; yet it is probable that Richard might address him by this title as presumptive heir. The Nevilles were cousins to Richard by his mother Cecily, Duchess of York, who was daughter of Ralph Neville, the first Earl of Westmoreland.

LETTER I.

To my ryght worchepfull and hertly beloved Nevew John Paston Squyer

Right worchepfull And my ryght hertly beloved Nevew I recomand me to yow And wher as ye desier me to send yow woord whether my brodyr John Paston yo^{r} fadyr was w^{t} my fadyr and hys who God assoyle dury̆g hys last syknesse and at the tyme of hys dissease at Seynt brydis ernowght Nevew I assarteyn yow upon my feythe and poore honore that I was xiiij xv yer or xvj yer old and at Seynt brydis w^{t} my fadyr and my modyr when my fadyrs last syknesse took hym And tyll he was disseassid And I dare depose befor ony p^{r}sone honorable that when my fadyrs last siknesse tooke hym my brodyr your fadyr was in Norff' And he came not to london tyll aftyr that my fadyr was disseasid And that can S^{r} Will'm Cootyng and Jamys Gressh'm record for they bothe were my fadyrs clerkys at that tyme

This letter was written at a busy period of Richard's life; his plans were now in forwardness for his seizing the crown, and his orders must have been sent (perhaps this very day) for the beheading of Rivers, Vaughan, and Gray, at Pontfract. Lord Neville appears to have done Richard former services, and he seems to have great confidence from his assistance now, for which he makes most liberal promises.

Autograph, Pl. xxix. No. 1.

LETTER I.

To my Right Worshipful and heartily beloved Nephew, John Paston, Esq.

RIGHT worshipful and my right heartily beloved nephew, I recommend me to you; and whereas ye desire me to send you word, whether my brother John Paston, your father, was with my father and his, whom God assoil! during his last sickness and at the time of his decease at St. Bride's, or not.

Nephew, I ascertain you upon my faith and poor honour, that I was 14, 15 year, or 16 year old, and at St. Bride's with my father and my mother, when my father's last sickness took him, and till he was deceased; and I dare depose before any person honourable, that when my father's last sickness took him, my brother your father was in Norfolk, and he came not to London till after that my father was deceased; and that can Sir William Cooting and James

And I remembre and wot well that Jamys Gressh'm was w^t^ my fadyr at Seynt brydys dury'g all hys siknesse and at hys disseasse And thys wyll I wyttnesse whyle I leve for A trowthe as knowith god whom I beseche to p'serve you and yours And nevew I prey yow recomand to my neese your wyff whom I wold be glad to se onys A yen in london wher thys bylle was wretyn Signed w^t^ myn hand and sealed w^t^ my seale (the thursday next befor whyghtsonday the second yer of Kyng Richard the thred) the xxiij daye of September the first yer of the reyngne of Kyng Herry the vij^th^

, your loveng awnte

ELIZABETH BROWNE.

8½ by 9.

This letter from Dame Elizabeth Browne to her nephew, J. Paston, appears to have been written to disprove some assertion of William Paston concerning the matters in dispute between him and his nephew.

By its having two dates (the former scratched through with a pen), it seems to have been originally written in May, but not sent till September; the troubles during the latter months of Richard's reign employing not only the thoughts, but probably the time of the parties concerned.

Gresham record, for they both were my father's clerks at that time; and I remember and wot well, that James Gresham was with my father at St. Bride's during all his sickness, and at his decease, and this will I witness while I live for a truth, as knoweth God, whom I beseech to preserve you and yours.

And, Nephew, I pray you recommend [*me*] to my niece your wife, whom I would be glad to see once again in London, where this bill was written, signed with mine hand and sealed with my seal (the Thursday next before Whitsunday, the second year of King Richard the Third), the 23d day of September, the first year of the reign of King Henry the VIIth.

Your loving Aunt,
ELIZABETH BROWNE.

London,
Thursday, 19th May, 1485. 2 R. iii.
Friday, 23d September, 1485. 1 H. vii.

The writer was the daughter of Sir William Paston, the judge, who died in 1444, and must have been now about 56 or 57 years old; she married to her second husband, Sir George Browne, Kt. of Beechworth Castle, in Surry.

Autograph, Pl. xxix. No. 12.

ORIGINAL LETTERS,

WRITTEN DURING THE REIGN OF

HENRY VII.

1485—1509.——1—24 H. VII.

LETTER I.

To myn ryght Worshepfull
Cosyn John Paston Esqwyer

Myn Ryght Worshipfull Cosyn J Recomawnde me hertly to you thankyng you of yo^{r} greet kyndnes and lovyng disposicon towardys myn lord and me at all tymes which I pray god I may live to see the Acquytell therof to yo^{r} plesure Prayeng you of yo^{r} good continuans Cosyn J shewyd you myn mynde that I wolde have myn shildern to [1]Thorp wher in god yelde you it pleasyd you to sey that J shulde have hors of you to help to conveye them thyder but now I undirstonde myn lord [2]Fitz Walt^{r} hath disch'gyd myn lordys s^{r}v'nts thens affermyng up on them that they shulde have had unfittyng langage of the kyngs grace Cosyn I trust that ye and all the Jentilmen of the Shire which have had knowleche of myn lords s^{r}v'nts kan sey that her to for they have not ben of that disposicon to be lavas of theyr tongys whan they had moore cause of booldnes than they have nowe J wolde not have thowght myn lord Fitzwalt^{r} wolde haue takyn so ferforth displeasure for the keepyng of x or xij men at thorp I woot well ther exceded not iij [3]mees meet good and bad J truste all thow J weer a soel woman to mayntene so many at the leeste what so evyr I dyde moore J trustyd to have fowndyn. myn lord Fitzwalt^{r} bett^{r} lord to me seyng whan J was wyth myn lord of [4]Oxenforth up on myn desyre and request at that tyme made on to hym he

LETTER I.

To mine Right Worshipful Cousin, John Paston, Esq.

MINE right worshipful Cousin, I recommend me heartily to you, thanking you of your great kindness and loving disposition towards mine Lord and me at all times, which I pray God I may live to see the acquittal thereof to your pleasure, praying you of your good continuance.

Cousin, I shewed you mine mind that I would have mine children to [1]Thorp, wherein, God yelde [*yield*] you, it pleased you to say that I should have horse of you to help to convey them thither; but now I understand mine Lord [2]Fitzwalter hath discharged mine Lord's servants thence, affirming upon them that they should have had unfitting language of the King's grace.

Cousin, I trust that ye and all the gentlemen of the shire, which have had knowledge of mine Lord's servants, can say that heretofore they have not been of that disposition to be lavas [*lavish*] of their tongues, when they had more cause of boldness than they have now. I would not have thought mine Lord Fitzwalter would have taken so far forth displeasure for the keeping of ten or twelve men at Thorp; I wot [*know*] well they exceeded not three [3]mees meet [*proper messes*] good and bad; I trust, although I were a sole woman, to maintain so many at the least, whatsoever I did more.

I trusted to have found mine Lord Fitzwalter better lord to me, seeing when I was with mine Lord of [4]Oxenford, upon mine desire and request at that time made unto him,

p'mysed me to be good lord to myn lord and me Wher of I p'ye you to put hym in remembrauns trustyng yit be the meene of you to fynde hym better lord to me her aftyr I have fownde myn lord of Oxenforth singuler very good and kynde lord to myn lord And me And stedefaste in hys p'mys wher by he hath wonne myn lordys s'vice as longe as he leevyth and me to be hys trewe beedwoman t'me of myn lyve for hym I drede mooste and yit as hyther to I fynde hym beste I p'y you good Cosyn the rather by yo^{r} meane that I may have the continuans of hys good lordship And to myn poore power I truste to des̃ve it J p'y you Cosyn that thys byll may recomawnde to myn lady brews and to myn Cosyn from Mynster in the yle of Shepey the iij^{de} day of Octobr I p'y you yeve credens to the berer of thys and to thom's Jenney whan he comyth to you.

Your faythefoull
Cosyene E. SURREY.

11¾ by 8½.

Paper Mark,
The Holy Lamb.
Pl. xxxiii. No. 7.

We have here a curious and affecting letter from Elizabeth, the wife of Thomas Howard Earl of Surrey, who had been taken at the battle of Bosworth, and was now a prisoner in the Tower, but became afterwards a great favourite of Henry VII. and was restored as Duke of Norfolk. He died in 1524, 16 H. VIII. aged above 80 years.

Elizabeth, his countess, was the daughter and heir of Sir Frederick Tilney, Kt. and widow of Humphrey Bourchier Lord Berners. She died about 1506, having borne him eleven children.

[a] In Norfolk.

[b] Sir John Ratcliff had summons to parliament as Lord Fitzwalter in September, 1485, 1 H. VII. but was attainted and beheaded in 1498, for being concerned in the plot of Perkin Warbeck.

he promised me to be good lord to mine lord and me, whereof I pray you to put him in remembrance, trusting yet by the mean of you to find him better lord to me hereafter.

I have found mine Lord of Oxenford singular very good and kind lord to mine lord and me, and stedfast in his promise; whereby he hath won mine lord's service, as long as he liveth, and me to be his true beadswoman term of mine life; for him I dread most, and yet, as hitherto, I find him best. I pray you, good Cousin, the rather by your mean, that I may have the continuance of his good lordship, and to mine poor power I trust to deserve it. I pray you, Cousin, that this bill may recommend [*me*] to mine Lady Brews, and to mine Cousin your wife.

From Minster in the Isle of Shepey, the 3d day of October. I pray you give credence to the bearer of this, and to Thomas Jenney, when he cometh to you.

[5]Your faithful Cousin,

ELIZABETH SURREY.

Minster, Kent,
Monday, 3d October,
1485. 1 H. vii.

[3] A mess consisted of four persons.

[4] John de Vere, Earl of Oxford, suffered a long imprisonment in the castle of Hammes, in Picardy, in France, during the reign of Edward IV.; he at length escaped, and had a principal command under Henry at the battle of Bosworth, whom he served faithfully, and with whom he continued in favour during his reign. He died in 1512.

The character here given shows him to advantage, both as a noble and a generous man.

[5] These last words are written by the countess, the letter by her secretary. The seal has the impression of some bird's head erased, but too imperfect to be ascertained.

Autograph, Pl. xxxi. No. 16. Seal, a bird's head erased. Pl. xxxiv. No. 4.

LETTER II.

To My Mastyr John Paston
be this Delyvird

RYGHT Reu'ent and Worshepfull Syre Jn my most vmbill Weysse I Recomaunde me to you desyryng to here of your Welfare the wytche I beseche god to preserve to his plesur and to your harts desyer Syr I thank you for the venyson that ye sent me and youre schepe is seylyd owt of y^e^ havene as this daye Syr I send you be my brodyr Wyllem your stomachere of damaske as for youre teppet of velvet it is not here An seythe that ye put yt Jn your Casket at london Syr your chyldryn be jn goode helle bellside be god Syr I prey you sende me the gowild that I spak to you of be the nexst man that Comythe to Norwytche Syr your mast that laye at Yermowyth is letyn to a scheppe of Hull for xiijs iiijd and if ther fawyll ony hurt therto ye schall have a newe mast ther for No mor to you at this tyme but almyty god haue you in his kepyng Wretyn at Castyr Hawill the xxj daye of Janever Jn the furst yere of Kyng Harry the vij^th^

J pray god no ladyis No more ovyr com you that ye geve no lenggar Respyt Jn your Materys

Be your servant
MARGERY PASTON.

11½ by 3¾.

This letter is very respectfully written, and contains several of those little family matters which always constitute materials for a letter to an absent master of a family.

What his wife says of ladies in her postscript has a doubtful meaning; it

LETTER II.

To my Master John Paston be this delivered.

RIGHT reverend and worshipful Sir, in my most humble wise I recommend me to you, desiring to hear of your welfare, the which I beseech God to preserve to his pleasure, and to your heart's desire.

Sir, I thank you for the venison that ye sent me; and your ship is sailed out of the haven as this day.

Sir, I send you by my brother William your stomacher of damask. As for your tippet of velvet it is not here; Ann saith that ye put in your casket at London.

Sir, your children be in good health, blessed be God.

Sir, I pray you send me the gold, that I spake to you of, by the next man that cometh to Norwich.

Sir, your mast that lay at Yarmouth is let to a ship of Hull for 13*s.* 4*d.* and if there fall any hurt thereto, ye shall have a new mast therefore.

No more to you at this time, but Almighty God have you in his keeping. Written at Caister Hawill [*Hall*], the 21st day of January, in the first year of King Harry the VIIth.

I pray God no ladies no more overcome you, that ye give no longer respite in your matters.

By your Servant,
MARGERY PASTON.

Caister Hall,
Saturday, 21st January,
1485-6. 1 H. vii.

may mean that he had been over persuaded to some delay in the business with his uncle William by the ladies mentioned in Letter LXIX. 23 Ed. iv.

Autograph, Pl. xxix. No. 11. Seal, a Helmet, Pl. xxxiv. No. 5.

LETTER III.

RIGHT Worchupfull Serys We Recomaunde us all unto you in oure most herty wyse And it is so that longe and many yerys ther hath ben hangyng agrete variaunce and a growge bitwix Annes Paston deceassed late the wyf of Will'm Paston Justic And Will'm Paston now lyvyng and Clement Paston deceassid ther sones one the oone p'te And John Paston the sone of the seide Will'm Paston Justic And of the seide Annes his wif also deceassid And ser John Paston Knyght deceassed And John Paston yet lyvyng sones to the seide John deceassid on the other p'te And now the seide variaunce contynueth betwix the seide Will'm and John that now is lyuyng of and upon the right title and possessioun of the Maners of Sporle Woodhall Pagraue Cressyngh'm Swaynesthorp And Est Bekh'm all on this Cuntr of Norff. likith it you to wete that the seide William Paston Justic in his lyve was a speciall lover and frende to our Monastery and for singuler loue and trust that he hadde to be Remembred amonge us after hys deceasse Not with stondyng he deyed at london yet he bequest his body to be beryed and is beryed in the chapell of our lady with Jnne oure Monastery And the seide William Paston Justice oftyn and many tymes in his pleyn lyfe the seide Annes beyng p'sent he shewed unto the Priour of our Monastery that was than called Dawn John Heverlonde And to Dawn John Molett that was P'our after to Dawn John

LETTER III.

RIGHT worshipful Sirs, We recommend us all unto you in our most hearty wise, and it is so that long and many years there hath been hanging a great variance and a grudge betwix Annes [*Agnes*] Paston deceased, late the wife of William Paston, Justice, and William Paston now living, and Clement Paston deceased, their sons, on the one part, and John Paston, the son of the said William Paston, Justice, and of the said Annes his wife, also deceased, and Sir John Paston, knight, deceased, and John Paston yet living, sons to the said John deceased, on the other part. And now the said variance continueth betwixt the said William and John that now is living, of and upon the right, title, and possession of the manors of Sporle, Woodhall, Palgrave, Cressingham, Swainsthorp, and East Beckham, all in this country of Norfolk.

Liketh it you to weet that the said William Paston, Justice, in his life was a special lover and friend to our Monastery; and for singular love and trust that he had to be remembered among us after his decease, notwithstanding he died at London, yet he bequested his body to be buried, and [*it*] is buried in the chapel of Our Lady within our monastery. And the said William Paston, Justice, often and many times in his pleyne [*full, actual*] life, the said Annes being present, he showed unto the Prior of our Monastery that was then, called Don John Haverland, and to Don

Fornsett Doctour of Devynyte Dawn Richerd Walsh'm our Sexten And to Dawn John Wechyngh'm And to many dyu̅se other that were of his acquentaunce and that he had trust unto to breke his mynde for the wele of his soule that were thanne olde Fadirs of our Monastery and arn now decessed that it was his verry last will that ought of the seide Maners schuld be p'petually Jmmortaysed a s'teyn londe or Annuyte of suche valewe that eu̅y suche Monke that syngith the last messe in the seide Chapell wher the body of the seide Will'm Paston light beryed schuld haue that day that he songe Messe ther iiij^{d} to pray for the soules of the seide Will'm and of Annes his wif and for ther Auncetrys Kynred consanguynyte Affynyte and frends and for all cristen soules And ou^{r} that a s'teyn su̅me of money yerly to be payed to haue the obytt of the seide Will'm And Annes yerly kept w^{t} dirige and masse in the seide Chapell And it is so that many yers aftir the decesse of the seide Will'm Justice ther wer many men lyuyng bothe of olde brethern of ours afore rehersyd And of other that cowde aborn witnesse in this mater And that knewe the mynde of the seide William Paston Justic that it was his last will of whiche men many now be deceassed And no m'veill for it is vpon a xliij yere past sithen the seide Will'm Justic deyed And also the seide Annes that was hys wif lyued more thanne xxx wynt^{r} aftir hir husbonde And was in singuler trust with her husbonde And one of his Executours and wele knowen in the Cuntre A woman of v'tuos lyuyng and disposicon and of goode discrecoun and Conscience And knewe hir husbonds mynde and last will as wele as ony lyung creatur She witnessed alway that it was hire husbonds last will to haue this p'petuall messe and called on it all the

John Molett, that was Prior after; to Don John Fornsett, Doctor of Divinity, Don Richard Walsham our Sexton, and to Don John Witchingham, and to many divers other that were of his acquaintance, and that he had trust unto to break his mind for the weal of his soul, that were then old fathers of our monastery, and arn [*are*] now deceased; that it was his very last will, that out of the said manors should be perpetually immortised a certain land, or annuity of such value, that every such monk that singeth the last mass in the said chapel, where the body of the said William Paston lyeth buried, should have that day that he sung mass there 4*d.* to pray for the souls of the said William, and of Annes his wife, and for the ancestors, kindred, consanguinity, affinity, and friends, and for all Christian souls; and over that a certain sum of money yearly to be paid, to have the obit of the said William and Annes yearly kept with Dirige and Mass in the said chapel.

And it is so that many years after the decease of the said William [*the*] Justice, there were many men living both of old brethren of ours afore rehearsed, and of other that could aborn [*have born*] witness in this matter, and that knew the mind of the said William Paston, and that it was his last will; of which men, many now be deceased; and no marvel, for it is upon a 43 year past since the said William [*the*] Justice, died; and also the said Annes that was his wife lived more than 30 winters after her husband, and was in singular trust with her husband, and one of his executors, and well known in this country, a woman of virtuous living and disposition, and of good discretion and conscience, and knew her husband's mind and last will, as well as any living creature.

dayes of hir lyfe and also atte her Decesse And sche seide that it was the will of her husbonde that the Annuyte schulde go oute of the seide Manor of Swaynesthorp the seide John Paston decessed wolde haue hadde it g'unted owte of the seide maner of Cressyngh'm. And Sume of the Executours wolde haue hadde the seide messe to a contynued but for the t'me of iiij^{xx} yere And wolde haue made writyng accordyng but the seide Annes wolde not ther of but Seide alway that it was the last will of hir husbonde to haue the messe made p'petuall And the Executours schewid to us that they wolde se the wyll prfourmed And ther upon the Executours be ther comon Assent lefte a Cofre w^{t} a grete substaunce of money of the goods of the seide Will'm Justic to be kepte with Jnne our Monastery and tolde and schewed to us that the seide gode schuld never be dep^{r}tid nor hadde oute of our place till we wer made sure of the seide Annuyte And duryng all the season that the seide Cofer w^{t} the goods was with ynne our Monastery it was alway schewid to us that the seide Annuyte schulde be mortaysed in p'petyyte and duryng all that season that the seide Cofer was in our place we hadde money yerly yoven us to pray for his soule and to kepe his obit whene by menyes devysed w^{t} oute the knowleche of the seide Annes or of ony of our brethern all the goods that was in the zeide Cofre was Conveyed oute of our Monastery And aft^{r} that dede don ther was no more money yoven us nowther to kepe the seide obit ner to pray for the soule of the seide Will'm As be the seide Executo^{r}s sauyng that the seide Annes duryng her lyve yaff us of hir owne Cost yerly to remembr the Soule And that y^{t} hath be don sithen

She witnessed alway that it was her husband's last will to have this perpetual mass, and called on it all the days of her life, and also at her decease; and she said that it was the will of her husband that the annuity should go out of the said manor of Swainsthorp. The said John Paston deceased would have had it granted out of the said manor of Cressingham; and some of the Executors would have had the said mass to have continued but for the term of fourscore years, and would have made writing according; but the said Annes would not thereof, but said alway, that it was the last will of her husband, to have the mass made perpetual, and the Executors showed to us, that they would see the will performed; and thereupon the Executors by their common assent left a Coffer with a great substance of money of the goods of the said William [*the*] Justice, to be kept within our monastery, and told and showed to us, that the said good should never be departed nor had out of our place till we were made sure of the said annuity; and during all the season that the said coffer with the goods was within our monastery, it was always showed to us that the said annuity should be mortized in perpetuity, and during all that season that the said coffer was in our place, we had money yearly given us to pray for his soul and to keep his obit; when by means devised without the knowledge of the said Annes, or of any of our brethren, all the good that was in the said coffer was conveyed out of our monastery, and after that deed done, there was no more money given us, neither to keep the said obit, nor to pray for the soul of the said William, as by the said Executors,* saving that the said Agnes, during her life, gave

* Something appears to be omitted here.

hath be don of our owne devocon and this many yerys ther hath no thing be youen us Notwithstondyng of our own devocon we haue rehersid his name in oure bede rolle eu'y Sonday And now it is informed us that as wele the seide Will'm as the seide John hath putt all the title and int'est as wele in and of all the seide Maners londes and tenementys as of the seide goods in the awarde And Jugement of the Right Reu'ent Fader in god my lord of Ely Chaunceler of Inglond Ser Reynold Bray Knyght And in you tweyne And in asmoche as ze be of our Cuntre and speciall frends to our Monastery And longest acqueyntyd w^t^ you that makith one and all my brethren the more bolde to schewe this our mater And int'est unto you beseching yow bothe to tendre the mater And to schewe it bothe to my lorde of Ely And to S^r^ Reynolde Bray y^t^ atte suche tyme as ze haue the Examynacon of the title of theire seide maners that ze will vouche saff of yo^r^ charite to schewe this mater and our int'est in this behalf And of the seide Annuyte And how that we aught of Right to haue a graunt of it oute of the seide Maners And in this mat^r^ we hertily pray yow to take remembraunce And speciall labo^r^ so that we may trust that it schall not askape your hands nowe that the mater is putte in yowe. And all our Monastery schall pray for you And also rewarde you to your plesur. And over that ze schall do her in suche a goode dede that god schall rewarde you

It does not appear to what two gentlemen of the county of Norfolk this letter was addressed; but it is printed to show the spirit of devotion of the time, when lands were given, and annuities granted, to found perpetual prayers for the souls of the deceased.

The story of the Coffer is a curious one, and shows the readiness of the survivor to defraud the church of the bequests of his ancestor. The circumstances

us of her own costs yearly to remember the soul, and that that hath been done since, hath been done of our own devotion; and this many years there hath no thing been given us, notwithstanding of our own devotion we have rehearsed his name in our bead-roll every Sunday; and now it is informed us, that as well the said William as the said John hath put all their title and interest, as well in and of all the said manors, lands, and tenements, as of the said goods, in the award and judgment of the Right Reverend Father in God my Lord of Ely, Chancellor of England, Sir Reynold Bray, Knight, and in you twain; and in as much as ye be of our country, and special friends to our monastery, and longest acquainted with you, that maketh me and all my brethren the more bold to show this our matter and interest unto you; beseeching you both to tender the matter, and to show it both to my Lord of Ely and to Sir Reynold Bray, that at such time as ye have the examination of the title of these said manors, that ye will vouchsafe of your charity to show this matter, and our interest in this behalf, and of the said annuity, and how that we ought of right to have a grant of it out of the said manors.

And in this matter we heartily pray you to take remembrance, and special labour, so that we may trust that it shall not escape your hands, now that the matter is put in you; and all our monastery shall pray for you, and also reward you to your pleasure: and, over that, ye shall do herein such

of it have been thus related. John Paston, the son of Sir William, the Judge, procured leave to place a Coffer of his own in the same room in which that containing the goods of his family were deposited, and to which having at all times free access, he by degrees privately took out and conveyed away the valuable treasure contained in the pledged one.

Wretyn in our Monastery the day of the secunde yer of the regne of Kyng Herry ye vijth.

By John P'or off Northwith
And the Co'vent.

Paper Mark.
French Arms and t.
Pl. xii. No. 21.
11½ by 16¾.

The truth of the story, as to the goods being taken, is confirmed by this letter; whether John Paston committed this fraud, or any other person, must be left to the judgment of the reader.

John Haverlond was Prior from 1436 to 1453, when he died, and was succeeded by John Molet, who died in 1471. The Prior by whom this letter is

LETTER IV.

To the Ryght Worchypfull Mayst' Will'm Paston Squyer w' my lord of Oxynford be his bill delyuer'd in hast.

Ryght worchipfull Sr J Recomend me un to you in my best manr acordyng to my deute Sr Jsent you a lettr by Henr Fox wyff And I had non answer from you of it on of the gretest thyngs yt I wrot to you of was yt ye fryer shuld be aposed howe was p'uy wt him Whan he Robbed M'mrtyn the prest at Hornyngtoft in Norff Also that Fox and the prson of testerton Shuld be aposed if eny of Hempton Albay whar out p'uy to the mony makyng Sr now J beseche

a good deed that God shall reward you. Written in our monastery, the .... day of ..... the 2d year of the reign of King Harry the vijth.

By JOHN, Prior of Norwich,
and the Convent.

Norwich.
1486. 2 H. vii.

signed was John Bonwell, who was confirmed in 1480, and died in 1488. Judge Paston was buried in 1444, Agnes his widow in 1479. John Alcock, Bishop of Ely, was for a few months in this year Lord Chancellor; he resigned in the same year.

Autograph, Pl. xxx. No. 7.

LETTER IV.

To the Right Worshipful Master, William Paston, Squire, with my Lord of Oxford, this Bill be delivered in haste.

RIGHT worshipful Sir, I recommend me unto you in my best manner, according to my duty; Sir, I sent you a letter by Henry Fox's wife, and I had none answer from you of it; one of the greatest things that I wrote to you of, was that the Friar should be aposed [*drawn to confess*] who was privy with him, when he robbed Master Martyn, the priest, at Horningtoft in Norfolk. Also that Fox, and the parson of Testerton, should be aposed, if any of Hempton Abbey were ought privy to the money making. Sir, now I beseech you to send me a copy of these money makers confession,

you to send me a copy of thes mony makers cofeschon and ther namys for J ame bothe sworne on the quest of the oyer determiner and also on the quest at large and of y^{t} we most make o^{r} v^{r}dyte at y^{e} sessyons aftr crystmes for y^{e} quest at large for we toke day ou^{r} at y^{e} last sessyons tyll y^{e} sessyons aftr crestmes for the quest at large lytefot of yo^{r} hous is sworne on y^{e} oyer determiner J beseche you to speke w^{t} my lord to know of his good lordchepe how we shall demene o^{r}self in y^{t} be half And J beseche you send me word as sone as ye can J thynk y^{t} Yelurtons s^{r}uant y^{t} is w^{t} you in prson shall com a gayne hether And he may bryng yo^{r} lettr tome he bryngythe you this lettr and if it may be nat a fendyng I p'y you be good M' to Yelu^{r}ton for my sake I have fownd hym a good p^{r}sone S^{r} I shall not be w^{t} my lady is g'ce y^{is} crystmes for her g'ce shalbe w^{t} ye Kyngs g'ce aftr crystmes and thane I shall awayt on her g'ce wher ye shall haue my s^{r}uyce be the g'c̄e of Jhu he p^{r}s̄ue you at Ryburgh xvj day of Decemb' and ye hepe nat J am leke to losse moche mony of my costs for thes mony makers I p'y helpe &c.

Yo^{r} s^{r}vant
THOMAS ANDREW.

11½ by 7½.

This letter relates two curious circumstances; the first, a robbery committed by a Friar on a Priest; and the other, an account of persons in custody for coining, in which offence some of Hempton Abbey were suspected to be concerned.

I suppose her "Lady is Grace," was the Countess of Richmond, the King's mother, under whom this Thomas Andrew, who was of a gentleman's family in Norfolk, had some appointment.

Autograph, Pl. xxx. No. 3.

and their names, for I am both sworn on the quest [*inquest*] of the oyer determiner, and also on the quest at large, and of that we must make our verdict at the sessions after Christmas for the quest at large; for we took day over at the last sessions till the sessions after Christmas for the quest at large. Lightfoot, of your house, is sworn on the oyer determiner.

I beseech you to speak with my Lord, to know of his good Lordship how we shall demean ourselves in that behalf; and I beseech you send me word as soon as ye can.

I think that Yelverton's servant, that is with you in person, shall come again hither, and he may bring your letter to me. He bringeth you this letter, and if it may be not offending, I pray you be good master to Yelverton for my sake; I have found him a good person.

Sir, I shall not be with my Lady's Grace this Christmas, for her grace shall be with the King's Grace after Christmas, and then I shall await on her grace, where ye shall have my service by the grace of Jesu, who preserve you. At Ryburg, the 16th day of December. And [*if*] ye help not, I am like to lose much money of my costs for these money makers. I pray help, &c.

Your servant,

THOMAS ANDREW.

Riburgh,
16th Dec. between 1486 and 1490.
2 and 7 H. vii.

William Paston was a younger brother of J. Paston, and at this time in the retinue of the Earl of Oxford.

Autograph, Pl. xxx.

LETTER V.

To the ryght rew^rent
and worship S^r John
Paston sum tyme lord of
Gresh'm and now fermo^r
y'of as hit is seid

PERYS of legh come to lynne opon Cristymnesse even in the fresshest wise and there he dyned so as was bot when my lorde of Oxenforde herde hereof he with his feliship and suche as I and other youre p'sones Come rydyng unto lynne and even unto the Bysshop Gaele where the seid Perys dyned with oy^r of his feliship my lorde pulled hym oute of the seid Gaele and made to kest hym opon an horse and tyed an halter by his Arme And so ledde hym furth like hym self And even furth with the seid Bysshop the mair and oy^r their feliship mette with my seide lorde and yo^r p'sones and also the seide Perys tyed by an halt^r the Bysshop havyng thies wordes onto my lorde with his pillion in his handes my lorde this is a p̃sone^r ye may knowe he his by his tepet and staff what will ye do with hym Therto my lorde seide he is my p'son^r nowe Wherto the Bysshop seid where is youre Waraunt or Comission therto my lorde seide J have Warraunt sufficiaunt to me And thus they dep^rted the mair and all the Co ialtie of lynne kepyng theire silence bot when we weren goon and Perys of legh fast in Rysyng Castell then the yates of lynne by the bysshop

LETTER V.

To the Right Reverend and Worshipful Sir John Paston, sometime Lord of Gresham, and now Farmer thereof, as it is said.

PERYS of Leigh came to Lynn upon Christmas even in the freshest wise; and there he dined so as was; but when my Lord of Oxenford heard hereof, he, with his fellowship, and such as I and other your prisoners, came riding unto Lynn, and even unto the Bishop's gaol, where the said Perys dined with other of his fellowship. My Lord pulled him out of the said gaol, and made to cast him upon an horse, and tied an halter by his arm, and so led him forth like himself; and even forthwith the said Bishop, the Mayor, and other their fellowship, met with my said Lord and your prisoners, and also the said Perys tied by an halter. The Bishop having these words unto my Lord, with his pillion in his hands, "My Lord, this is a prisoner, ye may know by his tippet and staff; what will you have with him?" Thereto my Lord said, "He is my prisoner now." Whereto the Bishop said, "Where is your warrant or commission?" Thereto my Lord said, "I have warrant sufficient to me." And thus they departed, the Mayor and all the Commonalty of Lynn keeping their silence.

But when we were gone, and Perys of Leigh fast in Rising Castle, then the gates of Lynn, by the Bishop's commandment, were fast spered [*bolted*], and kept with men of arms; and then the Bishop and his squires rebuked the Mayor of

comaundement weren fast sperred and keped with men of Armes And then the Bysshop and his squyers rebuked the mair of lynne and seid that he hade shamed both hym and his tovn for eu^r^ with muche oy^r^ langage &c the Bysshop shulde haue keped his Cristenmesse at Gaywode bot yet he Come not oute of lynne Jn faith my lorde dyde quyte hym als curageousely as eu^r^ J wist man do the Bysshop Come to the toun with lx p'sones the same tyme and made to sper the yates aft^r^ hym bot when we mette there bede not with hym ou^r^ xij p'sones atte the most with his seriaunt of Armes whiche seriaunt was fayn to ley don his mase and so oute the same yates we Come in we went oute and no blode drawen god be thanked yf ye will any thyng atte J may do send me worde hit shall be doon to my power &c Comaunde me to my maistresse yo^r^ wyff &c And yf ye dar iop̃die yo^r^ suyrtis of C m'rc I shall come and se you And elles haue me excused for &c

From your own

JOHN DOWBIGGYNG.

8¾ by 7½.
Paper Mark,
Circle and Cross.
Pl. xxi. N°. 8.

We have here a very minute account of the Earl of Oxford taking a person from the Bishop's gaol at Lynn, with the conversation between him and the Bishop, &c.

Perys of Leigh had been, I suppose, a prisoner of the Earl's, and had either escaped, or broken his parole.

Lynn, and said that he had shamed both him and his town for ever; with much other language, &c.

The Bishop should have kept his Christmas at Gaywood, but yet he comes not out of Lynn; in faith my Lord did quit [*acquit*] him as courageously as ever I wist man [*to*] do. The Bishop came to the town with sixty persons the same time, and made to spere the gates after him; but when we met, there abode not with him over twelve persons at the most, with his serjeant of arms, which serjeant was fain to lay down his mace, and so at the same gates we came in we went out, and no blood drawn, God be thanked.

If ye will any thing that I may do, send me word; it shall be done to my power, &c.

Commend me to my mistress, your wife, &c.; and if ye dare jeopardy your surety of an hundred marks (66*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.*) I shall come and see you, and else have me excused for, &c.

From your own

JOHN DOWBIGGYNG.

Between 1486 and 1495.
2 and 10 H. vii.

James Goldwell was Bishop of Norwich from 1472 to 1498, and had a palace and park at Gaywood belonging to his see. Who the writer was, or on what occasion he became a prisoner to Sir John Paston, I cannot discover; the latter part of the letter seems to inform us, that a security of 100 marks was given that he should not escape.

Autograph, Pl. xxx. No. 11.

LETTER VI.

To oure right trusty and
enterly beloued Cosyn Therll
of Oxon

BY THE QUENE

RYGHT trusty and entierly beloued Cosyn We grete you well lattyng you wete hou it is cõmen un to oure knowlege that where as ye newly entred upon oure welbeloued Symon Blyant gentilman in to the Maner of Hẽnals in Cotton descended and belongyng vnto hym by right of enheritance as it is seid z^{e} ther upon desired the same Symon to be agreable for hys part to put all maters of Variance thenne dependyng atwene hym and oon Sir Iohn Paston Knyght p'tendyng a title vnto the seid Maner into thaword and Jugement of twe lenerd men by you named and chosen as arbritrours atwene them. And in Case that the same arbritrours of and upon the p'misses neither yaue oute nor made suche awarde be for the brekyng up of Pasch terme nowe last passed ze of yo^{r} owne offre graunted and promysid unto the seid Symon as w^{e} be enformed to restore hym forwyth there upon unto hys possession of the seid Maner And how it be that the same Symon at youre mocion and for the pleasir of youre lordshyp as he seith aggreed on to the seid compromyse And ther vpon brought and shewed hys evydence concernyng and sufficiently provyng hys ryght in the seid Maner un to the seid arbritrours and that they

LETTER VI.

To our right trusty and entirely beloved Cousin the Earl of Oxenford.

BY THE QUEEN.

RIGHT trusty and entirely beloved Cousin, We greet you well, letting you weet how it is come unto Our knowledge, that whereas ye newly entered upon Our well-beloved Simon Bryant, Gentleman, into the Manor of Hemnals in Cotton [*in Suffolk*], descended and belonging unto him by right of inheritance; as it is said, ye thereupon desired the same Simon to be agreeable for his part to put all matters of variance then depending atween [*between*] him and one Sir John Paston, Knight, pretending a title unto the said Manor, into the award and judgement of two learned men by you named and chosen as arbritrours [*arbitrators*] atween them; and in case that the same arbritrours of and upon the premisses neither gave out nor made such award before the breaking up of Pasche [*Easter*] term, now last passed, ye of your own offer granted and promised unto the said Simon, as we be informed, to restore him forthwith thereupon unto his possession of the said Manor; and how it be that the same Simon, at your motion, and for the pleasure of your Lordship, as he saith, agreed unto the said compromise, and thereupon brought and showed his evidence concerning, and sufficiently proving his right in the said Manor unto the said arbritrours; and that they have not made nor

haue not made nor yolden out betwene the said parties any suche award. Yet haue not ze restored the same Symon unto hys possession of the seid Man^{r} but contynuelly kepe hym owt of the same wich yf it so be is not only to hys right grete hurt and hinderance but also oure m̃vaile Wherfore we desire and pray you right affectueusly that ze woll the rather at the co̅templacion of thees oure lres shew unto the said Symon in hys righfull int'esse and title in the seid Maner all the fauorable lordshyp that ze goodely may doyng hym to be restored and put in to hys lawfull and peasible possession of the same as fer as reason equite and good conscience shall require and youre seid promise Jn suche wyse that he may undyrstond hym selfe herynne to fare the better for oure sake as oure verray trust is in you Yeuen vnder oure signet at my lords palois of Westmynster the xxv day of Juyn

ELESEBETH.

11½ by 4¾.

We see here the interposition of the Queen in favour of a person who seems to have acted fairly and honourably respecting the Manor in dispute between him and Sir J. Paston. Whether the Earl of Oxford withheld his promise, to favour Sir John, or whether he wished to keep possession of the Manor for himself, does not appear.

The Queen's letter is open and generous; she however gives the Earl a hint, that his not having performed his promise is "to oure marvaile." She was

yolden out [*given out*] between the said parties any such award; yet have not ye restored the same Simon unto his possession of the said Manor, but continually keep him out of the same, which, if it so be, is not only to his right great hurt and hindrance, but also our marvel; wherefore We desire and pray you right effectuously that ye would the rather, at the contemplation of these Our letters, show unto the said Simon, in his rightful interest and title in the said Manor, all the favourable Lordship that ye goodly may, doing him to be restored and put into his lawful and peaceable possession of the same as far as reason, equity and good conscience shall require, and your said promise; in such wise that he may understand himself herein to fare the better for Our sake, as Our very trust is in you.

Given under Our signet, at my Lord's Palace of Westminster, the 25th day of June.

ELESABETH.

25th June,
Year uncertain,
Between 1486 and 1503.
2 and 18 H. vii.

daughter and heir to Edward IV. and was married to Henry VII. in 1485-6. She died in childbed, in the Tower of London, in 1503, and was buried in Henry VII.th's Chapel at Westminster.

Under her signature is written in an ancient but different hand from the letter, " subskrybyd w^{t} y^{e} Quenys hand."

Autograph, Pl. xxx. No. 2.

LETTER VII.

Un to my Ryght Wurshypfull
Cosyn John Paston Esquyer for
the body

Ryghtz Wurshypfull Cosyn I Recomawnd me on to you as hertly as J can letyng you wytte J was w^t^ my lorde Stuarde as on Munday laste paste by the desyir of them y^t^ J myght not sey ney to I herde all that was seyd there but they gaate non avawntage wurde nor promyse of me but they thought Jn asmoche as they ware the beste Jn the shere y^t^ eu̅y man owghte to wayte and go w^t^ them wherto y^t^ was answerd that ou^r^ mast^r^ nexte the Kynge havynge hys Comysshon muste nedys haue the Ientylmen And the. Contre to A wayte up on hym by the vertu of the same but y^t^ was thought J owght not to obeye no copy of the Comisshon w^t^ oute J had the same und^r^ wexe where Jn hathe ben gret Argume̅t whyche J und^r^stoode by Reporte A fortnyte paste And that Causyd me to sende unto my lorde to haue the very Comysshon whyche he sente me And a lett^r^ where of J sende you y^e^ copy here Jn Closyd As for you y^e^ be sore takyn Jn sum place seying y^t^ y^e^ Jnte̅de swyche thyngs as ys lyke to folow gret myscheffe J seyd J undyrstood non swyche nor thyngs lyke y^t^ And y^t^ ys thoughte y^e^ Jntende nat to go forthe thys Jorneye nor no Jentylma̅ Jn y^t^ quart^r^ but Rob't Brandon that hath promysyd to go w^t^ them As they seye J und^r^sto̅de S^r^ Wyll'm [1]Bolen And S^r^ Harry

LETTER VII.

Unto my Right Worshipful Cousin, John Paston, Esquire for the body (to the King's Majesty, prout patet alibi per ejus literam.)

RIGHT worshipful Cousin, I recommend me unto you as heartily as I can, letting you weet I was with my Lord Steward as on Monday last past, by the desire of them that I might not say nay to; I heard all that was said there, but they got none advantage, word, nor promise of me, but they thought, in as much as they were the best in the shire, that every man ought to wait and go with them; whereto it was was answered, that our master, next the King, having his commission, must needs have the gentlemen and the country to await upon him by the vertue of the same; but it was thought I ought not to obey no copy of the commission, without I had the same under wax, wherein hath been great argument, which I understood by report a fortnight past; and that caused me to send unto my Lord to have the very commission, which he sent me, and a letter, whereof I send you the copy herein closed.

As for you, ye be sore taken in some place, saying that ye intend such things as is like to follow great mischief; I said I understood none such, nor things like it; and it is thought ye intend not to go forth this journey, nor no gentleman in that quarter but Robert Brandon, that hath promised to go with them, as they say.

[2]Heydon were at thatfonde Jn to Kente ward but they Returnyd Jn to Norff A geyne I thynke they wull not goo thys Jorney yf the Kynge nede S[r] Harry was At Attylborow on Sat[r]day J wene he had A vyce there to turne a zen wher for Cosyn y[t] ys good to und[r]stonde the s[r]tente what Jentylme~ Jntende to goo And be assuryd to go togey[r] y[t] J may haue wurde my Cosyn Hoptun hathe p'mysyd that he wull be oon As for Wysman he seythe he wull be of the same but I can haue no holde fury[r]more [3]Cosyn y[t] ys seyd y[t] aft[r] my lordys departyng to the Kynge y[e] ware mette at Barkwey whyche ys construid that ye had ben w~ the lady lovell but Wrathe seyd neu[r] well And Jn Asmoche as we und[r]stonde my lordys ples' y[t] ys well doon we dele wysly y'aft[r] And nexte to the Kynge J answerd pleynly I was bownde to do hym s[r]uice And to fullfylle hys comawndme~t to the vtt[r]mest of my powere by the g'ce of god Who eu[r] p's~ue you to hys ples' Wretyn at Oxburgh the xvj day of Maye.

Yo[r] Cosen

[4]E BEDYNGFELD.

8¾ by 8.
Paper Mark.
A Unicorn.
Pl. xii. No. 23.

This letter, and the next, were written whilst the rebellion, headed by the Earl of Lincoln, in favour of Lambert Simnel, was on foot. The rebels were now in Ireland, on their way to England, where they arrived very soon, and were defeated by the King's forces, at the battle of Stoke by Newark, in the following month.

Lord Lovel had a command in the rebel army, and is supposed to have been either slain in the battle or drowned in the Trent, as he was endeavouring to escape.

[2] Sir William Boleyn, of Blickling, had been made a Knight of the Bath at the Coronation of Richard III. He died in 1505.

I understand Sir William [1]Boleyn and Sir Harry [2]Heydon were at Thetford into Kent ward, but they returned into Norfolk again; I think they will not go this journey, if the King need. Sir Harry was at Attleborough on Saturday; I ween he had advice there to turn again; wherefore, Cousin, it is good to understand the certainty what gentlemen intend to go; and be assured to go together, that I may have word; my Cousin Hopton hath promised that he will be one. As for Wiseman, he saith he will be of the same, but I can have no hold. Furthermore, [3]Cousin, it is said, that after my Lord's departing to the King ye were at Barkway, which is construed that ye had been with the Lady Lovel, but wrath said never well; and inasmuch as we understand my Lord's pleasure, it is well done [*that*] we deal wisely thereafter. And, next to the King, I answered plainly, I was bound to do him service, and to fulfil his commandment to the utmost of my power, by the grace of God, who ever preserve you to his pleasure. Written at Oxburgh, the 16th day of May.

Your Cousin,

EDMUND [4]BEDINGFELD.

Oxburgh,
Wednesday, 16th May,
1487. 2 H. vii.

[2] Sir Henry Heydon, of Baconsthorp, Knight, had been Steward of the Household to Cecilia Duchess of York, and died in 1503.

[3] J. Paston seems to have been suspected of favouring the Lord Lovel.

[4] Sir Edmund Bedingfeld was made a Knight of the Bath at the Coronation of Richard III.; he was likewise in high favour with Henry VII. who paid him a royal visit at Oxburgh, in Norfolk. He died in 1496. He seems to understand the politics of the time, and to have been earnest for the interest of his sovereign and his friends.

Autograph, Pl. vi. No. 30.

LETTER VIII.

WHERE AS J undrstonde by your late Wrytyng un to me yt ye haue Ryght well endevyr'd you to thexecwsion of the kyngs Comission and Comawndme't in preparyng yor self wt ye Jentylme̅ And oyr of the Contre to be redy to do ye Ky̅g srvyce whyche I haue shewid on to ye Kyngs hyghnes So yt hys grace ys Ryght well co̅tent And ryght thankfully acceptyth ye same undrstondynge ye Ryght good myndys And dysposyschon of you and off oyr Ientylmen there towards hys grace how be yt hys hyghnes wull not as zytte put you to ony fury̅ labur or charge for someche as hys Rebellys and enemyes be Jn to Jrlande Neu̅yelesse hys g'ce wuld yt the Contre be redy at all tymis to do hys hyghnes sruyce up on resonabull Warnyng for so moche as the Kyngs grace Jntendythe to make p'uysyon to sende an armi Jn to Jrlende Jn haaste Nat knowyng as zytte wheyr yt ye and oyr aboute you shall be desyred to bere ony charge y' to or no And where as yt ys mervellyd that ye had not the Kyngs Comyssyon Undr hys gret seall J send yt to you wt thys my wrytyng wyllynge you nat to p'cede fury̅ to eny execushon therof tyll swyche tyme as ye haue oyr wise Jn comawndme't Alwey thankyng hertyly the Jentylmen And all oyr for ye good wyllys towards me.

8½ by 3½.

The copy of this letter was enclosed in the foregoing from Sir Edmund Bedingfeld to J. Paston, and appears to have been written by the Earl of Oxford, or some other nobleman in the King's confidence, but being a copy, it has no name to it.

It informs us of the orders issued by the king, that an army might be easily

LETTER VIII.

The Earl of Oxford to Sir Edmund Bedingfeld.

WHEREAS I understand by your late writing unto me that ye have right well endeavoured you to the execution of the King's commission and commandment, in preparing yourself with the gentlemen, and other of the country, to be ready to do the King service, which I have showed unto the King's Highness, so that his Grace is right well content, and right thankfully accepteth the same, understanding the right good minds and disposition of you, and of other gentlemen there towards his Grace; howbeit his Highness will not as yet put you to any further labour or charge for somuch as his rebels and enemies be into Ireland; nevertheless his Grace will that the country be ready at all times to do his Highness service upon reasonable warning, for so much as the King's Grace intendeth to make provision to send an army into Ireland in haste, not knowing as yet whether that ye, and other about you, shall be desired to bear any charge thereto or no. And whereas it is marvelled that ye had not the King's Commission, under his Great Seal, I send it to you with this my writing, willing you not to proceed farther to any execution thereof till such time as ye have otherwise in commandment, alway thanking heartily the gentlemen, and all other, for their good wills towards me.

May, 1487.
2 H. vii.

raised on the invasion of the rebels, or sent after them into Ireland, if they continued there.

The writer expresses his satisfaction at the conduct and behaviour of the Norfolk gentry, both towards the King and himself.

LETTER IX.

To my rytth worchupfull
Son S^r Jon Paston be thys
byll delyvyrd jn hast

RYTH worchupfull Son J recommẽd me on to zow And to my lady zowyr wyf And thankyng zow harttyly for the grett labyr thatt ze had on thorys day for me and for zowyr kynd nes for and odyr had don asse ze ded I had had my purpos qwerfor I prey god do be them asse they do be me Son J must prey zow to haue adosseyn mẽ in harnes w^t bowys and wepyn Convenyent for them that I may feche my stres agey̅ the schrevyf man wasse her wythe me and j of yowyr he seyth heys and he hatth mad me feythful promes y^t he wel be wyth me Agey̅ on Mo̅day qwerfor I prey zow harttyly Son and reqwere zow y^t zowyr mẽ may be wyth me on Monday as my werry tros ys jn zow qwo sknowyth blyssyd Juhu hom haff zow and yowyr jn yss kepyng.

Be zouyr trew Modyr,
Dam ELYSABETHE BREWYSSE.

8½ by 5.
Paper. Mark.
The Letter T.
Pl. xxxiii. No. 1.

Lady Brewse in this letter, at the same time that she thanks her son for his services, shows her dissatisfaction with others. A distress which she had taken, appears to have been gotten from her, and she finds it necessary to apply to Sir John for a dozen men, completely armed, to recover it again; this shows

LETTER IX.

To my Right Worshipful Son, Sir John Paston, be this delivered in haste.

RIGHT worshipful Son, I recommend me unto you and to my Lady your wife, and thanking you heartily for the great labour that ye had on Thursday for me, and for your kindness, for and [*if*] other had done as ye did, I had had my purpose, wherefore I pray God do by them as they do by me.

Son, I must pray you to have a dozen men in harness, with bows and weapon convenient for them, that I may fetch my stres [*distress*] again; the Sheriff's man was here with me, and one of yours, he saith his, and he hath made me faithful promise that he will be with me again on Monday, wherefore I pray you heartily, Son, and require you that your men may be with me on Monday, as my very trust is in you, which knoweth blessed Jesu, whom have you and your in his keeping.

By your true Mother,
Dame ELIZABETH BREWSE.

About 1487.
3 H. vii.

the inefficacy of the law alone to do her justice, when so strong a force was necessary to secure the execution of it.

She was the daughter of Sir Giles Debenham, and mother to Sir John Paston's lady.

Autograph, Pl. xxx. No. 8.

LETTER X.

To my right Worshipfull
Son S^r John Paston Knyght
be this delyverd.

RIGHT worshipfull Son J recomaund me unto you and to my lady my doughter your wyfe and I send you both cristes blyssyng and myne And Son J thank you hertely for my Son Will'm Brews and J moste pray you for y^e reu̅ens of Jhu to help hym for your ten'nts and myne or els John Dynne Will Owner rewle them and Son god thank you ye helpyd ons Whyte of Metfeld and so I most besech you nowe to do And y^t y^it wold pleas you to gyffe credans onto the Prio^r of y^e white Freres for I haue shewed vnto hym my mynd And as ye do J hold me content And Son we ladys and Jentyl Women as in this Contrey that is wedows be sore trobyld w^t the Bysshop of Chester and haskith of us more than we may pay and y^t knowith all myghty Ihu who haue yow in his blyssed kepyng.

Be your Modyr,
Dam ELIZABETH BREWSE.

12¼ by 4¼.

This letter contains little worthy of notice, except what Lady Brewse says concerning the Bishop of Chester, as she calls him; she must mean John Hales, Bishop of Litchfield, the bishops of which see were often called Bishops of Chester, from having their palace there. The Bishopric of Chester was not founded till 1541. 33 H. VIII.

LETTER X.

To my Right Worshipful Son Sir John Paston, Knight, be this delivered.

RIGHT worshipful Son, I recommend me unto you, and to my Lady my daughter your wife, and I send you both Christ's blessing and mine. And, son, I thank you heartily for my son William Brewse; and I must pray you for the reverence of Jesu to help him for your tenants and mine, or else John Dynne will over-rule them; and, son, God thank you, ye helped one White of Metfield, and so I must beseech you now to do, and that it would please you to give credence unto the Prior of the White Friars, for I have showed unto him my mind; and as ye do, I hold me content.

And, son, we ladies and gentlewomen in this country, that is [*be*] widows, be sore troubled with the Bishop of Chester, and [*he*] asketh of us more than we may pay, and that knoweth Almighty Jesu, who have you in his blessed keeping.

By your Mother,
Dame ELIZABETH BREWSE.

Between 1487 and 1489.
2 and 5 H. vii.

What demand the Bishop had upon widowed ladies and gentlewomen does not appear.

William Brewse died in 1489; this letter, therefore, must have been written before that time.

Autograph, Pl. xxx. No. 8.

LETTER XI.

To Dame Margery
Paston at Oxenhed

MASTRES Margery J recomand me to yow And I prey yow Jn all hast possybyl to send me by the next swer messenger that ye can gete a large playster of yo^{r} flose unguentorū for Kynges Attorney James Hobart for all hys dysease is but an Ache in hys knee he is the man that brought yow and me togedyrs And I had lever then xl li ye koud w^{t} yo^{r} playster depart hym And hys peyne but when ye send me the playster ye must send me wryghtȳg hough it shold be leyd to and takyn fro hys knee And hough longe it shold Abyd on hys kne unremeyvd And hough longe the playster wyll laste good And whethyr he must lape eny more clothys aboute the playster to kepe it warme or nought And god be w^{t} yow

Yo^{r} JOHN PASTON.

8¾ by 6.
Paper Mark,
Hand with two
Fingers doubled.
Pl. xxxiii. No. 4.

In this letter we are introduced to Lady Paston in her domestic character, and may conclude that her Flower of Ointments was in high repute, when we find it applied for to cure the knee of the Attorney General.

Her husband likewise pays her an affectionate compliment, when he manifests his regard for his friend, as arising from his having first brought him and

LETTER XI.

To Dame Margaret Paston, at Oxnead.

MISTRESS Margery, I recommend me to you, and I pray you in all haste possible to send me, by the next sure messenger that ye can get, a large plaster of your Flos Unguentorum for the King's Attorney James Hobart; for all his disease is but an ache in his knee; he is the man that brought you and me together, and I had lever [*rather*] than 40*l.* ye could with your plaster depart [*separate*] him and his pain. But when ye send me the plaster, ye must send me writing, how it should be laid to and taken from his knee; and how long it should abide on his knee unremoved; and how long the plaster will last good; and whether he must lap any more cloths about the plaster to keep it warm or not; and God be with you.

Your JOHN PASTON.

Written between
1487 and 1495.
3—10 H. vii.

his lady together, and therefore particularly wishing that her applications might now relieve him.

James Hobart was appointed Attorney General in 1486, and so continued during his life; he was a man of great learning and wisdom, and died full of riches and honour in 1509-10. He was the ancestor of the present Earl of Buckinghamshire.

This letter has no date, but it must have been written between 2 and 10 of H. VII. when Lady Paston died.

Autograph, Pl. xxix. No. 15.

LETTER XII.

*To the Right honorable S^r^*
John Paston Knyght be this
delyu^r^id

RIGHT Reu^r^ent and honorable After the ordre of all diew Recōmendacon had J Recomaunde me vn to yo^r^ maist^r^ship S^r^ it is so that Talyour of Brytch'm Debite in yo^r^ office of thadmirallite was with me this mornyng to haue myn advyce in this mater folowyng the whiche is this ther was taken ageyns Thornh'm in the Kyngs Streeme beyng ij fadam and an half depe vpon the See a whall Fyssh by Thornh'm men labouryng all nyght on Sunday nyght last was and so haue slayn it and brought to londe vpon the whiche yo^r^ said Debite hath ben ther as yist^r^ Day and seysed my lords p't therof Wherof the puple was glad it shuld so be than John A lowe was there and he seyd to yo^r^ Debite that he wold haue the Kyngs p't in this wise that the Kyng and my lord shuld p't the half S^r^ the lawe Cyvyle seyth thus. if any Fyssh ryall be founde on the Se that is to say, *Whall Bales Sturgion Porpeys or Grapeys* that my lord Admyrall shall haue the haluerdele &c J thynke my lord hath the kyng's p'rogatyff vpon the See the whiche J remytte to yo^r^ discreccon &c S^r^ by lyklyhode w^t^out ye take hede and send thedir som of youres my lords p't shall be litill it is a greit F. and A ryall yo^r^ Debite sheweth me it is xj fadam and mor of length and ji Fadam of bygnes and depnes in the mydde F. S^r^

LETTER XII.

To the Right Honourable Sir John Paston, Knight, be this delivered.

RIGHT reverend and honourable, after the order of all due recommendation had, I recommend me unto your mastership. Sir, it is so that John Taylor of Bridgeham, Deputy in your office of the Admiralty, was with me this morning to have mine advice in this matter following, and the which is this.

There was taken against Thornham, in the King's stream, being two fathoms and an half deep upon the sea, a Whale Fish by Thornham-men labouring all night on Sunday night last was, and so have slain it, and brought [*it*] to land; upon the which your said Deputy hath been there as yesterday and seized my Lord's part thereof, whereof the people was glad it should so be; then John a'Lowe was there, and he said to your Deputy that he would have the King's part in this wise, that the King and my Lord should part the half; Sir, the law civil saith thus, "If any fish royal be "found on the sea, that is to say, Whale, Bales, Sturgeon, "Porpus, or Grampus, that my Lord Admiral shall have the "halverdele, &c."

I think my Lord hath the King's prerogative upon the sea, the which I remit to your discretion, &c.

Sir, by likelihood, without ye take heed and send thither some of yours, my Lord's part shall be little; it is a great fish and a royal; your Deputy showeth me it is eleven fathom

Remembr what ye have to do there coms not suche a casualte in yo^{r} tyme of yo^{r} office &c Wherfor this by thenfourmacion of yo^{r} sayd Debite cause me to wryte on to you this sympill bille p'ying you to p^{r}done me of the writyng for it was don in hast and this bille J sent to Will'm Brykks yo^{r} se^{r}'nt to Matelask by Masse tyme to brynke it to you and this Day they purpose to breke it Do heryn now as it please you and allmighti god haue you and all youres in hese kepyng Besechyng you that thys symple bille may recomaunde my pouer wif vn to your maist^{r}shipp Wret' on Candlemas Day in hast at Wells.

Yo^{r} T. GRIGGES.

12 by 7¼.
Paper Mark.
Hand and Star.
Pl. xxxiii. No. 8.

It appears by this letter that Sir John Paston was Vice-Admiral of Norfolk under the Earl of Oxford.

The claims here made are still in force, and, I believe, often enforced by the King's and the Admiral's officers.

"On the taking of a whale on the coasts, which is a royal fish, it shall be divided between the King and Queen."—1 *Blackst.* 222.

LETTER XIII.

To my rygth Wurchypfull
Mastyr S^{r} John Paston
Knyth y^{e} lettyr be del'·
in hast

RYGTH reu^{e}ent and wurchypfull S^{r} in y^{e} most domble wyse J recomand me on to yow desyryng to here of yowre welfare

(66 *feet)* and more of length, and two fathom (12 *feet)* of bigness and deepness in the mid fish.

Sir, remember what ye have to do there, caus [*because*] not such a casualty in your time of your office, &c.

Wherefore this, by the information of your said Deputy, cause me to write unto you this simple bill, praying you to pardon me of the writing, for it was done in haste, and this bill I sent to William Brykks (*Briggs*, q?) your servant, to Matlaske, by mass time, to bring it to you; and this day they purpose to break it. Do herein now as it please you, and Almighty God have you and all yours in his keeping; beseeching you that this simple bill may recommend my poor wife unto your mastership.

Written on Candlemas day, in haste, at Wells.

Your

T. GRIGGS.

Wells,
Saturday, 2d February,
1487-8. 3 H. vii.

Thornham lies upon the sea on the north coast of Norfolk.
Autograph, Pl. xxx. No. 10.

LETTER XIII.

To my Right Worshipful Master, Sir John Paston, Knight, this letter be delivered in haste.

RIGHT reverend and worshipful Sir, in the most humble wise I recommend me unto you, desiring to hear of your welfare, the which God long continue.

y^e^ qwech god long Contynew S^r^ myn brodyr Wyllyam recomawnd hym on to yow And as for y^e^ lettyr y^t^ ze sent onto hym he hath schewyd my lord y^e^ entent y' off And he thynkyth hym self y^t^ it is no part of hys dute to have any part of the fysch or any mony y^t^ schuld grow y' of nev^r^ y^e^ lasse my lord acordyng as yowr desyre was in y^e^ lett^r^ had questyond John Alowe of thys Fych Afor y^e^ Comyng of John Danyele what he had doon w^t^ all And he Answerd As for y^e^ nedyr chavyll y'of he had put it in sewrte And leyd it in a howse be Cawse youre devyte seasyd it to myn lords use tyll it myth be undyrstond wedyr y^e^ p'pyrte war in y^e^ Kyng or in my lord And so my lord held hym well content it schud be so in so moch As y^e^ Kyng And my lord have Comawndyd John A lowe y^t^ thys forsayd chavyll schuld he browth up to y^e^ Kyng in all goodly hast Furdermore my brodyr Wyllyam p'seyvyd be youre wrytyng y^t^ ye cowd make y^e^ remnawnth of y^e^ fych worth a iiij li to my lord my lord wold ze schuld not trobyll youre self no more w^t^all becawse he thynkyth y^t^ y^e^ p'pyrte is not in hym And also Anodyr my brodyr Wyllyam heryth sey in y^e^ Corte y^t^ y^e^ Kyng And my lord be content y^t^ y^e^ remenaunt of y^e^ fych be to y^e^ vse of them of y^e^ Cuntre y^e^ wech ze schall here y^e^ more s^r^teyn y'of here aft^r^ Also my brod^er^ Wyllyam seyth y^t^ my lord wyllyd yow y^t^ ze schuld send y^e^ retorne of y^e^ Comyscion as hastyly as ze can And m^r^vell y^t^ ze hath not sent it up or thys As towards y^e^ brekyng up of y^e^ p^r^lement many lykelywoods y' be y^t^ it schuld Contynew no wyle And thes be they my lord y^e^ Archebyschop of Yorke dep^r^ted as zyst^r^day And myn lord of Northethomyrlond schall goo as on Fryday And also all schuch folkys as schall goo in to Breten

Sir, mine brother William recommends him unto you; and as for the letter that ye sent unto him, he hath showed mine Lord the intent thereof, and he thinketh himself, that it is no part of his duty to have any part of the fish, or any money that should grow thereof; nevertheless, my Lord, according as your desire was in the letter, had questioned John a'Lowe of this fish, afore the coming of John Daniel, what he had done withall; and he answered, as for the nether chavil thereof he had put it in surety, and laid it in a house, because your deputy seized it to mine Lord's use, till it might be understood whether the property were in the King, or in my Lord; and so my Lord held him well content it should be so, inasmuch as the King and my Lord have commanded John a'Lowe that this foresaid chavil should be brought up to the King in all goodly haste.

Furthermore, my brother William perceived by your writing, that ye could make the remanent of the fish worth a four pound to my Lord; my Lord would ye should not trouble yourself no more withall, because he thinketh that the property is not in him. And also another, my brother William heareth say in the court, that the King and my Lord be content that the remanent of the fish be to the use of them of the country, the which ye shall hear the more certain thereof hereafter.

Also my brother William saith, that my Lord willed you that ye should send the return of the commission, as hastily as ye can, and marvels that ye have not sent it up ere this.

As towards the breaking up of the Parliament, many likelihoods there be, that it should continue no while, and these be they: my Lord the Archbishop of York, as yesterday, and mine Lord of Northumberland shall go, as on Friday, and also all such folks, as shall go into Bretaigne, shall be at

schall be at Portysmowth on Satyrday cu̅ forthnyth And y^e^ mu̅day aft^r^ on see bord at wech seassun y^e^ bryng^r^ intendyd to be y' to take y^e^ mustyrs And as for thos Jantylmen that toke scheppyng to Agon ov^r^ in to Breten up on A fortnyth A goo y^t^ is to say S^r^ Richard Edgecum y^e^ Cowntroller S^r^ Roberd Clyfford S^r^ John Trobylvyle and John Motton Sariant port^r^ be A ryvyd Ageyn up on y^e^ Cost of Yngland save All only S^r^ Richard Egecum wech landyd in Breten And y' was in a Towne callyd Morleys wech A non up on hys Comyng was besegyd w^t^ y^e^ Frenchmen And so skapyd hardly w^t^ hys lyff y^e^ wech towne y^e^ Frenchemen have gotyn And also y^e^ Town callyd Breest how be it y^e^ Castell holdyth As we here say And y^er^ be Apoyntyd serteyn Captens At thys seasun wech be lord Bruke S^r^ John Cheney S^r^ Iohn of Arundell S^r^ Iohn Bech'm S^r^ Iohn Gray myn brod^r^ Awdley myn Vnkyll S^r^ Gylberd Debnam And Thomas Stafford And many odyr knytys and Esqwyrys And Syr J thanke yow for y^e^ lettyr y^t^ ze sent me Also S^r^ J have fulfyllyd myn pylgremage thanke it be god Also S^r^ we undyrstond y^t^ it is Anactyd of eu̅y x m'rke of mevable goods xx^d^ to y^e^ Kyng besyd ye tennyth of eu̅y mannys londs And S^r^ my brodyr Heydon schall send yow y^e^ s^r^teyn of All odyr thyngys grawntyd at thys p^r^lement for he hath cawsed Iohn Danyell to tery All thys day for hys lett^r^ be cawse he was w^t^ y^e^ Kyng at Westmestre y^t^ he myth not entend to wryth it tyl nyth Also S^r^ Mast^r^ Calthorp hath payd j C m'ke to y^e^ Kyng Also S^r^ I have delyu̅d y^e^ x li to Mast^r^ Hawes And reseyw^d^ of hym y^e^ oblygacion Also J have delyu̅d y^e^ xx^ti^ m'rke to Edmu̅d Dorma̅ be my brodyr Heydons Comawndme̅t No mor to yow at thys tyme but god And y^e^ holy t'nyte have yow in her kepyng And myn syst^r^ Anne w^t^ all y^e^ Company

Portsmouth on Saturday come fortnight, and the Monday after on sea board, at which season the King intended to be there to take the musters; and as for those gentlemen that took shipping to have gone over into Bretaigne upon a fortnight ago, that is to say, Sir Richard Edgecomb, the Comptroller, Sir Robert Clifford, Sir John Trobylvylle [*Turberville*], and John Motton, serjeant porter, be arrived again upon the coast of England, save only Sir Richard Edgecombe, who landed in Bretaigne, and there was in a town called Morlaix, which anon upon his coming was besieged with the Frenchmen, and so [*he*] escaped hardly with his life; the which town the Frenchmen have gotten, and also the town called Brest; howbeit the castle holdeth, as we hear say.

And there be appointed certain captains at this season, which be Lord Brooke, Sir John Cheney, Sir John of Arundel, Sir John Becham [*Beauchamp*], Sir John Gray, mine brother Awdley, mine uncle Sir Gilbert Debenham, and Thomas Stafford, and many other knights and esquires.

And, Sir, I thank you for the letter that ye sent me; also Sir, I have fulfilled my pilgrimage, thanks be to God.

Also, Sir, we understand that it is enacted of every ten marks (6*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.*) of movable goods 20*d.* to the King, beside the tenth of every man's lands.

And, Sir, my brother Heydon shall send you the certain of all other things granted at this parliament, for he hath caused John Daniel to tarry all this day for his letter, because he was with the King at Westminster, so that he might not intend to write it till night.

Also, Sir, Master Calthorpe hath payed one hundred marks (66*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.*) to the King. Also, Sir, I have delivered the ten pounds to Master Hawes, and received of him

recomawnd hem onto yow Wretyn at london y^e^ X Day of Februar.

Be your sr'unt
MARGERY PASTON.

11½ by 17.
Paper Mark.
The Arms of France
per bend, on a chief
three roundlets.
Pl. xxxiii. No. 2.

This letter from Sir John Paston's lady, through his brother William's information, gives him Lord Oxford's directions concerning the fish. The chavil is to be sent to the King, and the rest his Lordship desires may be divided amongst those who took the fish. The money to be raised on the subject by the taxes passed in this parliament was for carrying on the war in Bretaigne; and the Earl of Northumberland here mentioned was killed in a popular insurrection in Yorkshire, occasioned by the strict levying of this tax, on the 28th of April, 1488.

He left a minor son, Henry Earl of Northumberland, the regulations and establishments of whose household, begun in 1512, were published from the original MS. now in the possession of the present Duke of Northumberland, in 1770.

The Pilgrimage here mentioned was most probably to Our Lady of Walsing-

the obligation. Also, I have delivered the twenty marks (13*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.*) to Edmund Dorman, by my brother Heydon's commandment.

No more to you at this time, but God and the Holy Trinity have you in their keeping; and my sister Ann, with all the company, recommend them unto you.

Written at London, the 10th day of February.

By your servant,

MARGERY PASTON.

London,
Sunday, 10th February,
1487-8. 3 H. vii.

ham, to offer up some petition for her own health and prosperity, or for that of her husband.

Though a large sum of money was granted by parliament, and great preparations were begun, to assist the Duke of Bretaigne, little was accomplished, and Henry put the chief part of the money collected into his own coffers.

The battle of St. Aubin, wherein the Duke was defeated, was fought on the 28th of July, and some of our English historians say, that a reinforcement from hence arrived some days after; be that as it may, the Duke, worn out with age and misfortunes, died on the 9th of September following, and was succeeded by his daughter Ann.

It seems by this letter that troops did go over into Bretaigne about this time.

Autograph, Pl. xxix. No. 11.

LETTER XIV.

To the Right Worshipfull and
my Right Welbeloued Councellour
S^r John Paston Knyght

RIGHT Worshipfull and right Welbeloued Counceilo^r I comaunde me to you. And where as I understand by yo^r Wrytyng that a grete Shippe is perisshed with you in thoo parties. And that ye haue ben gretly occupied aboute the savyng of the goods of the same And that the Merchaunts therof ben disposed to put their Wynes to Sale Of the whiche ye maye by a Ton for C s and litel more J may by in this Cuntrey for iiij li Wherfore if ye may by there eny better chepe I pray you to purveye for me such as ye seme necessary And forsomoche as ye may nat be here with me at this tyme I desire and pray you to p'pare and ordeyne yo^rself with as many men in harneys as ye godely may to do the Kyng service in my Company at the Kyngs charge and costes So as ye and they may be w^t me at Cambrige vpon Tewesday next Comyng And that ye faile nat herof as my right especial trust is in you. Writen at my Castell of Hedyngham the vj daye of May.

OXENFORD.

11½ by 8¼.
Paper Mark,
The Arms of France
per bend on a chief
three roundlets.
Pl. xxxiii. No. 3.
Seal, an Eagle displayed. Pl. xxxiv. No. 7.

LETTER XIV.

To my right worshipful and my right well-beloved Counsellor, Sir John Paston, Knight.

RIGHT worshipful and right well-beloved Counsellor, I recommend me to you. And whereas I understand by your writing that a great ship is perished with you in those parts, and that ye have been greatly occupied about the saving of the goods of the same; and that the merchants thereof be disposed to put their wines to sale, of the which ye may buy a ton for one hundred shillings and little more. I may buy in this country for four pounds; wherefore if ye may buy there any better cheap, I pray you to purvey for me, such as ye seem [*see*] necessary.

And forasmuch as ye may not be here with me at this time, I desire and pray you to prepare and ordain yourself with as many men in harness as ye goodly may, to do the King service in my company, at the King's charge and costs, so as ye and they may be with me at Cambridge upon Tuesday next coming; and that ye fail not hereof, as my right special trust is in you.

Written at my Castle of Hedingham, this 6th day of May.

OXENFORD.

Castle of Hedingham,
Tuesday, 6th May,
1488. 3 H. vii.

We see here the Earl of Oxford's attention to his domestic affairs; for though he was at this time under orders to march into the north, to suppress the insurrection occasioned by the levying the supplies for the foreign war, he did not neglect to give orders for purchasing wine for his household, and to give directions to have it bought on the most moderate terms.

Autograph, Pl. iv. No. 5.

LETTER XV.

To hys Brodyr
Syr John Paston.

Syr I recomaunde me on to yow And where as ye desyre that I schulde sende yow worde of suche tydyngs as Phylyp Lewes and Wyndesor bryngythe to the Corte they be come thens bothe but we here of no tydyngs that they brynge but that yondyr folkys Abyde stylle abowte y^e^ place where as thys onhappy dede was done and not w^t^ no grete nowmbyr they sey not paste w^t^ v and vj C where they were moste howbeyt they haue made p'clamacons in y^e^ cuntrey to mete w^t^ oder of ther Affynyte as on tuesday last past as it Aperythe in the copy of ther p'clamacon heraftyr folowyng Also they schew the Kynge intendythe to holde on hys jurney. And Phylyp Lewes is redyn' ageyn to the Kyng and schall brynge w^t^ hym money for all ther wags that schall be in my lordys retynew as yow and vj of Syr Wyll'm bolens s^r^v'nts and odyrs Syr M Clopton sye yowre lettyr And a seythe he knew my lords mende suche that he durste not meue hym w^t^ it ther was S^r^ Wyll'm Say, but clopton wolde not it schulde be knowen of non other but yo^r^ selfe he sent my lorde be a s^r^v'nt of his xl li to haue excusynd hym and it wolde not be takyn and y^t^ J m^r^vell of. Howbeyt he brake thus fer to my lorde he asched hym how many he apoyntyd yow to brynge w^t^ yow and he Answerde hym xx^ti^ and than he schewyd hym yowr chargs y^t^ ye haue

LETTER XV.

To his Brother Sir John Paston.

Sir, I recommend me unto you, and whereas ye desire that I should send you word of such tidings as Philip Lewes and Windsor bringeth from the court; they be come thence both, but we hear of no tidings that they bring, but that yonder folks abide still about the place whereas this unhappy deed was done, and not with no great number, they say not with past 5 or 600, when they were most; however they have made proclamations in the country, to meet with other of their affinity, as on Tuesday last past, as it appeareth in the copy of their proclamation hereafter following.

Also they show the King intendeth to hold over his journey, and Philip Lewes is ridden again to the King, and shall bring with him money for all their wages that shall be in my lord's retinue, as you and six of Sir William Bolein's servants and other.

Sir, Master Clopton saw your letter, and a seythe [*he saith*] he knew my lord's mind such, that he durst not move him with it. There was Sir William Say, (but Clopton would not it should be known of none other but yourself;) he sent my lord, by a servant of his, 40*l.* to have excused him, and it would not be taken, and that I marvel of. Howbeit he brake thus far to my lord: he asked him how many he appointed you to bring with you; and he answered him

had my lorde seyd ye myght haue men A nowe and ther wags schal be payd for Clopton Aunswerde how that it wolde coste yow large money besyde yr wags to hors them and hernes them and how that to sey the trowthe ye were not well at ese. Notwtstandynge all thys my lorde wyllyd that ye schulde come to hym to Cambryge on tuesday at nyght wt as many as ye myght and ye and he schulde do well Jnow. Soo Clopton thyngyth that and ye brynge A dosen wt yow it is suffycyent Howbeyt yt Sr Emonde Bedyngfeld Sr Thomas Tyrell[1] and Sr Ryc Lewes haue ben wt my lorde and yche of them haue offyrde to mete wt my lorde at Cambryge wt xxx me apese of them So I wolde not ye schulde be so ferre undyr them Wherfor I thynke best that ye puruey yow so as and ye schulde goo forthe yor selfe for I can pseue non othyr wyse My bedfelawe Cornwaleys[2] is maryed in the northe and he came as yesternyght to my lorde streyt owt of the contre and he scheythe non othyr wyse but as I haue wretyn here afore in thys lettyr ye schall haue for yor self and for yche of yor svnts horsyd and herneyssyd xxs in hande At Cambryge for a monthe and I truste we schall haue done or xx days to An ende wt ye grace of god who haue yow in kepynge At Henyngh'm.

Be yor brodyr

WYLLM PASTON.

THE REBELLES P'CLAMACON.

To be knowyn to all the Northe p't of England to eury lorde Knyght Esquyer Jentylman And yeman that they schalbe redy in ther defensable Aray Jn the Est p'te on tuysday next comyng on Aldyrton more And in the west p'te on Gateley More the same Day upon peyne of losyng

twenty; and then he showed him your charges that ye have had; my lord said ye might have men enough, and their wages shall be paid for.

Clopton answered, how that it would cost you large money beside their wages to horse them and harness them; and how that, to say the truth, ye were not well at ease.

Notwithstanding all this, my lord willed that ye should come to him to Cambridge on Tuesday at night with as many as ye might, and ye and he should do well enough. So Clopton thinketh that and [*if*] ye bring a dozen with you it is sufficient; howbeit that Sir Edmund Bedingfield, Sir Thomas Tyrell,[1] and Sir Richard Lewes have been with my lord, and each of them have offered to meet with my lord at Cambridge with thirty men apiece of them; so I would not ye should be so far under them; wherefore I I think best that ye purvey you so as and [*if*] ye should go forth yourself, for I can perceive none otherwise. My bedfellow Cornwallis[2] is married in the north, and he came as yesternight to my lord strait out of the country, and he saith none otherwise, but as I have written here before in this letter.

Ye shall have for yourself and for each of your servants horsed and harnessed 20 shillings in hand at Cambridge for a month, and I trust we shall have done ere twenty days to an end, with the grace of God, who have you in keeping. At Henyngham.

By your brother,

WILLIAM PASTON.

Heningham Castle,
between 6th and 13th May
1488. 3 H. vii.

of ther goods and bodyes For to geynstonde suche p'sons As is Aboutward for to dystroy oure suffereyn lorde the Kynge and the Comowns of Engelond for suche vnlawfull Poynts As seynt Thomas of Cauntyrbery dyed for And thys to be fulfyllyd and kept by eu'ry ylke Comenere vpon peyn of dethe.

And thys is in the name of Mayster
HOBBE HYRSTE
ROBYN GODFELAWS brodyr he is as
J trow

11½ by 12¾.

Seal, a Bull's Head caboshed. Pl. xxxiv. No. 8.

This letter refers to the rising of the people near Thirsk in Yorkshire, where the Earl of Northumberland was killed in endeavouring to levy the supplies granted by the parliament for the expenses of the war to be undertaken in support of Francis II. the last Duke of Bretaigne.

We see here the method of collecting the forces, and the number of men expected to be raised by individuals; we may observe too, how strictly the personal attendance of the gentry was required, when forty pounds sent to the Earl of Oxford would not be taken to excuse appearance at the place of rendezvous. A month's wages were to be advanced beforehand, and W. Paston seemed to think their attendance would be over in less than that time.

The proclamation of the rebels pretends that they are assembled to resist such as are endeavouring to destroy the King and the Commons of England.

Those who resist legal government never have wanted, and, I believe, never will want, a pretence for their actions.

' Whether the Sir Thomas Tyrell here mentioned was the head of the

THE REBELS' PROCLAMATION.

To be known to all the north parts of England, to every lord, knight, esquire, gentleman, and yeoman, that they shall be ready in their defensible array, in the east part, on Tuesday next coming, on Alderton Moor, and in the west part on Cately Moor the same day, upon pain of losing of their goods and bodies; for to gainstand [*resist*] such persons as are about for to destroy our sovereign Lord the King and the Commons of England, for such unlawful points as Saint Thomas of Canterbury died for. And this to be fulfilled and kept by every ylke [*separate*] commoner upon pain of death.

And this is in the name of Master HOBBE HYRSTE, ROBIN GOOD FELLOW'S brother, he is, as I trow.

Essex branch of this family, or whether he was the Sir Thomas, younger brother to Sir James Tyrell, the supposed murderer of Edward V. and his brother the Duke of York, does not appear.

[2] This was most probably William Cornwallis, Esq. who married Elizabeth, daughter and heir of John Stamford, Esq. They were ancestors to the present Marquis Cornwallis; he died in 1519, and was buried at Oakley; she continued his widow till her death in 1537, and was interred at Thrandeston, in Suffolk.

The term "bedfellow" was often used in this age by one friend speaking of another, as persons of the highest quality in the days here spoken of frequently slept together.

Autograph, Pl. xxx. No. 12.

LETTER XVI.

To S^r^ John Paston
be thys lettyr delyu'ed.

AFTYR All dewe recomendacon pleasyt yow to undyrstonde that my lorde hathe ben w^t^ the Kynge in Wyndeso^r^ at Seynt Georgys Feste and ther at the same Feste were bothe y^e^ Jnbaceto's of Breten and of Flaundyrs as well fro the kynge of Romayns as fro the yonge duke But J can not schew yow y^e^ certeyn whedyr we schall haue w^t^ them warre or pease But J undyrstonde for certeyn that all suche Capeteyns as wente to the y^e^ see in lente y^t^ is to sey S^r^ Charlys Som^r^sett S^r^ Ric' Hawte and S^r^ Wyll'm Vampage makythe them redy to goo to the see Ageyn as schortely as they Can to what Jntente J can not sey Also where as it was seyde that my lord Woddevyle and other schulde haue gone ou^r^ in to Breten to haue eyded the Duke of Breten J can not tell of non suche eyd Butt upon that seynge ther came many men to Sowthhamton where it was seyd that he schulde haue takyn schyppyng to haue waytyd vpon hym ou^r^ and soo whan he was countyrmaundyd thos that resortyd thedyr to haue gon ou^r^ w^t^ hym taryde there styll in hope y^t^ they schuld haue ben lycensyd to haue gone ou^r^ and whan they sey no lykeleod that they schuld haue lycens there was ij C of them that gete them in to a Breton schyppe y^e^ whyche was late Come ou^r^ w^t^ salte and bad the mayst^r^ sett them a lond in Breten and they had nott seylyd not paste v legs butt they

LETTER XVI.

To Sir John Paston be this Letter delivered.

After all due recommendation, please it you to understand that my Lord hath been with the King in Windsor at St. George's Feast; and there at the same feast were both the Embassadors of Bretaigne and of Flanders, as well from the King of [*the*] Romans as from the young Duke; but I cannot show you the certain whether we shall have with them war or peace; but I understand for certain that all such Captains as went to the sea in Lent, that is to say, Sir Charles Somerset, Sir Richard Hawte, and Sir William Vampage maketh them ready to go to the sea again, as shortly as they can; to what intent I cannot say.

Also, whereas it was said that my Lord Wodevile and other should have gone over into Bretaigne, to have aided the Duke of Bretaigne; I cannot tell of none such aid; but upon that saying there came many men to Southampton, where it was said that he should have taken shipping, to have waited upon him over; and so when he was countermanded, those that resorted thither, to have gone over with him, tarried there still, in hope that they should have been licensed to have gone over; and when they saw no likelihood that they should have license, there was 200 of them that got them into a Bretaigne ship, the which was late come over with salt, and bad the master set them a land [*on land*] in Bretaigne; and they had not sailed not past five leagues

aspied a Frenchma~ and the Frenchma~ mad ou^r^ to them and they ferde as thaw they wolde not haue medylde w^t^ them and all the Englysche me~ went undyr the hetchys soo that the schewyd no more but those that Come to Sowthehamton w^t^ the schype to cause the Frenchemen to be the more gladder to medyll w^t^ them and soo the frenchema~ Burdyd them and then they that were undyr the hetches came up and soo toke y^e^ Frenchma~ and caryed y^e^ me~ schyppe and all in to Breaten Also ther was ther an Inbaceto^r^ fro the Kynge of schotts who is now put in grete trobyll be hys son and other of the lords of his londe Syr as J came homewerde be london I spake there w^t^ Edmonde Dormand and he seyd that he had Wretyn onto yow but he had non Aunswere Wherfor he p'yd me that if I knew ony man comynge towerds Norwhyche and J wolde wrythe on to yow y^t^ he ferythe if ye see non other dyreccon that he schall be comittyd to y^e^ Flete Also he schewyd me that Herry Wyott wholde fynde the mene to haue yow condemnyd and recov' y^e^ obligacon of xl li ageyns yow and soo he seythe he whote nott how to doo for he is halfe dysmayd he ferythe lesse that he schall neu^r^ come home But he Jntendythe to plede the obligacon fulfylyd at Norwyche for he seythe ther is no other remedy to saue yow fro the condemnacon tyl that he herythe otherwyse from yow whyche he thynketh longe aftyr Wretyn at Henyngh'm y^e^ xiij day of May w^t^ the hand of yo^r^ Brodyr

WILL~M PASTON.

11½ by 8¼.

Seal,

A Fleur de Lys and Crescent.

Pl. xxxiv. No. 6.

but they espied a Frenchman; and the Frenchman made over to them; and they fared as though they would not have meddled with them, and all the Englishmen went under the hatches, so that they showed no more but those that came to Southampton with the ship, to cause the Frenchmen to be the more glad to meddle with them; and so the Frenchman boarded them, and then they that were under the hatches came up, and so took the Frenchmen, and carried the men, ship and all, into Bretaigne.

Also, there was there an ambassador from the King of Scots, who is now put in great trouble by his son, and other of the lords of his land.

Sir, as I came homeward by London, I spake there with Edmond Dormand, and he said that he had written unto you, but he had none answer; wherefore he prayed me that, if I knew any man coming towards Norwich, and [*that*] I would write unto you, that he feareth, if ye see none other direction, that he shall be committed to the Fleet.

Also, he showed me that Harry Wyot would find the mean to have you condemned, and recover the obligation of 40*l.* against you; and so he saith he wote not how to do, for he is half dismayed; he feareth lest he shall never come home; but he intendeth to plead the obligation fulfilled at Norwich, for he saith there is no other remedy to save you from the condemnation, till that he heareth otherwise from you, which he thinketh long after.

Written at Henyngham, the 13th day of May, with the hand of your brother.

WILLIAM PASTON.

Heningham,
Tuesday, 13th May,
1488. 3 H. vii.

Henry VII. this year kept the Feast of St. George very solemnly at Windsor, at which were present the Lord Malpertuis, ambassador from Francis Duke of Bretaigne; the President of Kushemborough, from Maximilian the King of the Romans; the Scotish ambassador the Lord Bothville, and many others.

Sir Charles Somerset executed the office of Cupbearer; he was the natural son of Henry Duke of Somerset, and for his great abilities and loyalty was afterwards created Earl of Worcester.

The office of Sewer was filled by Sir William Vampage.

Sir Edward Wodevile, commonly called Lord Wodevile, though never summoned to Parliament, was at this time installed a Knight of the Garter; he was a younger son of the late and brother to the present Earl Rivers, and was very

LETTER XVII.

The Kynge to my Lorde of Oxynford.

RIGHT trusty And Entierly beloued Cousin We grete you well Jnasmuch as it hath liked god to sende us good tidings oute of Bretayn such as we dought not but that ye be desirous to understonde we wryte unto you of them as they be Comen to our knowlage and as foloueth The lord Malp'tuis now late w^{t} vs in Ambassade from our dere Cousine the Duchesse of Bretayne shippid at our porte of Dortmouth and arriued at Saynt powle de lyon in Bretayn on Palme sonday at iiij after noone from whens he wrote us the disposcion And the state of the Countre there And of the landyng And the Demeanyng of our Armee We receuied his Wrytyng on Monday last at Evynsong tyme And be

soon after slain in the battle of St. Aubin, where he was present with a troop of chosen men, to assist the Duke of Bretaigne.

The eagerness of the English to engage the French is apparent from their earnest desire to get into Bretaigne; and the capture of the French ship by a stratagem deserves notice.

James III. King of Scotland, was at this time in great distress; his nobles were many of them in arms, headed by his eldest son Prince James; the battle of Bannockburn was fought in June following, wherein the King was defeated and murdered.

The intending to plead Sir J. Paston's obligation to Henry Wyot, as "fulfilled at Norwich," seems to be a plea to gain time, as it seems to appear that the obligation was never really fulfilled.

Autograph, Pl. xxx. No. 12.

LETTER XVII.

The King to my Lord of Oxenford.

RIGHT trusty and entirely beloved Cousin, we greet you well; inasmuch as it hath liked God to send us good tidings out of Bretaigne, such as we doubt not but that ye be desirous to understand; we write unto you of them, as they be come to our knowledge, and as followeth.

The Lord Malpertuis, now late with us in ambassade from our dear Cousin the Duchess of Bretaigne, shipped at our port of Dartmouth, and arrived at St. Paul de Lyon in Bretaigne, on Palm Sunday [12*th April*], at 4 in the afternoon, from whence he wrote us the disposition and the state of the country there, and of the landing and the demeaning of our army.

Cause he was of Bretayn borne and favorable to that p'tie We ne gave such trust to his tidings as was thought to us surete to wryte to you theruppon This Day aftre high Masse Comyth unto us from oute of Bretayne forsaid and w^t^ a new Ambassade from our said Cousine Fawcon oon of our pursuiants that Ratifieth the newes of the seid lord Malp'tuis which ben these after the garysson of Frenshmen in the towne of Gyngh'm had Certeinte of the landyng of our Armee ther drewe downe the fabours of Gyngh'm And made thayme mete to defende A siege but assone as thei undirstode that our said Armee Jornayned towards theim thei left the same Gyngh'm where our said Armee ariued the Thursday next before Palme senday and was receiued w^t^ p'cession logged and receiued refreshed in the town iiij dayes And goyng towards the said Duchesse thei must passe to the Castell and Borugh of Moncouter Jn that Castell was Also a garnisson of Frenshemen which incontinently vpon worde that our said Armee drwe towards theym the Frenshmen Did Cast downe gret parte of the Walles and fled from thens Jn that Castell and borugh our seid Armee kept thair Estre The Castell of Chawson adioyni~g ner to the towne of Saynt Bryak was also garnisond w^t^ Frenshmen that Castell they set on Fire And soo fled Jn the townes of Henebone And Vannes were garnsond w^t^ Frenshmen which breke downe the walles of the townes and putte them self to Fligth Thinhabitants a bought Brest haue layd Siege the'unto And goten the Base Courte of the Frenchmen or the departyng of our said pursiva~nt The garnson of the towne of Concarnewe which is oon of the grettest strenghes of all Bretayn was besieged in like wyse And Drevyn to that necessite that thei w^t^ in offerd or his dep'tyng to avoyde the

We received his writing on Monday last at evensong time; and because he was of Bretaigne born, and favourable to that party, we ne gave [*did not give*] such trust to his tidings, as was thought to us surety to write to you thereupon.

This day after high mass cometh unto us from out of Bretaigne aforesaid, and with a new ambassade from our said Cousin, Falcon one of our Pursuivants, that ratifieth the news of the said Lord Malpertuis, which be these.

After the garrison of Frenchmen in the town of Gyngham [*Guingamp*] had certainty of the landing of our army, they drew down the fabours [*Portcullises* or *Fauxbourgs*] of Gyngham, and made them meet [*ready*] to defend a siege; but as soon as they understood that our said army journeyed towards them, they left the same Gyngham, where our said army arrived the Thursday next before Palm Sunday, and was received with procession, lodged and received, and refreshed in the town four days; and going towards the said Duchess, they must pass to the castle and borough of Moncouter; in that castle was also a garrison of Frenchmen, which incontinently, upon word that our said army drew towards them, the Frenchmen did cast down great part of the walls and fled from thence; in that castle and borough our said army kept their Easter. The castle of Chauson, adjoining near to the town of Saint Bryak [*St. Brieu*] was also garrisoned with Frenchmen, that castle they set on fire, and so fled in. The towns of Henebone and Vannes were garrisoned with Frenchmen, which brake down the walls of the towns, and put themselves to flight. The inhabitants about Brest have laid siege thereunto, and gotten the Base Court of the Frenchmen ere the departing of our said Pursuivant.

towne w^{t} staffe in hande how that is takyn or what is more done sithens he cannot telle Oure said Cousine the Duchesse is in her Citee of Raynes And our right trusti Knyght And Counsellour Sir Richard Eggecombe ther also hauyng Cheef Rule abowte her And the Marchall of Bretayn arredieth hym to Joyne with them in all haste w^{t} a gode band of men mony noble men of that Countree repair to our said Armee to take their partie These premisses in substance We haue be Wrytyng aswell from the Chef Capytaynes of our said Armee as from our Comptrollo^{r} forsaid And that our said Armee blessid be god hath Among theyme selfe kepte such love and accorde that no man^{r} of fray or debate hath bene bitwene them sithens the tyme of thair dep'ting out this our Reame Youen und^{r} our signed at our Castell at Hartford the xxij day of Aprill

Syr thys js the Copye of the lettyr that y^{e} Kynge sente my lorde of Oxynford of tydyngs owte of Breten

Be yowre Brodyr

WYLLM PASTON.

11¼ by 12½.

Paper Mark.

Catharine Wheel and Stars, &c.

Pl. xxxiii. No. 9.

A treaty had been concluded at Redon, in February 1488-9, between Henry and Ann Duchess of Bretaigne, one article of which was, that Henry should send her an aid of 6000 men. These were the troops now landed in Bretaigne, before whom the French garrisons seem to fly with precipitation.

The caution of the King is very apparent, from the doubts he entertained of the truth of the account forwarded to him from the Duchess's ambassador.

The movements of this army, and the evacuation of her towns by the French,

The garrison of the town of Concarnell, which is one of the greatest strengths of all Bretaigne, was besieged in like wise, and driven to that necessity, that they within offered, ere his said departing, to avoid the town with staff in hand; how that is taken, or what is more done since, we cannot tell.

Our said Cousin, the Duchess, is in her city of Rennes; our right trusty Knight and Counsellor, Sir Richard Edgecombe, [*is*] there also, having chief rule about her; and the Marshal of Bretaigne arredieth him [*makes himself ready*] to join with them in all haste with a good band of men. Many noblemen of that country repair to our said army to take their party.

These premisses in substance we have by writing, as well from the chief Captains of our said army, as from our Comptroller aforesaid. And that our said army, blessed be God! hath among themselves kept such love and accord, that no manner of fray or debate hath been between them since the time of their departing out [*of*] this our realm.

Given under our signet, at our Castle of Hertford, the 22d day of April.

Hertford,
Wednesday, 22d April,
1489. 4 H. vii.

Sir, this is the copy of the letter that the King sent to my Lord of Oxenford of tidings out of Bretaigne.

By your brother,
WILLIAM PASTON.

must have greatly relieved the Duchess from the critical situation to which she had been reduced by the French King.

Sir Richard Edgecombe had hazarded his life and fortune in the service of Henry, and had behaved with the greatest valour and intrepidity at the battle of Bosworth; when, the crown being placed on the Earl's head, he amply and justly rewarded his faithful follower, making to him large grants of land, and appointing him Comptroller of his Household, and one of his Privy Council.

This embassy to the Duchess of Bretaigne was the last service he performed, dying at Mortlaix, on the 8th of September, 1489; and where he lies buried in the Church of the Friars Preachers, where a monument is erected to his memory.

LETTER XVIII.

To the right worshypful
S'e and my right trusty
and right entierly wel
beloffed freynde S'e John
Paston Knyght

JHS. XTS.

Ryght Wortchipful S'e and myne especial and of long tyme apprevyd t'sty and feythful frende I in myne hertyeste wyse rec̃maũnde me un to you And for as myche as I hafe coles and odyr thyngs in those parties and also y^e^ hafe in those parties cornes wyne and wax and as I am enfourmyd y^e^ be noght evyl wyllyd to dele w^t^ me no more than I am to dele w^t^ you in utt^r^yng and also in receyvyng of suche thyngs the whiche myght be to the p'fete of us bothe: J ther fore send un to you at thys tyme thys berer Willia˜ Waltere gentylma˜ usshere of my Chamber to

The account of the behaviour and discipline of the English forces redounds greatly to the honour of their commander and officers.

This is a copy of the original letter from the King to the Earl of Oxford, sent to Sir John Paston by his brother William, and contains a curious and most authentic account of the proceedings and progress of the army employed in the assistance of the Duchess of Bretaigne, in order to recover her fortresses from the French.

Autograph, Pl. xxx. No. 12.

LETTER XVIII.

To the Right Worshipful Sir, my right trusty and right entirely well beloved Friend, Sir John Paston, Knight.

IHS XTUS.

RIGHT worshipful Sir, and mine especial, and of long time, approved, trusty, and faithful friend, I, in mine heartiest wise, recommend me unto you; and forasmuch as I have coals and other things in these parts, and also ye have in those parts corns, wine, and wax; and as I am informed ye be not evil-willed to deal with me, no more than I am to deal with you in uttering, and also in receiving of such things, the which might be to the profit of us both; I therefore send unto you at this time William Walter, Gentleman Usher of my Chamber, to commune with you herein; so that by deliberation such a way may be taken in this behalf, as may be to the profit of either of us, and whereby our familiarity and friendship may be increased in time to come. Whereunto,

Comune w^t^ you herin so that by delyb'ation suche a wey may be takyn in thys byhalfe as may be to the p^r^fete of either of us and wher by o^r^ familiarite and frendeship may be encrescyd in tyme to cu^m^ wher on to for o^r^ old acq'yntance to gedyr y^e^ shal fynde me ful redy aft^r^ my powere by the grace of o^r^ lorde Who eu^r^ kepe you and send y^e^ myche worship and long p'sp^r^ite scribyllyd in the moste haste at my Castel or Manoi^r^ of Aucland the xxvji day of January 1489

Y^r^ own trewe luffer and
frende JOHN DURESME.

8 by 6.

John Sherwood, the Bishop of Durham here mentioned, was raised to that see by Richard III. in 1483. He was a man of great learning, an excellent poet, understood the Greek language, and was a good lawyer; to which we may add, from the information conveyed in this letter, that he was a man of business, and desirous of benefiting the community by a proper exchange of merchandize. He died in 1494. Coals at this time were very rarely used by families in the country, wood was the general fuel; a scheme therefore of bringing them into Norfolk, in return for the commodities of that county, would be not only of great advantage to the inhabitants, but would most probably enrich the individuals concerned in the traffic.

for our old acquaintance together, ye shall find me full ready, after my power, by the grace of our Lord, who ever keep you, and send you much worship and long prosperity.

Scribbled in the most haste, at my Castle or Manor of Aukland, the 27th day of January, 1489.

Your own true Lover and Friend,

JOHN DURESME.

Aukland Castle,
Wednesday, 27th January,
1492. 5 H. vii.

Norfolk, we see, was then, as it is now, famous for its growth of corn. Foreign wines appear likewise to have been then imported in sufficient quantities to supply, not only its own consumption, but that of other parts of the kingdom.

Wax was also imported in addition to the quantities made in the county, from the number of bees there kept. The quantity of those useful insects, whose industry supplied themselves with food, and their owners with honey and wax, is unfortunately much decreased of late years.

The impression on the seal is imperfect, but it appears to have been an Eagle, or some bird, standing on two balls. Pl. xxxiv. No. 10

Autograph, Pl. xxxi. No. 19.

LETTER XIX.

ONER Abyll and well be louyd knythe I comend me on to zour mast^r^chepe and to my lady zowyr wyffe J thanke zowyr mastyrchepe y^t^ ze haue don for me J sen my lady a lytyll pes of renysch wyne of y^e^ best of X gallons and halfe a hondryd orrygys J schall send hyr mor A geyns pencost y^t^ sche may haue fresche and renold haue not gyue me y^e^ to nobyls and xl j^d^ y^t^ ze told me of for y^e^ wyne and my s^r^uys be nygt and be day to zowr Comawndment zyff zowyr mastyrchep wyll ony thyng wyth me I xall be at cley No mor than God he wyth zow Wrytyn up on y^e^ tuysday aftyr Palme sonday.

LUMEN HARYSON
At zowyr comawndment.

8¾ by 5½.

This is a complimentary note, with a present of wine and oranges for Lady Paston, in acknowledgment for some services performed by Sir John to the writer.

LETTER XIX.

HONOURABLE and well-beloved Knight, I commend me unto your Mastership, and to my Lady your wife; I thank your Mastership [*for*] that ye have done for me; I send my Lady a little piece of Rhenish wine of the best, of ten gallons, and half an hundred oranges; I shall send her more against Pentecost [*Whitsontide*], that she may have fresh; and Renold has not given me the two nobles and forty-one pence, that ye told me of, for the wine; and my service by night and by day to your commandment, if your Mastership will any thing with me, I shall be at Cley.

No more than God be with you. Written upon the Tuesday after Palm Sunday.

LUMEN HARYSON,
at your commandment.

Tuesday, 6th April,
about 1490. 5 H. vii.

I have given it as a specimen of a grateful heart in the person obliged. Autograph, Pl. xxxi. No. 21.

LETTER XX.

HUMBLY besecheth yo^{r} good lordshepe yo^{r} dayly serv'nt and beedman John Paston more Kayteff than Knyght that it may please you of yo^{r} specyall grace to dyrect ought yo^{r} lettres sygned w^{t} your hand and sealid w^{t} your seall to the dreedfull man Jamys Radcliff of Bylli$\tilde{n}$gforth sqwyer fermo^{r} of yo^{r} wareyn ther ought of wheys wareyn no maner of man nor vermyn dare take on hym for dought of yo^{r} seyd dredfull to take or carye awey eny of your game ther for fere of being hangyd up among other mysdoers and forfaytours as wesellis lobsters polkattys bosartys and mayne Currys That the seyd Jamys shall upon the syght of yo^{r} seyd wryghty$\tilde{n}$g delyver or cause to be delyverd to yo^{r} seyd besecher or to hys depute delyuerer of your seyd letters at hys fyrst syght of the same vj coupyll blake Conyes or Renny$\tilde{n}$g Rabbettys or some blake and some whyght to the seyd nombre to store w^{t} a newe grownd of yo^{r} seyd besechers at Oxenhed more lycke a Pynnefold then a parke And yo^{r} seyd besecher shall daylye prey to god for the p'servacyon of yo^{r} noble estate longe t'endure

11½ by 5.

Paper Mark,
Hand and Caterfoil.
Pl. xxxiii. No. 3.

This jocular letter seems to be written by Sir John Paston to the Lord Fitzwalter, lord of the manor of Billingford in Norfolk, to induce him to give an order to his relation James Radcliff, for the delivery of some store rabbits to stock his warren.

LETTER XX.

HUMBLY beseecheth your good Lordship, your daily servant and beadsman, John Paston, more caitiff than knight, that it may please you of your special grace to direct out your letters, signed with your hand and sealed with your seal, to the dreadful man James Radcliff, of Billingford, Esquire, farmer of your warren there; out of whose warren, no manner of man nor vermin dare take on him, for doubts of your said dreadfull [*man*], to take or carry away any of your game there, for fear of being hanged up among other misdoers and forfeitors, as weasels, lobsters [*stoats*], polecats, basarts [*hawks*], and main curs; that the said James shall, upon the sight of your said writing, deliver, or cause to be delivered, to your said beseecher, or to his deputy, deliverer of your said letters, at his first sight of the same, six couple of black conies or running rabbits, or some black and some white, to the said number, to store with a new ground of your said beseecher at Oxnead, more like a pinfold than a park; and your said beseecher shall daily pray to God for the preservation of your noble estate long to endure.

About 1490.
6 H. vii.

Letters of humour were very rare in this early period, and this is a curious specimen of that species of writing. James Radcliff appears an exact counterpart of a modern sportsman, and we cannot read this letter without comparing him with our present setters of man-traps and spring-guns, to deter every one from coming near, or even looking at, that game, which these despotic poachers live only to destroy. The diversions which the gun and dog afford, when

used with moderation, produce health and pleasure to their followers; but when carried to the excess exhibited in modern times, both by the great, and by some of those whose small property gives them no such pretensions, they become the destruction of friendship, and the bane of good neighbourhood. I do not wish my reader to suppose that I speak thus warmly against the modern preservers of game (as they call themselves), from any restrictions I may feel myself subject to by the present laws. I am no sportsman; if I were, the providence of my ancestors has given me a power of indulging myself in those amusements, sufficient for the wishes of any moderate sportsman. I would have these diversions pursued with moderation, and as a relaxation from more serious studies; I could wish likewise that those who are blessed with royalties and large possessions would indulge their friends and neighbours in moderately partaking of those amusements which they themselves prize so highly.

At present, the confused number of game laws disgrace our statute-book, some of them being absurd, others tyrannical, and many contradictory.

LETTER XXI.

To my Right Worshipfull
Cousine S^r^ John Paston
Knyght

RIGHT worshipfull Cousine in right harty wyse I comaunde me unto you And wher J understand by Thomas Hartforde Bower of Norwiche berer herof hath been putt to grete vexacion and trouble by oon Thomas Hogan scomaker of Norwiche and yet I p^r^ceyue ye haue hard the matier depending in trav's bitwix the saide p^r^ties I therfore desire you yat in the right of the forsayd Thomas Hartford ye

The qualification by estate to kill game in Henry the Seventh's time was forty shillings a year.

A warren is, properly, a place privileged by prescription, or grant of the king, for the preservation of the beasts and fowls of warren, namely, hares, conies, partridges and pheasants,

Free warren is a franchise erected for the preservation or custody of the beasts and fowls of warren; and he who has a grant of such a franchise is really a royal game-keeper; but no man can by common law justify sporting on another's soil, unless he has this liberty.

Sir John Radcliff, or Ratcliff, was summoned to parliament as Lord Fitzwalter, in 1485, 1 H. VII. in right of his mother Elizabeth, heir of Walter Lord Fitzwalter. He was attainted and beheaded for being concerned in the plot of Perkin Warbeck in 1498.

The exact date of this letter is uncertain and immaterial; I have supposed it written about 1490. It has no direction.

LETTER XXI.

To our Right Worshipful Cousin, Sir John Paston, Knight.

RIGHT Worshipful Cousin, in right hearty wise I commend me unto you, and where[*as*] I understand by Thomas Hartford, a bowyer of Norwich, bearer hereof, [*that he*] hath been put to great vexation and trouble by one Thomas Hogan, shoemaker, of Norwich, and that I perceive ye have heard the matter depending in traverse betwixt the said parties; I therefore desire you that, in the right of the foresaid Thomas Hartford, ye will be unto him good master, and the better for this mine instance, as my singular trust

wolbe unto hym gode maistir and the bettir for this myn Jnstaunce as my singler trust is in you And where J conceyue also yat the same Thomas is Noysed in Norffolk for a scothman borne ye shall understande that I p'ceyue wele by suche honest Folks as I haue hard speke w^t^ in the Citie of York that the saide Thomas was bo'ne their and his Fathir y'e Jnhabityng and his god Fathirs and Mothers ye which bee right honest p'sones And for that this is true and not feyned ye shall understand the Maio' of the Citie of York and his brethern hath made grete Instaunce unto me to writ for the saide Thomas For whom I must neds do because yaye arr my nye Neighbours As our Lord knoweth who haue you in his blissid saufegard Written in the Castell of Sairesheton the xxiiij^th^ Day of Aprill.

Your louyng Cousin

THOMAS SURREY.

11½ by 7¼.

Paper Mark,
Hand and Caterfoil.
Pl. xxxiii. No. 3.

I have given this letter as containing a curious anecdote, showing the jealousy between the English and Scots; a single man of that nation being harassed at Norwich upon a supposition that he was born in Scotland, a suggestion which, from this letter, appears not to be true.

Thomas Howard, Earl of Surrey, was so created by Richard III. at the same time that his father was raised to the dignity of Duke of Norfolk. He was taken prisoner at the battle of Bosworth, and confined in the Tower for some years. He was however taken into favour by Henry VII., and in 1488

is in you. And where[*as*] I conceive also that the same Thomas is noised in Norfolk for a Scotsman born; ye shall understand that I perceive well, by such honest folks as I have heard speak within the city of York, that the said Thomas was born there, and his father there inhabiting, and his godfathers and mothers, the which be right honest persons; and for that this is true, and not feigned, ye shall understand the mayor of the city of York and his brethren have made great instance unto me to write for the said Thomas; for whom I must needs do, because they are my nigh neighbours, as our Lord knoweth, who have you in his blessed safeguard.

Written in the castle of Sheriff Hutton, the 24th day of April.

Your loving Cousin,
THOMAS SURREY.

Sheriff Hutton, Yorkshire,
24th April;
probably between 1490 and 1500.
5 and 15 H. vii.

restored to his title of Earl of Surrey, when he was sent to quell the northern insurrections. In 1513 he was advanced to his father's title of Duke of Norfolk, and having served all his sovereigns faithfully in many great and important offices both in peace and war, he died in 1524, 16 H. VIII., when above eighty years of age, at his castle of Framlingham, in Suffolk, and was buried in the abbey church of Thetford.

The castle of Sheriff-Hutton is situated about ten miles north of the city of York.

His Autograph is a curious one. Pl. xxxi. No. 15.

LETTER XXII.

To my right welbeloved frende
S'e John Paston Knyght

Elizabeth Duches of Norff

J COMAUNDE me to you thankyng you as hartely as I can for yo^{r} labo^{r} and substancyall serching owte of Thom's Martynz Matyr preing you of contenuance and of yo^{r} best aduyse therin how he shall breke the mat^{r} so as by yo^{r} helpe and wysdam a frendely com̃unycacon may be hadde so as the mat^{r} may be had in examynacon by suche Gentylmen as shalbe named by thassent of bothe p^{r}ties suche as tendyr and love the wele of bothe the p^{r}ties And also the pees and tranquyllyte of the Cuntre and loue to eschewe variaunce and p^{r}ties in the Contre. wherin ye shall not only do a greete pleasure to me but a grete dede of Charyte for the p'fight and ease of bothe p^{r}ties And als a pleasure to god who haue you in kepyng at Erle Soh'm lodge this xxviij day of February.

E. N.

1l by 4½.

The matter here in consideration is fully explained in a following letter, dated 14th September, 1491.

The dangerous and tumultuous method of entering upon, or defending a disputed property is here shown to disturb the peace and tranquillity of the country, as well as to affect the concord and harmony of private families; such dissensions the Duchess wishes may be avoided, and hopes, by the interference of common friends, a proper disposition may be effected.

Elizabeth, Duchess Dowager of Norfolk, was the daughter of John Talbot,

LETTER XXII.

To my right well-beloved Friend, Sir John Paston, Knight.
Elizabeth, Duchess of Norfolk.

I COMMEND me to you, thanking you as heartily as I can for your labour and substantial searching out of Thomas Martin's matter, praying you of continuance, and of your best advice therein, how he shall break the matter, so as, by your help and wisdom, a friendly communication may be had, so as the matter may be had in examination by such gentlemen as shall be named by the assent of both parties, such as tender and love the weal of both parties, and also the peace and tranquillity of the country, and love to eschew variance and parties in the country; wherein ye shall not only do a great pleasure to me, but a great deed of charity for the profit and ease of both parties, and also a pleasure to God, who have you in keeping. At Earl Soham Lodge, this 28th day of February.

ELIZABETH, Norfolk.

Earl Soham Lodge,
Monday, 28th February.
1490-1. 6 H. vii.

the great warrior, first Earl of Shrewsbury; and had been the widow of John Mowbray, the last Duke of Norfolk of that name, from the year 1475. She was living in 1496.

Their only child Anne, who died very young, was married to Richard Duke of York, (by this marriage Duke of Norfolk,) who was supposed to be murdered by his uncle Richard III.

The letter is written by a secretary, the signature alone being of the Duchess's hand-writing, and that of her initials only, E. N.

Autograph, Pl. xxx. No. 4.

LETTER XXIII.

To the right Worshipfull
my right intierly welbelouyd
Counsellour S^r^ John Paston
Knyght

RIGHT Worshipfull and right intierly Welbelouyd Councello^r^ I comaund me hertely to you And for as moche as for certayne espiall causes moving there be Sessions appoynted to be holden at Gyppiswiche the Friday sevenyght aftre Estre which shall be the xv day of Aprile where J purpose then certaynly to be and to haue aswell the matere by twene S^r^ Edmounde Bynyngfeld and Yelverton there to be harde and Comenyd as diuerse othre grete maters in that Contrey necessary to be had in comynycaccon I therfor desire and pray you that ye fayle nat to be there the same Day bryngyng with you the forseide Yelverton trusting that then suche direccion shall be takyn in that matere as can be thought resonable and to the weale of the parties Nat doubting but that S^r^ Edmound Benyngfeld shall be there in like wise And Almyghty god kepe you Wretin at my Castell of Hedingham the xxvij day of Marche

OXYNFORD.

I have given this letter, as it shows the amiable and friendly disposition of a nobleman high in office, and in the confidence of his royal master.

The Earl seems sincerely desirous of terminating all matters in dispute between the gentlemen here mentioned, to the satisfaction of both parties.

LETTER XXIII.

To the right worshipful, and my right entirely well-beloved Counsellor, Sir John Paston, Knight.

RIGHT worshipful and right entirely well-beloved Counsellor, I commend me heartily to you; and forasmuch as for certain especial causes moving, there be sessions appointed to be holden at Ipswich the Friday sev'night after Easter, which shall be 15th day of April, where I purpose then certainly to be, and to have as well the matters between Sir Edmund Bedingfield and Yelverton, there to be heard and communed, as divers other great matters in the country necessary to be had in communication. I therefore desire and pray you, that ye fail not to be there the same day, bringing with you the foresaid Yelverton, trusting that then such direction shall be taken in that matter, as can be thought reasonable, and to the weal of the parties; not doubting but that Sir Edmund Bedingfeld shall be there in like wise. And Almighty God keep you. Written at my Castle of Hedingham, the 27th day of March.

OXYNFORD.

Hedingham Castle,
Sunday, 27th March,
1491. 6 H. vii.

William Yelverton was the brother-in-law of Sir John Paston, having married his sister Ann.

Autograph, Pl. iv. No. 5.

LETTER XXIV.

The Kynge to the Earle of Oxynforde.

HENRY R.

Ryght trusty and ryght welbelovyd Cousyn we grete you well &c Jn that ye desyer all the Dogers of thos p[r]tes schuld haue our licens to dep[r]te in the viage towards Jslond as they haue ben accustomyd to do yerly in tyme passyd And that ye woll undertak they shall haue w[t] them no more quantites of Graynes then woll only suffice for ther vitallyng and expensis We late yow witte that owr full Jnterly belovyd Cousyn the Kyng of Demarke hath showyd and co~pleynyd un to us by dyu~s his letters that when our subiects come to the seid Islelond beyng in hys obeissiance they stell Robbe and exstorte his subiects ther ageynse ryght and conciens wherfore the seyd Doggers fyndyng sufficient surte be forne yow such as y[e] will Answer unto us That they shall not haue with them no graynes mo then shall only suffice for the vitallyng nor odyr thyng woth them that ys for bedyn And that also they shall not in goyng Comyng nor in ther beyng at the seyd Islond take noo thyng but that they treuly pay or agre for and frendly entrete our seyd Cousyns subiects withowth eny Robbyng or exstartyng them in ther bodyes ner goodys we be content the seyd Doggers make ther viags thedyr at ther lib[r]tes eny our Wrytyng or Co~andment mad in to the contrary nat withstandyng And ellys we woll that our Restraynte of ther thedyr goyng stand styll in his strenthe and vertu

LETTER XXIV.

The King to the Earl of Oxenford.

HENRY R.

RIGHT trusty and right well-beloved Cousin, we greet you well, &c. In that ye desire all the Doggers of those parts should have our license to depart in the voyage towards Iceland, as they have been accustomed to do yearly in time past, and that ye will undertake they shall have with them no more quantities of grains than will only suffice for their victualling and expenses.

We let you weet that our full entirely beloved Cousin, the King of Denmark, hath showed and complained unto us by divers his letters, that when our subjects come to the said Iceland, being in his obeysance, they steal, rob, and extort his subjects there, against right and conscience; wherefore, the said Doggers finding sufficient surety before you, such as ye will answer unto us, that they shall not have with them no grains more than shall only suffice for their victualling, nor other thing with them that is forbidden; and that also they shall not, in going, coming, nor in their being at the said Iceland, take nothing but that they truly pay or agree for, and friendly entreat our said Cousin's subjects, without any robbing or extorting them in their bodies nor goods; we be content the said Doggers make their voyages thither at their liberties, every our writing or commandment made unto the contrary notwithstanding; and else we will that our restraint of their thither going stand still in his strength and virtue.

yovyn ondir our signet at our Manr of Shene the vjth day of Ap'le

John Ver Erle of Oxynford gret Chamberleyn and Admirall of Ynglond Viscount Bulbek And lord Skalys to all them that this p'sent writyng shall see or her gretyng and for asmuch as I late haue recevyd the kyng our sovereyn lords letters beryng date the vjth day of this monyth of Apirle accordyng to a copy of the same signyd with myn hand wiche my ritht trusty servant John Rowe Marchall of my Admyralite hath for to showe know ye that J the seyd Erle and Admirall haue assygned and deputyd my seyd servant to see our seyd souẽeyn lords lettyrs pleynly executyd acordyng to the tenure of the same And by thys p'sent wrytyng haue yevyn to hym full autoryte and power to put undyr Arest all such Doggers as be dysposyd to make the viage towards Islond to such tyme as they haue fownd surte afor me accordyng to owr seyd souẽeyn lordys coãndment for ther demenyng in the seyd viagys yovyn onder myn Signett and Signee manuell the xth Day of Ap'le the vj yer of the Reygne of our seyd sou'eyn lord Kyng Hery the vijth.

Oxynford.

12¼ by 8½.
Paper Mark.
Hand, Star, and Letter R.
Pl. xxxiii. No. 3.

The outrageous behaviour of our sailors towards the Danish settlers in Iceland, with whom they traded for whale oil and bone, dried fish, &c. made these regulations necessary, as complaints had arrived from John King of Denmark.

The restrictions as to grain arose from the scarcity of corn this year in England, wheat selling at 1*l.* 4*s.* 2*d.* per quarter.

All matters relative to our trade and commerce I think worthy preservation,

Given under our Signet, at our Manor of Shene [*Richmond*], the 6th day of April.

JOHN VERE, Earl of Oxynford, Great Chamberlain and Admiral of England, Viscount Bulbec, and Lord Scales, to all them that this present writing shall see or hear, greeting; and for as much as I late have received the King our Sovereign Lord's letters, bearing date the 6th day of this month of April, according to a copy of the same signed with mine hand, which my right trusty servant John Rowe, Marshal of my Admiralty, hath for to show.

Know ye, that I, the said Earl and Admiral, have assigned and deputed my said servant to see our said Sovereign Lord's letters plainly executed, according to the tenor of the same; and by this present writing have given to him full authority and power to put under arrest all such Doggers as be disposed to make the voyage towards Iceland, to such time as they have found surety afore me, according to our said Sovereign Lord's commandment, for their demeaning in the said voyage.

Given under mine Signet and Sign Manual, the 10th day of April, the 6th year of the reign of our said Sovereign Lord King Harry the VIIth.

OXYNFORD.

Wednesday, 6th } April;
Sunday, 10th }
1491. 6 H. vii.

especially as from the reign of Henry VII. we may date the great extension of our national character as merchants.

In this reign the Palace of Sheen was destroyed by fire, but rebuilt, and called Richmond.

Royal Autograph, Pl. xxx. No. 1.

Autograph, Pl. iv. No. 5.

LETTER XXV.

To the Right Worshipfull
and my Right Welbeloued
S^r John Paston Knyght

RIGHT Worshipfull and Right Welbeloued I comaunde me to you And where as I late Receyued yo^r Wrytyng beryng Date the xxvj day of this present Monthe By the whiche I understand that one Richard Calle toke certeyne men of Werre Robbyng opon the coste there And in somoche as I understand that they be under the obeissaunce of the Kyng of Denmarke J wolle and desyre you that ye delyuer theym unto the seid Richard Calle to take his avauntage of theym as p'soners seyng my Dutee reserued in eu'y thyng as my trust is in you And Almyghty god kepe you Writen at my Castell of Hedyngham the last day of Jule

OXYNFORD.

11¼ by 8.
Paper Mark.
A Unicorn.
Pl. xi. No. 14.

The date of this letter is uncertain; but, as complaints were made in the year 1491 concerning the behaviour of the English sailors at Iceland, perhaps about the same time some of the Danish sailors might rob and plunder on our coast.

A Richard Calle married Margery, a sister of Sir John Paston, but whether he is the person here mentioned as the captor of the Danish ships, does not appear.

LETTER XXV.

To the Right Worshipful, and my right well-beloved Sir John Paston, Knight.

RIGHT worshipful and right well-beloved, I commend me to you; and whereas I late received your writing, bearing date the 26th day of this present month; by the which I understand that one Richard Calle took certain men of war robbing upon the coast there; and insomuch as I understand that they be under the obeissance of the King of Denmark; I will and desire you that ye deliver them unto the said Richard Calle, to take his advantage of them as prisoners, seeing my duty reserved in every thing, as my trust is in you. And Almighty God keep you.

Written at my Castle of Hedingham, the last day of July.

OXYNFORD.

Hedingham Castle,
Sunday, 31st July,
1491. 6 H. vii.

If this capture happened later in this reign than the date here fixed, he might be a son of his.

John Vere, Earl of Oxford, was Lord Admiral of England during the whole reign of Henry VII. and Sir John Paston was his Vice Admiral during part of that time, at least upon the Norfolk coast.

Autograph, Pl. iv. No. 5.

LETTER XXVI.

To my right entyerly and
welbeloved frends S'e William
Knevette S'e John Paston S'e
Rob't Clere Knyghts the Kyngs
Attorney Phelippe Calthorpe
Richard Suthwell And Rob't
Suthwell Squyers and to yche
of theym

Elizabeth Duchesse of Norff.

RIGHT entyerly welbelovyd frendys I comaunde me to you And for as moche as I und'stande that S'e Harry Grey that is the verry owner and possessioner of the Man' of Ketryngh'm is nowe in gret age And as it is seide of right seekely disposicon And that aft' his deceasse the right and title therof shall of right belonge to my right s'unt Thomas Martyn and his nevewe and heyre of blood and his eyre therof by reason of entaylys what the seid S'e Harry entendith to do therin J knowe not but it rennyth in reporte that he is in purpose to disherite the seid Thomas Martyn therof contrary to all right and good conscience Jn eschuenge wherof I desire and p'y you as hertely as I can that it wull leeke you to be so good maistyrs to the seid Thomas as by yo' wisdoms and discrecon the seid S'e Hary by you or some of you may be moved of conscience and of kyndenesse to his blood to haue regard to the seid right And not to do eny thyng y' shuld

LETTER XXVI.

To my right entirely and well-beloved Friends, Sir William Knivet, Sir John Paston, Sir Robert Clere, Knights, the King's Attorney, Philip Calthorpe, Richard Southwell and Robert Southwell, Esquires, and to each of them.

Elizabeth Duchess of Norfolk.

RIGHT entirely and well-beloved friends, I recommend me to you; and for as much as I understand that Sir Harry Grey, that is the very owner and possessioner of the Manor of Ketteringham, is now in great age, and, as it is said, of right sickly disposition; and that, after his decease, the right and title thereof shall of right belong to my right well-beloved servant Thomas Martyn, and his nephew and heir of blood, and his heir thereof by reason of entails.

What the said Sir Harry intendeth to do therein I know not; but it runneth in report, that he is in purpose to disherit [*disinherit*] the said Thomas Martyn thereof, contrary to all right and good conscience; in eschewing whereof, I desire and pray you, as heartily as I can, that it will like you to be so good masters to the said Thomas, as by your wisdoms and discretion the said Sir Harry, by you or some of you, may be moved of conscience and of kindness to his blood, to have regard to the said right, and not to do any thing that should be disherison to his said nephew, and to have the more tender consideration to your motion, for that the said Thomas is to divers of you of kin and alliance, and

be disheryson to his seid nevewe and to haue the more tend^{r} consideracon to yo^{r} mocion for that the seid Thomas is to dyu̅se of you of kynne and aliaunce and to many oy^{r} Gentilmen w^{t} in the Shere in leeke cas And for the consideracon y^{t} J haue that the seid S'e Harry and Thomas his nevewe were of my lords nere blode whoes soule Jhu p^{r}don and assoyle It were to gret a pete to see hym by disherison to falle to penury and pou^{r}te wherby your good exortacon in consid^{r}racon of the p'missis and mo odir by your wisdamys to be remembred in the lif of the seid S'e Harry suche inconveniences may be better remadyed wherin ye shall not only do an almas dede and a gret pleasir to God but also to me for that blods sake a singuler pleasir And cause me heraftir therather to considir thynge that shall Concerne your resonabill pleasir w^{t} goddes grace who eu^{r} kepe you At Erle Soh'm this xiiij^{ne} day of Septembyr.

E. N.

12 by 9.
Paper Mark,
Hand and Star.
Pl. xxxiii. No. 10.

From this letter it appears that Thomas Martyn was a sister's son of Sir Harry Grey, a descendant from the Lords of Ruthyn, &c., and by them related to the Mowbrays Dukes of Norfolk.

The interference of the Duchess shows her regard to the memory of her lord, and does her honour.

It appears from the will of Sir Harry Grey, dated 28th September, 1492, that the endeavours of the Duchess and her friends were ineffectual, for therein he devises his Manor of Ketteringham to his wife Dame Jane for life, and after her

to many other gentlemen within the shire in like case. And for the consideration that I have, that the said Sir Harry and Thomas his nephew, were of my Lord's near blood, whose soul Jesu pardon and assoil; it were too great a pity to see him by disherison to fall to penury and poverty, whereby your good exhortation in consideration of the premises, and mo odir [*more other*] by your wisdoms to be remembered, in the life of the said Sir Harry such inconveniences may be better remedied; wherein ye shall not only do an alms deed and a great pleasure to God, but also to me for that blood's sake a singular pleasure, and cause me hereafter the rather to consider [*such*] thing that shall concern your reasonable pleasure with God's grace, who ever keep you.

At Earl Soham, this 14th day of September.

E. LIZABETH N. ORFOLK.

Earl Soham, Suffolk,
Wednesday, 14th September,
1491. 7 H. vii.

decease for a term of years to his executor, to discharge some debts, with the remainder to Thomas Heveningham, Esq. and to Anne his wife, daughter to the said Dame Jane Grey his wife, by a former husband.

The gentlemen whom the Duchess requested to undertake this matter were some of the first in the county of Norfolk; however their endeavours could not prevail against the ascendancy of his lady. Sir William Knivet had been attainted in 1483 by the name of Sir William Knivet, Knight of Bokenham, Conjurer [conspirator], together with the Earl of Richmond, the Earl of Oxford, &c. for being with the Earl, who was now King. The attainder was reversed, 1 Hen. VII.

Autograph, Pl. xxx. No. 4.

LETTER XXVII.

To oure right
reu^{r}ent and w^{r}shipfull
and special good Maist^{r}
Maist^{r} Paston

RIGHT reu^{r}ent and w^{r}shipfull S^{r} and oure veray lovyng and curteys good Mayst^{r} We recomaund us on to you in as feythefull wyse as on oure part ap^{r}teynith and hertely we thanke you for your labour and letter whiche ye sent to vs be your s̃uaunt be the whiche we wer ass^{r}teynid of the kyngs pleasur and to aco̅plyshe the same we w^{t} the Assistens of youre Maistirship wyll put us Jn oure devoir We wer at your Manoir of Castir to haue sen yo^{r} Maistirshyp but ye wer departyd as well from Yermouth yistirday as thus day from Castr We wole haue ben Joyous to haue seen your Maistirship if o^{r} fortune so had ben S^{r} we be Jnfo^{r}myd that o're old speciall good lord of Oxford Jn whom we founde as gret fauo^{r} be the Mediation of your Maystirship as eu^{r} we had of any creatur as we haue wryting to shewe Jn recompens of whiche at all tymes sethyn hise lordshyp hathe had our preyeris and now we wold haue waytid upon hise lordshyp but yo^{r} Maystirship knewith well we may not be absent on Mychilmesse day for dyu'se consederaciens. Wherfor we beseke your good Maystirshyp ye lyke of your Jentilnesse to recomaund vs unto our seyd good lord and to make our exkuse to hym and to do hyse lordshyp be pre-

LETTER XXVII.

To our right reverend and worshipful and special good Master, Master Paston.

RIGHT reverend and worshipful Sir, and our very loving and courteous good Master, we recommend us unto you in as faithful wise as on our part appertaineth; and heartily we thank you for your labour, and letter which ye sent to us by your servant; by the which we were ascertained of the King's pleasure; and to accomplish the same, we with the assistance of your Mastership will put us in our devoir.

We were at your Manor of Caister, to have seen your mastership, but ye were departed as well from Yarmouth yesterday, as this day from Caister.

We would have been joyous to have seen your mastership, if our fortune so had been.

Sir, we be informed that our old special good Lord of Oxford, in whom we found as great favour by the mediation of your mastership, as ever we had of any creature, as we have writing to show; in recompense of which at all times since, his Lordship hath had our prayers; and now we would have waited upon his Lordship, but your Mastership knoweth well we may not be absent on Michaelmas day for divers considerations. Wherefore we beseech your good Mastership, ye like of your gentleness to recommend us unto our said good Lord, and to make our excuse to him, and to do his Lordship be presented with a Porpoise, which we send

sentyd w^{t} a p'peyse whiche we send yow be the brynger of thys and if we had any othyr deyntes to do hym apleasur we wold that knowyth god whom we beseke of hyse infenit m^{r}cy to p^{r}s^{r}ue the Kyng our sou^{r}ayn lord and oure seyd good lord and you and all the ffrutys of you from all Adu^{r}site

Youre louers and bedmen the old baliffs of Yermouth and the newe balyffs that now shalbe.

11¾ by 9.
Paper Mark,
A Chalice.
Pl. xxxiii. No. 5.
Seal, the Letter R, surmounted by a Coronet. Pl. xxxiv. No. 9.

We have here a most respectful and kind letter from the Bailiffs of Yarmouth to Sir John Paston, acknowledging great kindnesses received through his mediation both from the King and Lord Oxford, to the latter of whom they send, as a rare dainty, a Porpoise.

The conclusion, wherein they pray to God to preserve the King, the Lord Oxford, and Sir John Paston, "and all the frutys of you" [*all their descendants*] from all adversity, is very particular.

LETTER XXVIII.

To the right Worshipfull
and my right intierly welbelouyd
Councellour S^{r} John Paston
Knyght.

Right Worshipfull and right intierly welbeloued Councello^{r} I comaund me to you And where as J undirstond by your writing to me delyuerid by this berar the roborye and

you by the bringer of this; and if we had any other dainties to do him a pleasure, we would, that knoweth God, whom we beseech of his infinite mercy to preserve the King, our Sovereign Lord, and our said good Lord, and you, and all the fruits of you from all adversity.

Your Lovers and Beadsmen, the old Bailiffs of Yarmouth, and the new Bailiffs that now shall be.

Yarmouth,
September, 1491.
7 H. vii.

Several ordinances respecting Corporation business made by the men of Yarmouth, through Sir John Paston and Lord Oxford's attention to them, received the King's assent by his Attorney General in 1491. It was for their activity in those matters, I presume, that this letter of thanks, &c. was addressed to Sir John.

In our ancient feasts the Porpoise often makes his appearance as a fish in estimation; when George Neville gave his grand Installation feast, as Archbishop of York, in 1466, four Porpoises were placed on the tables.

Autograph, Pl. xxxi. No. 25.

LETTER XXVIII.

To the right worshipful and my right entirely well beloved Counsellor, Sir John Paston, Knight.

RIGHT worshipful and right entirely well-beloved Counsellor, I commend me to you; and whereas I understand, by your writing to me delivered by this bearer, the robbery and despoiling of certain Corvers of Holland and Zeland, done

dispoyling of certain Corvers of Holond and Seland done by the Shipp callyd the Foole wherof Robert Spenser was maister aswell in Herryng vitayle and takelyng as ye be enfo'myd by iij personnys of the same Shippe And of thentent and disposicion of the Master and Feleship of the same whiche shewe as ye write that Barkeley aswell with that Shipp as with A prise that he hathe bought late takyn of the Frenchemen were disposid and determenyd to do myche harme Wherupon ye haue indevorid to breke the same how be hit that the seid Barkeley hath be late with me and found suertie in a C li to answer to all suche demeanyng when he shall be callyd And therupon I wrote to you to suffer hym his men and Shippis to departe at libertie yet neuyrtheless concidering yo' large Writing I can nat be Content in my mynde to suche tyme as I may here bothe you and Barkeley to geder Willing therfor that ye do kepe the Shippys and goods in suertie and to be with me yo'selfe . . . . . well may bringyng with you suche iij personnys as haue . . . . . certainte of this mater And so I haue wretin to Barkeley . . . . . to answer to the same And god kepe you Wretin . . . . . of Octobre Also yf the be eny of the Duchemen . . . . . any sute for ther gode that ye then cause one of . . . . . to shewe and clayme ther owne.

OXYNFORD.

11½ by 8½.
Paper Mark,
A Ship.
Pl. xxxiii. No. 6.

This letter is imperfect, from a piece having been torn out of it. The date is likewise uncertain; so I have placed it in the same year as others from the Lord Admiral to Sir John Paston, his Vice Admiral.

by the ship called the Fool, whereof Robert Spenser was master, as well in herring, victual, and tackling, as ye be informed by three persons of the same ship, and of the intent and disposition of the master and fellowship of the same, which show, as ye write, that Berkeley, as well with that ship as with a prize that he hath bought, late taken of the Frenchmen, were disposed and determined to do much harm, whereupon ye have endeavoured you to break the same; howbeit that the said Berkeley hath been late with me, and found surety in a hundred pounds to answer to all such demeaning, when he shall be called; and thereupon I wrote to you to suffer him, his men, and ships, to depart at liberty; yet nevertheless, considering your large writing, I cannot be content in my mind till such time as I may hear both you and Berkeley together; willing therefore that you do keep the ships and goods in surety, and to be with me yourself ..... well may bringing with you such three persons as have certainty of this matter And so I have written to Berkeley ..... wise to answer to the same; and God keep you. Written this ..... day of October. Also if there be any of the Dutchmen .... any suit for their goods, that ye then cause one of ..... to show and claim their own.

OXYNFORD.

October,
1491. 7 H. vii.

Who the Berkeley here mentioned was must remain a doubt. There was a Maurice Berkeley at this time, a brother of the Marquis Berkeley, who died without issue in 1491, and by whom he was disinherited, for having married a person of mean blood. It might be him.

As the letter concerned naval affairs, I thought it worth preserving.

Autograph, Pl. iv. No. 5.

LETTER XXIX.

To my Right trusty and
hertely Wilbilovede Sone
Sir John Paston Knyght.

RIGHT trusty and hertely Wilbiloved Sone I Recõmennde me to you And send you gods blyssynge and myn And where oon John Malpas myn olde sʳv'nt brynger herof hath purcheede a Writt directede to you and othre Justices of peace in the shirs of Norff. and Suff. And also to the Sheryff of the same for to put hym in pessible possesciõn in such cʳtayn Lands of his accordynge to the Kyngs Writt I pray you therefor hertely and of my blyssynge Charche you that at this my pour Request and desir ye wole pute you in yoʳ faythfull Dovoʳ wᵗ oyeʳ Justecs associete wᵗ you to see the execuscion doon and pʳformyede accordynge to the saide Writt And almyghty god euʳe more pʳsʳue you my nown der Sone Writene in my Lords Castell of Hethyngh'm the xv day of January.

MARGRET OXYNFORD.

11¾ by 5¼.

Paper Mark.
A Ship,
Pl. xxxiii. No. 6.

When we find a lady of quality interesting herself in the concerns of an old servant, her memory rises upon us with respect. She had herself known adversity, and therefore felt a peculiar pleasure in smoothing the road through life to others.

The letter is affectionate and parental, but on what account she styles Sir John Paston her son, I know not; perhaps it proceeds from some form of adoption from the great, kindly used in those days towards those most distinguished in their service and under their protection.

LETTER XXIX.

To my right trusty and heartily well beloved Son Sir John Paston, Knight.

RIGHT trusty and heartily well beloved Son, I recommend me to you, and send you God's blessing and mine; and where[*as*] one John Malpas, mine old servant, bringer hereof, hath purchased a writ, directed to you and other justices of peace in the shires of Norfolk and Suffolk; and also to the sheriff of the same, for to put him in peaceable possession in such certain lands of his, according to the King's writ.

I pray you, therefore, heartily, and of my blessing charge you, that at this my poor request and desire, ye will put you in your faithful devoir with other justices associate with you, to see the execution done and performed according to the said writ; and Almighty God evermore preserve you, mine own dear son.

Written in my lord's castle of Hedingham, the 15th day of January.

MARGARET OXYNFORD.

Hedingham Castle,
15th January,
year uncertain,
perhaps about 1491. 7 H. vii.

Margaret, Countess of Oxford, was one of the numerous family of Richard Neville, Earl of Salisbury, and sister of Richard, Earl of Warwick, the king maker.

Norfolk and Suffolk had always the same sheriff till 1575. 17 Eliz. when distinct ones were appointed for each county.

LETTER XXX.

To my most special
good father S^r John
Pasto͠ Knyght.

Aft^r most humbyl wyse of recomandacion Jn my most lovyngly wyse I beseche yow of y^r dayly blyssyng showyng yow y^t I am at S^r John Fortescu place be cause they swet so sor at Cambryg. Also I shew yow y^t M Thomas Clark ys desessyd hows sowle god haue m^rcy Also I beseche yow that ye wol se a remedy for the comun of snaylwel for the bayly of Snaylwel and on of y^r fermors war w^t my tutor and me and shevyd me y^t all the Comun shuld a be takyn away butt for M Cotto͠ and the vecur of fordan Hom I beseche yow to thank fro Pamsborow be y^r most humbyl s^ruant.

Willm Paston.

Paper Mark,
Hand and Star.
Pl. xxxiii. No. 10.
Part only remains.
Seal, A Lamb, surmounted by a W. Pl. xxxiv. No. 11.

I have given this Letter to show the dutiful address of a young man to his father; he was then a student at Cambridge, where lads were sent at an earlier age than at this time, the University being then considered as more of a school, where strict discipline was observed, and where the modes of study then in use were kept up and enforced.

The sweating sickness is said to have made its first appearance here amongst

LETTER XXX.

To my most special Good Father, Sir John Paston, Kt.

AFTER most humble wise of recommendation, in my most loving wise, I beseech you of your daily blessing, showing you that I am at Sir John Fortescue's Place, because they sweat so sore at Cambridge.

Also, I show you that Master Thomas Clark is deceased, [*on*] whose soul God have mercy.

Also, I beseech you that ye will see a remedy for the Common of Snailwell, for the bailiff of Snailwell and one of the farmers, was with my tutor and me, and showed me that all the common should be taken away, but for Master Cotton and the Vicar of Fordham, whom I beseech you to thank. From Pamsborough, by your most humble servant,

WILLIAM PASTON.

Pamsborough,
Qy. Potesborne, in Hertfordshire.
Between 1491 and 1495.
7 and 11 H. vii.

Henry VIIth's army, when he landed at Milford Haven in 1485, and raged in London during the autumn. It several times afterwards prevailed in this kingdom, but the particular year in which it visited Cambridge does not appear; it must have been between 1491 and 1495, during which years this letter must have been written.

William Paston, the son of Sir John and Dame Margery Paston, was born in 1479 or 1480. He married Bridget, the daughter of Sir Henry Heydon,

about 1505. He was twice high sheriff of Norfolk and Suffolk, the first time in 1518, when he was knighted, and again in 1529. In 1532, Sir William was in the number of those noblemen and gentlemen, who attended King Henry

LETTER XXXI.

To the ryght Worchepfull
S^r^ John Paston knyght

AFTYR All dew recomendacon lyke it yow to vndyrstond that S^r^ Heny Heydon schewyd me that it is agreyd be S^r^ Edmond Bedyngfeld that the mater betwyx hym and my brodyr Yelu^r^ton schalbe comynd at Norwyche And there a dyreccon to be takyn in the same mater mete for them bothe Syr y^e^ Kyng sendythe ordynaunce dayly to y^e^ see syde and hys tents and Alys be A makyng faste and many of them be made And there is also grete p̃uysyon made be Gentylmen y^t^ scholde goo wythe hys grace for hors harnes tents halys gardyuyens Carts and othyr thyngs that scholde s^r^ue them for thys Jurney that the Kynge entendythe to take on hand soo that belykelyod hys grace wolbe goyng sohe upon ester And só I entende aftyr that J here heartyr to goo to Caleys to p^r^uey me of harneys And suche thyngs as I schall nede besydes hors undyr that forme y^t^ my Costs schalbe payd fore Syr J am as yet no bettyr horsyd than J was whan J was wythe yow nor I wote not where to haue none for hors flesche is of suche a p^r^ce here that my p^r^ce is

VIII. to his interview with Francis I. King of France, at Calais. Sir William died at Paston, where he was buried on the 26th September, 1554.

Autograph, Pl. xxxi. No. 23.

The device on his seal is a lamb, surmounted by a W. perhaps a rebus for William, that is Willamb. It might be intended for an emblem of innocence.

LETTER XXXI.

To the Right Worshipful Sir John Paston, Knight.

After all due recommendation, like it you to understand that Sir Henry Heydon showed me that it is agreed by Sir Edmund Bedingfeld, that the matter betwixt him and my brother Yelverton shall be communed at Norwich, and there a direction to be taken in the same matter, meet for them both.

Sir, the King sendeth ordnance daily to the sea, and his tents and halys [*pavilions*] be making fast, and many of them be made; and there is also great provision made by gentlemen that shall go with his Grace for horse, harness, tents, halys, garde-viants [*knapsacks*], carts, and other things that should serve them for this journey, that the King intendeth to take on hand, so that by likelihood his Grace will be going soon upon Easter; and so I intend, after that I hear hereafter, to go to Calais to purvey me of harness, and such things as I shall need besides horse, under that form that my costs shall be paid for.

schante able to bye on hors Wherfor J beseche yow to herkyn for some in yowre contre Syr my Cosyn John Heydon tolde me that y^e^ p'or of Waburnes horse was really Amendyd And that y^e^ Abott of seynt benets schewed hym there was a bay hors of a p^r^sons nyght onto seynt benetis And y^t^ y^e^ Abot woolde gete hym for my Cosyn Heydon at a resonable p'ce Syr my Cosyn John Heydon woll geue me hys entrest in that hors if the Abot haue bowght hym and so y^e^ may lete y^e^ Abot haue knowlege and if he haue not bowght hym J beseche yow sende to see hym for I wote not how to do w^t^owt yowre helpe aswell in horsyng of me as in other thyngs At the makyng of thys lettyr I cannot acerteyn yow what p^r^son it is that owythe thys hors if I can know J wolle send yow worde in a bylle I sende to Thomas Jullys by the berer herof Syr as towards my Iurney to Caleys the whyche I entende to haue tane at my laste beyng w^t^ yow It was so J was dysapoyntyd of Thomas Dey and an other man J scholde haue had be hys menys as ye haue had knowlege of or now and also J had went to haue had folkys a mette w^t^ me at Hedyngh'm whyche ded nott My lord seyng me dysesyd And also non otherwyse p^r^ueyd wyllyd me in any wyse to tary on tyl hys comyng to london and sent myn excuse to my lorde Dawbeney undyr thys forme how that J was sore disesyd notwythestondyng J was welewyllyd to haue come to fulfyll my p'messe but he cowde not sofyr me seyng me soo dysesyd And so my lord Dawbeney was sory of my dysese and content that J taryd Syr J beseche yow to holde me excusyd for kepyng of Thomas Lynsted yowr s^r^v'nt and hym bothe It is soo that he and J bothe haue ben in hand w^t^ my unkyll for hys mater and yett wee haue hym at noo good poynt but J troste we schall

Sir, I am as yet no better horsed than I was when I was with you, nor I weet not where to have none, for horseflesh is of such a price here, that my purse is sckante [*scarce*] able to buy one horse. Wherefore I beseech you to herkyn [*hearken*] for some in your country. Sir, my cousin, John Heydon, told me that the Prior of Waburn's horse was really amended; and that the Abbot of St. Benet's showed him there was a bay horse of a person's nigh unto St. Benets, and that the Abbot would get him for my Cousin Heydon at a reasonable price. Sir, my cousin, John Heydon, will give me his interest in that horse, if the Abbot have bought him, and so ye may let the Abbot have knowledge; and if he have not bought him, I beseech you, send to see him, for I weet not how to do without your help, as well in horsing of me as in other things.

At the making of this letter, I cannot ascertain you what person it is that oweth this horse; if I can know, I will send you word in a bill I send to Thomas Jully's by the bearer hereof.

Sir, as towards my journey to Calais, the which I intended to have taken at my last being with you; it was so, I was disappointed of Thomas Dey, and another man I should have had by his means, as ye have had knowledge of ere now; and also I had went [*thought*] to have had folks met with me at Hedingham, which did not. My Lord, seeing me diseased, and also none otherwise purveyed, willed me in any wise to tarry until his coming to London, and sent my excuse to my Lord Dawbeney under this form, how that I was sore diseased, notwithstanding I was well willed to have come to fulfill my promise, but he would not suffer me, seeing me so diseased; and so my Lord Dawbeney was

haue Syr if I take thys Jurney to Caleys J moste beseche yow to forbere hym lenger and Jf I goo not to Caleys thow I be lothe to forbere hym yet J schall brynge hym w^t^ me schortly in to Norfolke ye to haue hym if ye lyste w^t^ y^e^ grace of God who haue yow in kepyng Wretyn at london y^e^ xviij day of february w^t^ the hande of yowre pore brodyr.

WYLLM PASTON.

8¾ by 12.

These preparations for war were not made with the design of assisting Bretaigne only, but with a view of invading France; the parliament had granted the King a supply, under the name of a benevolence, which he took care to collect; in the mean time continuing his warlike preparations: he did not, however, embark with his army for Calais till October; in November, the treaty of Estaples was signed, and in December he returned to England. Sir Giles D'Aubney was created Lord D'Aubney in 1485, and was at this time governor of Calais; he died in 1507.

Autograph, Pl. v. No. 13.

LETTER XXXII.

To the ryth Worchypfull
S^r^ John Paston Knyth
be thys delyu'yd

MASTYR Paston J recomawnd me to yow S^r^ so it is y^t^ I am not yet p^r^veyd of men to my nowmbyr of Archers suych as chold go hovyr see w^t^ me wer for S^r^ J be ceche yow y^t^ it wold plese yow at thys tyme to do so mych for me as to a

sorry of my disease, and content that I tarried. Sir, I beseech you to hold me excused, for keeping of Thomas Lynsted, your servant, and him both; it is so that he and I both have been in hand with my uncle for his matter, and yet we have him at no good point, but I trust we shall have. Sir, if I take this journey to Calais, I must beseech you to forbear him longer, and if I go not to Calais, though I be loth to forbear him, yet I shall bring him with me shortly into Norfolk, ye to have him, if ye list, with the grace of God, who have you in keeping. Written at London, the 18th day of February, with the hand of your poor brother.

WILLIAM PASTON.

London,
Saturday, 18th February,
1491-2. 7 H. vii.

LETTER XXXII.

To the right worshipful Sir John Paston, Knight, be this delivered.

MASTER Paston, I recommend me to you: Sir, so it is that I am not yet purveyed of men to my number of Archers, such as should go over sea with me; wherefore, Sir, I beseech you that it would please you at this time to do so much for me, as to have purveyed me of two or three, such as ye think should be for me.

purveyd me of ij or iij such as ye thynk chold be for me S^{r} J undyrstond S^{r} Tery Robstert lyth but lyttyll from yow wer as J trow he myde help me of j by yowyr menys and as for ther wags they xall have the Kyngs wags and some what ells so y^{t} I trost y^{r} they xall be plessyd S^{r} J be cech yow to tak the peyne for me at thys tyme and J xall do yow y^{t} s^{r}uys y^{t} lyth in me by the grace of Jhu ho p^{r}s^{r}ue you on Monday next aftyr Palme Sonday by yowyr howne to hys pouyr S^{r} J be sech yow y^{t} thys byll may recomawnd me on to my lady and J trost J xall a wayt on you sone on Estyr.

ROGER LESTRAUNGE.

12¼ by 5¼.

These archers seem to be wanted to attend Sir Roger to Calais, where he was going with his Sovereign, Henry VII. to whom he was Esquire of the Body. He died on the 27th of October, 1506, and lies buried in the chancel of Hunstanton church, in Norfolk, under a beautiful altar monument of marble, having on the top his portraiture in brass at full length, in complete armour, surrounded by the portraitures and arms of his ancestors.

This family was of very ancient extraction, and came into England with Wil-

LETTER XXXIII.

To my Rigth wurchypfull Mast^{r}
S^{r} John Paston Knyth in hast

M^{t}. That thes be the namys that war mad Knyts of the Bath the Thwrsday befor Alhalow Day.

Sir, I understand Sir Terry Robsart lieth but little from you, where, as I trow, he might help me of one by your means, and as for their wages, they shall have the King's wages and somewhat else, so that I trust that they shall be pleased. Sir, I beseech you to take the pain for me at this time, and I shall do you that service that lieth in me, by the grace of Jesu, who preserve you.

On Monday next after Palm Sunday, by your own to his power.

Sir, I beseech you that this bill may recommend me unto my Lady, and I trust I shall await on you soon on Easter.

ROGER L'ESTRAUNGE.

Monday, 16th April,
1492. 7 H. vii.

liam the Conqueror. A branch of it was settled at Hunstanton, in Norfolk, early in the reign of Henry I. (1100), and that remained the principal seat of the family till the death of Sir Henry L'Estrange, Bart. in 1763.

The male branch of this respectable family is now extinct, and the Hunstanton estate is passed to the Stylemans, who are the descendants of a female.

Autograph, Pl. xxx. No. 13.

LETTER XXXIII.

To my right worshipful Master, Sir John Paston, Knight, in haste.

MEMORANDUM, That these be the names [*of those*] that were made Knights of the Bath, the Thursday before All Halow Day.

Fyrst, My lord Herry Duke of Yorke
My lord Haryngton lord m' cas sun
My lord Clyfford
My lord Fywaren
My lord Dakyr of the Sowth
My lord Strange lord Strangs Sun
Sir John Arundell of the West
Sir Water Grefyth of lonkastchyre
Sir Jarveys A Clyffton of Yorkechyre
Sir Roberd Harcorth of the West
Sir Edmund Trayford
Sir Heny Marney of Esexe
Sir Roger Newborow
Sir Raff Richer of Yorkechyre
Sir Thom's Bawd of Harforth chyre
Sir John Speke
Sir Hemufrey Fulford
Sir Roberd lytton
Sir Pers Egecom
Sir Roberd Clere
Sir Thom's Fayrefaxe
Sir Ric' Knythley
Sir Wyllem Cheke

Also M^r^ Rob Southwell is Hey schreve of Norffolke

M^d^ that saforn is at xvj s j li the lowest p'ce

Also the Kynge And the qwene went crowned on halowmesse Day last

And my lord of schrewsbery bare my lord Harry Duke of Yorke in hys harmys and x byschopis w^t^ myters on ther heds goyng be for the Kyng that Day rownd a bout Westmynst^r^ Hawle w^t^ many odyr gret Astats S^r^ ther hath be so

First, My Lord Harry Duke of York, (afterwards Henry VIII.)
My Lord Harington. Lord Marquis Dorset's Son.
My Lord Clifford.
My Lord Fitzwaren.
My Lord Dacre of the South.
My Lord Strange, Lord Strange's Son.
Sir John Arundel of the West.
Sir Walter Griffith of Lancashire.
Sir Jarvis Clyfton of Yorkshire.
Sir Robert Harcourt of the West.
Sir Edmund Trayford.
Sir Harry Marney of Essex.
Sir Roger Newborough.
Sir Ralph Rither of Yorkshire.
Sir Thomas Bawd of Hertfordshire.
Sir John Speke.
Sir Humphrey Fulford.
Sir Robert Lytton.
Sir Piers Edgecombe.
Sir Robert Clere.
Sir Thomas Fairfax.
Sir Richard Knightley.
Sir William Cheke.

Also Master Robert Southwell is High Sheriff of Norfolk.

Memorandum, That saffron is at xvj shillings one pound the lowest price.

Also the King and the Queen went crowned on Halowmass day last; and my Lord of Shrewsbury bare my Lord Harry Duke of York in his arms; and ten Bishops, with mitres on their heads, going before the King that day round about Westminster Hall, with many other great estates.

gret cownsell for the Kyng maters that my lord Chawnsler kept not the ster chawnbr thys viij days but on day at london on sent lenards day

Be yowre pore prest and s̃unt
Sr T Lyng.

Sr ther hath records a yenst me Sr John Seyve vec̃ry of Barton John Anond Richard Elwyn of Wytton John Bowlond of totyngton Sumnor whch are all forsworyn on the crwsifyxe a yenst me.

6 by 17.
Paper Mark,
The Letter P,
with a bend across it.
Pl. xiii. No. 1.

Prince Henry, the King's second son, was at this time created Duke of York, when this list of Knights of the Bath was made. He was born on the 28th of June, 1491.

LETTER XXXIV.

To the right Worshipful and
my right entierly welbeloued Cosin
and frende Sir John Paston
Knight

Right worshipfull Sr I Recomaunde me onto you J wryte this onely unto you to aduise you that I was mynded that my Cousin Clippesby berer herof shuld well haue maryed here in thies parts wherin your nyce toke hevy Conceyte thinking in hir mynde that I was not willing that my said

Sir, there hath been so great counsel for the King's matters, that my Lord Chancellor kept not the Star Chamber this eight days, but one day at London, on Saint Leonard's Day.

By your poor Priest and Servant,
Sir T. Lyng.

Sir, there hath records against me, Sir John Seyve, Vicar of Barton, John Anond, Richard Elwyn of Witton, John Bowland of Totington, Summoner, which are all forsworn on the Crucifix against me.

November,
1494. 10 H. vii.

These shows were intended to amuse the people, some of the King's actions at this time having given great disgust.

The Court of Star Chamber had been instituted in 1487. The Lord Chancellor presided there, and had the casting vote.

Autograph, Pl. xxxi. No. 22.

LETTER XXXIV.

To the right worshipful and my right entirely well-beloved Cousin and Friend, Sir John Paston, Knight.

Right worshipful Sir, I recommend me unto you. I write this only unto you, to advise you that I was minded that my Cousin Clippesby, bearer hereof, should well have married here in these parts, wherein your niece took heavy conceit,

Cousin should marye with hir At that tyme J knewe not what love was bitwix them But now J undrestand that bothe there mynds is to mary to geders Whervnto on my parte J am agreble and wel Content Desiring and praying you to be the same And to be the better frende onto them at this my prayer and instaunce And what pleasir as J may doo vnto you in thies parts shal be redye in that I may at yo^{r} Desires And I pray you to Recommaunde me to my Cousin yo^{r} nyce And Jhu pres^{r}ue you Writen at london the first day of Juyn.

Your own the Priour of Saint Johns
S^{r} JOHN KENDAL.

10 by 5¼.
Paper Mark,
The Letter P,
and a Caterfoil.
Pl. xiii. No. 3.

John Clippesby, of Oby, in Norfolk, Esq. was a ward to the Duke of Norfolk, of whom William Paston, Esq. purchased the wardship and marriage. The pedigree of his family says that he married "Custance or Constantia, a daughter of . . . . . Paston of Norfolk."

This lady must be, therefore, the natural daughter of the late Sir John Paston, brother to the present Sir John, and his niece. See Letter L. of this volume.

The date of this letter cannot be exactly ascertained; I suppose it to have been written between 1495 and 1500, as no notice is taken of Lady Paston, who died in the former year; and as the niece seems now to have resided with her uncle Sir John.

The Monastery of St. John's, Jerusalem, in Middlesex, was founded by Jordanus Briset 1100, and governed by a Prior, who must have been born a gentleman of blood, and who was styled "Primus Angliæ Baro."

Sir John Kendal appears as Prior in 1491, and again in 1501; his letter seems dictated both by kindness and affection towards the young people who are the subject of it.

Autograph, Pl. xxx. No. 6.

thinking in her mind, that I was not willing that my said Cousin should marry with her.

At that time I knew not what love was betwixt them; but now I understand that both their minds are to marry together; whereunto, on my part, I am agreeable and well content, desiring and praying you to be the same; and to be the better friend unto them at this my prayer and instance. And what [*such*] pleasure, as I may do unto you in these parts, shall be ready, in that I may, at your desires.

And I pray you to recommend me to my Cousin your niece; and Jesu preserve you.

Written at London, the first day of June.

Your own, the Prior of St. John's,
SIR JOHN KENDAL

London,
1st June,
Between 1495 and 1500.
10 and 15 Hen. vii.

The following extract from "The Medallic History of England to the Revolution," by Edwards and Sons, 4to. 1790, will not be here misplaced.

"The first contemporary medal is of Sir John Kendal, Turcopolier, or General of the Cavalry of the order of Rhodes, now of Malta. This office being annexed to that of Grand Prior of England, was generally held by Englishmen; and there are fine medals of Sir Richard Shelly, the last English Grand Prior, the Reformation annihilating that dignity. Obverse, head, JO. KENDAL. RHODI TURCUPELLERIUS. Reverse, the Arms of Kendal, TEMPORE OBSIDIONIS TURCORUM MCCCCLXXX.

"This medal, which is evidently done in Italy at the time, (as the reader may perceive by comparing its fabric with the early Italian medals in the Musæum Mazzuchellianum,) is cast, not struck.

"It was found in Knaresborough Forest, in the beginning of this century, and passed into the Museum of Mr. Thoresby, who published it in his 'Ducatus Leediensis.' It is now in the Devonshire Collection."

LETTER XXXV.

To our Right honorable
and especyall good Maister
ser John Paston Knyght this
lettr be delyu̅ed in hast

RIGHT wurchipfull Ser we Recomaund us to yor good Maistrship stefyeng you that Robert Alban of Yermouth with many more of our Neybors thys Satrday arn Comen hom from Caunterbury and Robart Alban hath spokyn with the English Captayns of the Kyngs Rebellys ther part of theym that arn takyn and Robart Albon And his Company seith that ther wer takyn and slayn to the Noumbr of xx vij Wherof were v Capteyns iiij of them he named ovr Mounford. Whyght. Belt and Corbett he Coude nott telle the fysst Capteyns name And they told hym that they haue apoynted to haue a Town of strength for they wold an had Sandwich and the Countre had nott a resistid them And so Belt seid on to Robart Albon he wyst weell that he was but a deed man and for asmoche as he wyst that he was of Yermouth he shewed hym that they woll haue Yermouth or they xall dye for it as seyth to vs And this is a mater of trewth And therfore we desyre and pray your good Maistrship that we may haue yor myghty help of Ayde And socowr And that it woll please you to Comon with Maistr Mayer of Norwiche to meve hym of hys sokour but jn especyall that we may haue your Maistrship mongs us with suche strength of yor

LETTER XXXV.

To our right honourable and especial good Master, Sir John Paston, Knight, this Letter be delivered in haste.

RIGHT worshipful Sir, we recommend us unto your good Mastership, certifying you that Robert Albon of Yarmouth, with many more of our neighbours, this Saturday are come home from Canterbury, and Robert Albon hath spoken with the English Captains of the King's rebels there, part of them that are taken; and Robert Albon and his company saith, that there were taken and slain to the number of sevenscore, whereof were five Captains, four of them he named over; Mountford, Whight, Belt, and Corbet; he could not tell the fifth Captain's name; and they told him that they have appointed to have a town of strength, for they would have had Sandwich, and [*if*] the country had not resisted them; and so Belt said unto Robert Albon he wist well that he was but a dead man, and for as much as he wist that he was of Yarmouth, he showed him that they would have Yarmouth, or they shall die for it, as Robert saith to us. And this is a matter of truth, and therefore we desire and pray your good Mastership, that we may have your mighty help of aid and succour, and that it will please you to commune with Master Mayor of Norwich, to move him of his succour, but in especial, that we may have your Mastership among us, with such strength of your good counsel, as your Mastership shall think most best for the King's plea-

good Councell as yo^r Maist^rship shall thynk most best for the Kyngs pleasur And for the sewyrtye of us alle for we putt us Jndevyr to furnyssh the Town with all that we can doo for we know noon od^r but that they may be here by possybylyte thys nyght or to morow att nyght at the ferdest No more to you but Jhu^ p'serve you Wretyn at Yermouth in hast this Sat^rday the xj day of July

Be yo^r owyn the Balyffs of Yermouth with our Brethern and Comons of the same Town.

11½ by 9½.

On the 3d of July, 1495, Perkin Warbeck appeared off Sandwich, on the coast of Kent, and landed some men; the inhabitants feigned themselves friends to Perkin, and advised him to land, but he mistrusted their professions, and stood off; they then fell upon those already landed, and either slew or took the whole. The five Captains at Canterbury were of the number of those that were taken prisoners. Stow says their names were Mountfort, Corbet, Whitebelt, Quintin, and Genine.

This happened within the view of Perkin, who immediately returned into Flan-

sure, and for the surety of us all, for we put us in devoir [*we do our utmost*] to furnish the town with all that we can do, for we know none other but that they may be here by possibility this night or to-morrow at night at the farthest.

No more to you, but Jesu preserve you. Written at Yarmouth, in haste, this Saturday the 11th day of July.

By your own the Bailiffs of Yarmouth, with our Brethren the Commons of the same town,

Yarmouth,
Saturday, 11th July,
1495. 10 H. vii.

ders. The town of Yarmouth therefore, had they known this, had at this time nothing to fear.

Robert Albon, and his neighbours, had been at Canterbury, most probably, to be present at the Feast of the Translation of St. Thomas à Becket, annually kept on the 7th of July. He was one of the Bailiffs of Yarmouth the following year. John Welles was at this time the Mayor of Norwich.

By this and the following letter we see the great esteem and respect the Corporation of Yarmouth had for Sir John Paston.

Autograph, Pl. xxxi. No. 25.

LETTER XXXVI.

To my right especyall and syngler good Maistr
Ser Iohn Paston knyght thys lettr be delyvred.

WURCHIPFULL Ser I recamaund me on to you. Maistr Balyffs with alle myn Maistres of the Town of Yermouth thankith you hartilly and trustyng faythfully of yor ayde and comford at neede and if any suche cause happith with us they woll feythfully send you word in all the hast possyble up on the syght of the Shippis. Ser ferdermor ther is a Ship of or town came hom fro Seint Iohn of Amyas and he seyth that on Seint Thoms day ther came to Seint Wallrens in Normandie an hoye of Dorderyght with viij horsis with many saddills and brydills ther in wer viij or ix Englysh men the wiche toke the Shipps boat and went on land at Staplis and arn a renne awey up in to the Cuntre, and the Admirals Depewty sesonyd the Ship and hors and all that they found ther in to the kyng or Sovrayn Lords beheoff and the Duche men were leyde in pryson this is a mater of trowth for Willm Carr of or town marynr and odr of our town see this doo in deed. And as for the Shipps with the Kyngs Rebellars they be forth out of Chambyr westwards Whydr they be thei can not sey but the Duchemen seid to Willm Carr that they trustid on one man shuld help them with many men these is suche tydyngs as the Amyas men brout hom.

Ser if it woll please yor maistrship that ye myght have

LETTER XXXVI.

To my right especial and singular good Master, Sir John Paston, Knight, this Letter be delivered.

WORSHIPFUL Sir, I recommend me unto you.

Master Bailiffs, with all mine Masters of the Town of Yarmouth, thank you heartily, and trusting faithfully of your aid and comfort at need; and if any such cause happith [*happeneth*] with us, they will faithfully send you word, in all the haste possible, upon the sight of the ships.

Sir, farthermore, there is a ship of our town come from Saint John of Amyas, and he saith that on St. Thomas's day there came to St. Walerens, in Normandy, an hoy of Dorderyght [*Dort*], with eight horses, with many saddles and bridles; therein were eight or nine Englishmen, the which took the ship's boat and went on land at Estaples, and are run away up into the country; and the admiral's deputy seized the ship and horses, and all that they found there, into the King our Sovereign Lord's behalf; and the Dutchmen were laid in prison. This is a matter of truth, for William Carr of our town, mariner, and others of our town, saw this done indeed. And as for the ships with the King's rebellers [*rebels*], they be forth out of Cambyr westwards; whither they be they cannot say, but the Dutchmen said to William Carr, that they trusted on one man should help them with many men.

These is [*are*] such tidings as the Amyas men brought home.

leyser I desyre and pray you to come sporte you and to see how weell we have appareld and furnyshid o^r^ town I would be right gladd and I trust to Almyghty God that it wold please you^r^ maist^r^ship right weell and with yo^r^ betyr advyce we woll doo more to our power that knowith God the wiche Lord p^r^serve you.

Wretyn at Yarmouth on Relyk Sonday.

By y^r^ Seruant ROBART CROWMER.

8½ by 11½.

On the receipt of the former letter, it appears that Sir John Paston had promised his help and assistance, if wanted, to the Town of Yarmouth.

We have here further accounts, such as were brought to Yarmouth, of Perkin Warbeck's proceedings.

The inhabitants seem to have bestirred themselves, and fortified their town in a manner to prevent any invasion by surprise.

Robert Crowmer had been one of their bailiffs in 1489 and 1490, and was so again in 1497.

LETTER XXXVII.

To the Ryght Wurshupfull
S^r^ John Paston Knyght be
y^e^ delyu'd.

RYGHT Wurshypfull S^r^ J Recomawnd me to zow As zest^r^day I was w^t^ my cosyn clere he lythe at Borow And my mastr's hys Wyveffe be cause the plage Reygnyth at Ormysby And so of hys own mocyon he mevyd to me of the maryage of my Nevew zo^r^ Soon And as glad foolks woold be to bargayn as eu^r^ ze wyste And soo hathe shewyd me that

Sir, if it will please your Mastership that ye might have leisure, I desire and pray you to come and sport you, and to see how well we have apparelled and furnished our town, I would be right glad; and I trust to Almighty God that it would please your Mastership right well, and with your better advice we will do more to our power, that knoweth God, the which Lord preserve you. Written at Yarmouth on Relick Sunday.

By your Servant,

ROBERT CROWMER.

Yarmouth,
Sunday, 12th July.
1495. 10 H. vii.

Relick Sunday is the third Sunday after Midsummer day, which in this year fell on the 12th of July.

Autograph, Pl. xxx. No. 14.

LETTER XXXVII.

To the Right Worshipful Sir John Paston, Knight, be this delivered.

RIGHT Worshipful Sir, I recommend me to you, as yesterday I was with my Cousin Clere; he lieth at Burgh, and my mistress his wife, because the plague reigneth at Ormesby; and so of his own motion he moved to me of the marriage of my nephew your son, and as glad folks would be to bargain as ever ye wist, and so hath shewed me that ye should have as much as Sir Edmund Bedingfeld, which was five hundred

ze Shuld haue as myche as S^r^ E. Bedyngfelld whyche was v C marke moore ou^r^ he shewyd that he woold dep^r^t w^t^ it to S^r^ Roger T or to Harry Colett whyche he shewyd ze woold not of but to haue the mony at zo^r^ dysposyssyon And me semys be hys Report that he knowyth well that yf ze delle w^t^ S^r^ H. H. he wyll be ĩ asuerte that the mony that he shuld dep^r^t w^t^ shuld goo to the redemyng of zo^r^ lands and other zo^r^ dawngers more ou^r^ he shewyd me that the mony whyche ze skyftyd of H. Colett was thought be S^r^ Harry H that S^r^ R Townesend shuld haue ben contentte w^t^ it whyche is knowyn the cõtrary and causyd hy to geue delaye ĩ that be halffe to zow I know well this Jantylman berythe zow as good mynde as any man alyve my mastr's hys mother and allso my mastr's hys wyve ĩ lyke wyesse And me semys he makys not the dowghtts to delyu^r^ zow hys mony that other men do of the delyu^r^e of thers Foor trowthe he shewithe me hys mynde whyche is thus yf ze wyll putt londe in feffemẽt for zers to the full cõtentacyon of Townesend Colett and of my Uncle whyche he and all men thynke ze muste be charged to or eu^r^ ze goo thorow And that zo^r^ next frends haue the Receyte of it tyll it be full cõtente And payed thus or suche a suer weye to be had for the well of all parteys I darre say he is not Alyve wyll indevour hy w^t^ bett^r^ wyll to deele w^t^ zow And as my mynde s^r^uys me streytte hysylffe as it may be booryn be syde my mastes hys modyr v C my mastrs hys wyffe on my feythe I darr say the moste harty body to zow wards ĩ this be halfe that is alyve and the fayneeste body woold be to haue it accomplyshyd S^r^ I thinke ze be to wards london and well I woot zou^r^ mynde is to ease zo^r^ sylfe as hastely as ze may I pray god ze do to zo^r^ honur And to zo^r^ moste well to

marks (333*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.*) Moreover he shewed that he would depart with it to Sir Roger Townshend or to Harry Colet, which he showed ye would not of, but to have the money at your disposition. And me seems by his report, that he knoweth well that if ye deal with Sir Henry Heydon, he will be in a surety that the money that he should depart with should go to the redeeming of your lands, and other your dangers. Moreover he showed me that the money which ye skyfted of Harry Colet was thought by Sir Harry Heydon that Sir Roger Townshend should have been content with it, which is known the contrary, and caused him to give delay in that behalf to you. I know well this gentleman beareth you as good mind as any man alive, my mistress his mother, and also my mistress his wife, in likewise; and me seems he makes not the doubts to deliver you his money that other men do of the delivery of theirs; for truth he showeth me his mind, which is thus: If ye will put land in feofment for years, to the full contentation of Townshend, Colet, and of my uncle, which he and all men think ye must be charged to, or ever ye go through, and that your next friends have the receipt of it, till it be full content and paid; thus, or such a sure way, to be had for the weal of all parties, I dare say he is not alive will endeavour him with better will to deal with you, and as my mind serves me, straight himself, as [*that*] it may be borne, beside my mistress his mother's five hundred.

My mistress his wife, on my faith, I dare say the most hearty body to you wards in this behalf that is alive, and the fainest body would be to have it accomplished.

Sir, I think ye be towards London, and well I wot your

gederys marchands or new Jantylmen I deme wyll p'ferr large noon other dyspreysed ze know the cõtynewance of this man And how he is alyed Well J woott yf ze dep't to london ze shall haue p'ferys large yf zo^r Jornay be not but to ease zow in that be halfe be my poor avyce slake for iij or iiij days for eũ me semys I shuld not haue ben brokyn to so largely but that theỳ entende it hastely to say to zow sythe I was ther I undyr stãde yf it had not happyd me to haue seyne them as zest^r day she wold this day haue made her cowntenance to haue seyn her nes both and dowter wyche is at Pallyngs for fer of the plage And haue Comyn Seyne my wyssete And specyally to haue de syrd us to meve zow towards them and ĩ trowthe so she hasse I pray god ze do as well to zo^r honur as I woold do my sylfe yf ze wyll tery thys lytell season be foor r'hersyd yf ze lyste I woott well ze may haue the mat^r moor largely Comyned And yf ze tary tyll Monday I wyll awayte on zow to Hynengh'm w^t gods g'ce Who eu^r p's^rue zow and zo's.

Yo^r E. PASTON.

11½ by 17.
A whole sheet.
Paper Mark,
Hand and Caterfoil.
Pl. xxxiii. No. 3.

This letter from Edmund Paston to his brother Sir John, gives us a full account of a treaty of marriage then in agitation between Sir John Paston's son and a daughter of Sir Robert Clere, of Ormesby. It seems likewise that a similar treaty had been on foot between Sir John and Sir Henry Heydon in behalf of a daughter of his; which afterwards took effect, Sir William Paston marrying Bridget, daughter of Sir Henry Heydon, of Baconsthorpe.

E. Paston seems inclined, by his manner of writing, to favour the alliance with the Cleres, whom he mentions, not only as an ancient and honourable family, but as a most worthy one. Merchants and new gentlemen would bid high, he tells us, for an alliance with the heir of the Paston family.

mind is to ease yourself as hastily as ye may; I pray God ye do to your honour, and to your most weal together.

Merchants or new gentlemen I deem will proffer large: none other dispraised, ye know the continuance [*family*] of this man, and how he is allied; well I wot if ye depart to London ye shall have proffers large; if your journey be not but to ease you in that behalf, by my poor advice slack for three or four days, for even me seems I should not have been broken to so largely, but that they intend it hastily to say to you. Since I was there I understand if it had not happed [*happened*] me to have seen them as yesterday, she would this day have made her countenance [*reckoning*] to have seen her niece both and daughter, which is at Pallings for fear of the plague, and have come since my visit; and specially to have desired us to move you towards them; and in truth so she has.

I pray God ye do as well to your honour as I would do myself.

If ye will tarry this little season before rehearsed, if ye list, I wot well ye may have the matter more largely communed; and if ye tarry till Monday, I will await on you to Heningham, with God's grace, who ever preserve you and yours.

Your Edmund Paston.

1499 or 1500.
14 or 15 H. vii.

The plague raged in London during the year 1499, and was still there, and also ravaged the country in 1500, in which year it is most probable this letter was written.

Sir Robert Clere's mother was Elizabeth, the daughter and heir of Thomas Uvedale, and his first wife was Anne, a daughter of Sir William Hopton.

Autograph, Pl. xxix. No. 8.

LETTER XXXVIII.

Est Bekh'm
thadward

WHERE S^r^ John Paston and Rogir Townesende haue agreed and p'mysed to obey as we Iamys Hobart and John Yaxley will deuyse for the varians of the Maner of Estbekh'm we devyse and a warde that S^r^ John Paston shall haue the seid Man^r^ to hym And to his heirs And he therfor shall paye to the seid Rogyr xl li at Pentecoste nexte and at Halowmesse nexte aftyr that xl li And at Pentecoste next aftyr that xx li And the same S^r^ Iohn shall haue the Arrerags of the seid Man^r^ And if the seid John Refuse to haue the Man^r^ then the seid Rogyr to haue the same Man^r^ w^t^ the Arrerags as is a forseid payeng to the seid S^r^ John the seid C li at the Dayes aforseid And the seid S^r^ John to geve Answer which he will chose the viij daye of this Moneth Yeuyn the vj daye of February A° R R H vij xviij° And all this to be p'furmyd and put in surte aft^r^ o^r^wis' And We deuise y^t^ he y^t^ shall haue the land shall paie to thoy^r^ at Halwemes came twelvemonyth .ten mark besids ye seid C. li because tharrerags haue ben lang in the ten'nts hands.

JOHN YAXLEE.
JAMES HOBART.

12 by 6¼.
Paper Mark,
Hand and Star.
Pl. xxxiii. No. 10.

LETTER XXXVIII.

East Beckham.
The Award.

WHERE[*as*] Sir John Paston and Roger Townshend have agreed and promised to obey as we James Hobart and John Yaxley will devise for the variance of [*concerning*] the Manor of East Beckham.

We devise and award that Sir John Paston shall have the said Manor to him, and to his heirs; and he therefore shall pay to the said Roger 40*l.* at Pentecost next; and at Halowmas next after that, 40*l.*; and at Pentecost next after that, 20*l.*; and the same Sir John shall have the arrearages of the said Manor. And if the said Sir John refuse to have the Manor, then the said Roger to have the same Manor, with the arrearages as is aforesaid, paying to the said Sir John the said 100*l.* at the days aforesaid; and the said Sir John to give answer which he will choose the 8th day of this month.

Given the 6th day of February, the 18th year of the reign of Henry VII.; and all this to be performed and put in surety after our advice.

And we devise that he that shall have the land shall pay to the other, at Halowmas come twelvemonth, ten marks, (6*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.*) besides the said 100*l.*, because the arrearages have been long in the tenant's hands.

JOHN YAXLEY.
JAMES HOBART.

Sunday, 6th February,
1502. 18 H. vii.

The Manor which is the subject of this award was purchased by Sir William Paston the Judge. During the life of his son John Paston, and of the late Sir John Paston, there had been several money transactions, and pledges of land, &c. between them and the Townshends. It is probable some dispute had arisen concerning this Manor of Beckham, whether it had not, by some delay in not redeeming it, become the property of this Roger Townshend.

The award gives the preference to the present Sir John Paston, and he accordingly accepted it, I suppose, under the proposed conditions.

This Roger Townshend was the eldest son of Judge Townshend, and in the reign of Henry VIII. was three times High Sheriff of Norfolk and Suffolk. He was also knighted by this king, and dying without issue, was succeeded by his next brother, John, the ancestor of the present Marquis Townshend.

John Yaxley, an eminent lawyer, was one of those who were called to the de-

LETTER XXXIX.

To my Cousyn M
Williã Paston.

Cousyn Paston I recomaunde me vnto you And haue receiued yo^{r} lett^{r} by the which J haue vndrestand of the deth of my Cousyn yo^{r} fadre whose soule Jhu assoile J wol counsaile and exhorte you to take it as wel and as paciently as ye can Seeyng that we al be mortal and borne to dey And where as ye desire to haue a letter ad colligendũ aft^{r} myne advise ye shal doo wel to be here w^{t} me at Michaelmas next comyng and at yo^{r} then comyng I shalbe glad to doo you the best confort and helpe that I can Counsailing that ye in the meane tyme doo not entremedyll in any wise w^{t} thadmynys-

gree of Serjeant at Law on the 10th of September, 1496, when the king and queen honoured them with their presence at their feast at Ely House in Holborn.

James Hobart was *a right good man, of great learning and wisdom,* and for his knowledge and eminence in the law was appointed Attorney General and a Privy Counsellor by Henry VII. In 1503-4 he was made a Knight of the Sword, at the Creation of Henry Prince of Wales; and died early in the reign of this prince, when he became king. He may be said to have been the principal head of the family of Hobart, and from him the present Earl of Buckinghamshire is lineally descended.

Autographs, { Pl. xxxi. No. 17.
Pl. xxxi. No. 18.

LETTER XXXIX.

To my Cousin Master William Paston.

Cousin Paston, I recommend me unto you, and have received your letter, by the which I have understanding of the death of my cousin, your father, whose soul Jesu assoil. I will counsel and exhort you to take it as well and as patiently as ye can, seeing that we all be mortal and born to die. And whereas ye desire to have a letter ad colligendum, after mine advice ye shall do well to be here with me at Michaelmas next coming; and at your then coming I shall be glad to do you the best comfort and help that I can, counselling that ye in the mean time do not intermeddle in any wise with the administering of any part of your father's goods, nor with the receiving of his debts, for divers causes.

tryng of any parte of yo^{r} faders goods nor w^{t} the receiving of his debts for diuers causes as at yo^{r} comyng hadre ye shal knowe more The meane season loke that ye be of as confortable chere as ye can Exhorting my lady yo^{r} modre in lawe to be in like wise Towhom I pray you to haue me recomendyd Thus fare ye hertily wel From london the vjth day of Septembre.

Yo^{r} WILLIAM ELECTE
OF LONDON.

9 by 6¼.

This letter was written to William Paston, the great grandson of Judge Paston, the first of that family concerned in this correspondence, by William Warham, Bishop Elect of London, on the death of Sir John Paston, from whom and to whom so many of these letters have been addressed, and with whom the reader must have now become well acquainted.

Sir John Paston, Kt. was born between 1442 and 1450, and married Margery, the daughter of Sir Thomas Brewse of Stinton Hall in Norfolk, in 1477, before the death of his elder brother.

In 1483 he was made an honorary freeman of the City of Norwich, and in 1485 was elected one of its representatives in parliament, having just before served the office of High Sheriff for the Counties of Norfolk and Suffolk, in which year he was also knighted. He is likewise said to have been made a Knight Banneret at the battle of Stoke, in 1487, but of that I have found no certain proof. In 1501 he was one of those knights appointed to receive the Princess Catharine of Spain at Plymouth, where she arrived on the 2d of October. He was living on the 20th of December, 1502, but died in the next year, and was buried in the White Fryars' Church, at Norwich, by his wife, who died in 1495, by whom he left issue William, his son and heir, and now

The mean season look that ye be of as comfortable cheer as ye can, exhorting my lady, your mother-in-law, to be in like wise; to whom I pray you to have me recommended.

Thus fare ye heartily well. From London this 6th day of September.

Yours,

WILLIAM ELECT OF LONDON.

London,
Wednesday, 6th September,
1503. 19 H. vii.

the head of the family; Philip, who died young; and three daughters, Elizabeth, Dorothy and Philippa, who all afterwards married.

By this letter it appears that he took a second wife, who survived him, but who she was I have not been able to discover.

William Warham, a gentleman of an ancient family, was born in Hampshire, educated at Winchester, from whence he was removed to New College, Oxford. In the beginning of the year 1503, after having served his sovereign in several public capacities, he was elected Bishop of London, but in less than two years was translated to the See of Canterbury, where he was inthroned with great solemnity and magnificence, enjoying, during the whole of this reign, the greatest prosperity; but in the next the political Cardinal Wolsey stood between him and the king's favour. He was chosen, with other bishops, by Queen Catharine to assist and direct her in her suit, in which difficult business he conducted himself so properly, that the king could not be offended with his over-zeal, nor the queen blame him for neglect. After having sat in this See nearly twenty-eight years, he died on the 23d of August, 1532, and lies buried on the north side of the Martyrdom, in his own Cathedral.

Autograph, Pl. xxxi. No. 20.

LETTER XL.

To the ryght Worschypfull
M Roger Darcy and M Gylys
Alyngton beyng at y^e Jeorge
in lū̃berd Strett be y^is
delyu'yd in hast.

RYGHT Worschypfull Mast^r J Recomend me on to yo~ c'tyfying yor that y^e kyngs g'ce and y^e kyng of Castyle mett y^is day at thre of the cloke upon Eleworth greyn ij myll owt of Wyndesower and y^t ye Kyng reseyued hym in the goodlyest man^r that eu^r I sawe and ech of them eubracyd od^r in Armys to shew yo the Kyngs Aparell of Yngland thus it was hys hors of bay Trappyd w^t nedyll worke A gown of purpuyr ueluyt A Cheyn w^t A Joerge of Dyamonds and a hood of purpuyr ueluyt Whych he put not of at y^e mettyng of y^e seyd Kyng of Castylle hys hatt and hys bonett he avaylyd And y^e Kyng of Castylle in Cas lyke And y^e King of Castyll red apon sorellyd hoby which y^e Kyng gaue un to hym hys Apparell was all blak a gown of blak ueluyt a blak hood a blak hatt and hys hors harnes of blake ueluyt to schew yo^u of y^e Kyngs Company My lord Harry of [1]Stafforth red in a gown of Cloth of Tuyssew tukkyd furryd w^t Sabulls a hatt of goldsmyth worke and full of stons dyamonds and rubys rydyng Apon a sorellyd Courser Bardyd w^t a bayrd of goldsmyths wark w^t rosys and dragu~s red And my lord [2]M'kas rydyng apon a bald sorelyd hors w^t a deyp trapper full of long Tassels of gold of Venys and

LETTER XL.

To the Right Worshipful Master Robert Darcy and Master Giles Alington, being at the George in Lombard Street, be this delivered in haste.

RIGHT Worshipful Masters, I recommend me unto you, certifying you that the King's Grace and the King of Castile met this day, at three of the clock, upon Elworth Green, two miles out of Windsor, and there the king received him in the goodliest manner that ever I saw, and each of them embraced [*the*] other in [*his*] arms.

To show you the King's apparel of England, thus it was, his horse of bay, trapped with needle work; a gown of purpure [*purple*] velvet; a chain with a George of Diamonds, and a hood of purpure velvet, which he put not off at the meeting of the said King of Castile; his hat and his bonnet he availed, and the King of Castile in case like.

And the King of Castile rode upon a sorrelled hobby, which the king gave unto him; his apparel was all black, a gown of black velvet, a black hood, a black hat, and his horse-harness of black velvet.

To show you of the king's company; my Lord Harry of [1]Stafford rode in a gown of cloth of tissue, tucked, furred with sables; a hat of goldsmith's work, and full of stones, diamonds and rubies, riding upon a sorrelled courser barded with a bard of goldsmith's work, with roses and dragons red; and my Lord [2]Marquis riding upon a bald sorrelled horse, with a deep trapper full of long tassels of gold of

Apon y^e Crowp^r of hys hors a whytt fedyr w^t a Cott Apon hys bak y^e body goldsmyths wark y^e sleuys of cremysyne ueluyt w^t lett's of gold My lord of [3]Kent Apon a Sorelyd hors bald y^e harnes of Venys gold w^t a deyp fryng of half yerd of lengh My lord of Kent Cott was on barr of Cloth of gold an oder of Cremysyn veluyt purlyd w^t a demy manche Cut of by y^e Elbowe Thyes be y^e lords y^t bare y^e bruyt S^r Hew [4]Waghan Apon a bay hors trappyd w^t c'mysyn veluyt full of gylt bels a gown of blak veluyt and a Cheyn of gold bawdryk wys worth v hondreth pownd thys be y^e sperys M. [5]Sant John Apon a blak hors w^t harnes of Cloth of gold w^t Tassels of Plunkytt and whytt A Cott of Plunkytt and whytt y^e body of goldsmyths werk y^e slevys full of spa͂guls John Carr and Will'm Parr Cotts lyke y^e horsys gray of Parr Trappyd w^t Cremysyn veluyt w^t Tassels of gold and bels gylt Carr hors Bay w^t an Almayn harnes of syluer An ynch brod of Betyn sylu^r both y^e Cotts of goldsmyths wark y^e bodys y^e sleuys on stryp of sylu^r y^e od^r gylt Edward neuell Apon a gray hors trappyd w^t blak velueyt full of small bells hys Cott the on half of [6]greyn veluyt y^e od^r of whytt Cloth of gold thyes to y^e rutters of y^e spers dyu's well appontyd On the Kyng of Castyles party y^e lord Chamberlayn cheyf I can not tell hys name yett hys Apparell was sad and so was all y^e resydeu of hys Company w^t Cottys of sad tawnye blake gardyd su͂ w^t veluyt and su͂ w^t sarsnyt not passyng a dosyn in nowmber it is sayd y^r is many by hynd wych cu͂s w^t y^e queyn of Castyll wych schall cu͂ Apon Teyusday when y^e Kyng rod forth to Wyndesor Castyle The Kyng rede Apon y^e ryght hand y^e Kyng of Castylle how be it y^e Kyngs g'ce offeryd hym to take hym Apon y^e ryght hand y^e whych he refussyd And at y^e lyghtyng y^e Kyng of Castylle was of hys

Venice, and upon the crupper of his horse a white feather; with a coat upon his back, the body goldsmith's work, the sleeves of crimson velvet, with letters of gold.

My Lord of [3]Kent upon a sorrelled horse, bald; the harness of Venice gold, with a deep fringe of half a yard of length. My Lord of Kent's coat was one bar of cloth of gold and another of crimson velvet, purled with a demy manche cut off by the elbow. These be the lords that bare the bruit [*were most noticed*].

Sir Hugh [4]Vaughan upon a bay horse trapped with crimson velvet full of gilt bells, a gown of black velvet, and a chain of gold bawdrick wise [*belt wise*] worth five hundred pounds. These be the spears: Master [5]St. John upon a black horse, with harness of cloth of gold, with tassels of plunket [*blue*] and white; a coat of plunket and white, the body of goldsmith's work, the sleeves full of spangles.

John Carr and William Parr, coats like the horses, gray of Parr, trapped with crimson velvet, with tassels of gold, and bells gilt. Carr's horse bay, with an Almayne harness of silver, an inch broad of beaten silver, both the coats of goldsmith's work the bodies, the sleeves one stripe of silver, the other gilt.

Edward Neville upon a gray horse trapped with black velvet full of small bells; his coat the one half of [6]grain velvet, the other of white cloth of gold; these two the rutters [*casters or throwers*] of the spears, with other divers well appointed.

On the King of Castile's party, the Lord Chamberlain Chief, I cannot tell his name as yet, his apparel was sad [*dark coloured*], and so was all the residue of his company, with cloaks of sad tawny [*dark dusky yellow*] and black,

hors a good space or owr kyng was a lyght and ye̅ y^e^ Kyngs g'ce offeryd to take hym by the Arm y^e^ whych he wold not bot toke y^e^ Kyng by y^e^ Arme and so went to y^e^ Kyngs of Castylle Chamber whych is y^e^ rychestly hangyd that eu^r^ J sawe vij Chambers to geder hangyd w^t^ Cloth of Arras wrogh w^t^ gold as thyk as cowd be and as for iij beds of Astate no Kyng [7]Crystyned Can schew sych iij thys is as fer as J Can schew yo^u^ of y^is^ Day and when J can know mer y^e^ schall haue knowlege from Wyndesou y^is^ Sat̅day at v of y^e^ Cloke.

[8]By yo̅r WILLI̅M MAKEFYR.

12 by 8¾.

This curious Letter, describing a state procession, requires a short historical Introduction.

Isabella, the wife of Ferdinand, the first King of all Spain, dying in 1504, the kingdoms of Castile and Leon came by succession to Johanna, their daughter, married to Philip, Arch-Duke of Austria, Governor of the Netherlands. In January, 1505-6, Philip and Johanna set out on their voyage in order to proceed to Spain, to take possession of those kingdoms, which Ferdinand still continued to govern as administrator to his late queen.

A violent storm arising during their passage through the English Channel, they were forced into Weymouth, where, overcome with fatigue, they landed.

News of their arrival having been immediately conveyed to the King of England, Philip found he would not be permitted to re-embark till his pleasure was known. Henry instantly dispatched the Earl of Arundel to congratulate the king and queen, and to assure them of his good will, and that he would come without delay and embrace them.

The King of Castile wishing to make his undesigned visit here as short as possible, thought to gain time by coming to Henry; he therefore proceeded towards Windsor; the royal meeting near which place is here described in the most accurate manner.

The behaviour and address of the two monarchs; the striking superiority claimed by Henry in every the minutest article, with their dress, and that of their several attendants; the caparisons of their horses, &c. are here so parti-

guarded, some with velvet and some with sarsenet, not passing a dozen in number.

It is said there are many behind, which shall come with the Queen of Castile, which shall come upon Tuesday.

When the King rode forth to Windsor Castle, the King rode ever [*always*] upon the right hand of the King of Castile; however the King's Grace offered him to take him upon the right hand, the which he refused.

And at the alighting the King of Castile was off his horse a good space ere our King was alighted; and then the King's Grace offered to take him by the arm, the which he would not, but took the King by the arm, and so went to the King's of Castile chamber, which is the richestly hanged that ever I saw; seven chambers together, hanged with cloth of Arras wrought with gold as thick as could be; and as for three beds of state, no king [7]christened can show such three.

This is as far as I can show you of this day, and when I can know more, ye shall have knowledge.

From Windsor this Saturday at five of the clock.

By Yours,

[8]WILLIAM MAKEFYR.

Windsor,
Saturday, 17th January,
1505-6. 21 H. vii.

cularly delineated, that an ingenious painter might from this sketch easily form a most accurate picture of the whole proceeding.

During the time that these royal personages remained here, Henry concluded several treaties with them for his own and his kingdom's advantage. He likewise claimed the delivery of Edmund de la Pole, Duke of Suffolk, son of Elizabeth, the sister of Edward IV. and Richard III., who had put himself under this king's protection. This was obtained likewise upon condition that his life

should be safe. The duke returned, and was committed a prisoner to the Tower, where he continued till 1513, when Henry VIII. ordered him to be beheaded, his greatest crime being his nearness to the crown.

Henry detained his royal guests here between three and four months, during which time Philip was personally installed a Knight of the Garter. They arrived in their own kingdoms in May, where they were received with loyalty and affection. Philip's reign, however, was short, he dying the September following, in the 29th year of his age; and his death so affected his queen that she lost her reason, and Ferdinand, her father, resumed the administration of those affairs he had so reluctantly desisted from on their arrival. These royal personages were the parents of the Emperor Charles V.

[1] Henry, Earl of Stafford, eldest son and heir of Edward Stafford, Duke of Buckingham, who was attainted and beheaded in 1521, owing to the machinations of Cardinal Wolsey.

This earl was in 1523 restored in blood, but summoned to parliament only as Baron Stafford.

[2] Thomas Grey, Marquis of Dorset, was the son of Thomas, the late Marquis, who was the son of Elizabeth, Queen of Edward IV. by her first husband, Sir John Grey of Groby.

This nobleman in the next reign became Lord of the Marches between England and Scotland, which he stoutly kept, and boldly maintained. He died in 1530, 22 H. VIII.

[3] George Grey, Earl of Kent, was a true soldier to, and a favourite of, Henry, but survived this pageant a very short time, dying within the year.

[4] Sir Hugh Vaughan was a gallant gentleman and valiant soldier.

[5] Master St. John, John Carr, William Parr and Edward Neville, were gallant young men and the king's military attendants. Parr was probably of the family of Catharine, afterwards the wife of Henry VIII.; and Neville was perhaps the knight who was beheaded in 1538 for being concerned with others in a correspondence with the exiled Cardinal Pole.

[6] Grain colours were red and purple colours dyed with the grain called Cochineal, now known to be an insect.

[7] No king in Christendom.

[8] I can find no account of the writer of this letter, nor of the persons to whom it is directed, more than that they were gentlemen and men of worship.

Autograph, Pl. xxxi. No. 24.

A

CATALOGUE

OF THE

ORIGINAL LETTERS, &c.

A

LIST OF THE PLATES AND NUMBERS THEREON.

AN EXPLANATION OF THE PLATE OF SEALS, &c.

A CHRONOLOGICAL INDEX TO VOLUMES II. AND V.

AN

ALPHABETICAL LIST

OF ALL

THE AUTOGRAPHS, PAPER-MARKS, AND SEALS, IN THE FIVE VOLUMES OF ORIGINAL LETTERS.

THE PLATES OF AUTOGRAPHS, No. XXIX. XXX. XXXI.

THE PLATES OF PAPER-MARKS, No. XXXII. XXXIII.

THE PLATE OF SEALS, &c. No. XXXIV.

A CATALOGUE OF THE ORIGINAL LETTERS,

EDWARD IV.

VOL. V.

Autographs. Pl.	Autographs. No.	No.	Letters From and to whom.	Page.
XXIX.	3	1	J. of Gelston to Margaret Paston, his Mother ——	2
XXV.	21	2	John Paston to Margaret Paston ——	6
		3	Margaret Paston to John Paston —— ——	10
XXV.	21	4	J. Paston to Sir John Paston —— ——	16
XXV.	21	5	J. Paston to Sir John Paston —— ——	24
IV.	9	6	Sir J. Paston to Margaret Paston, or J. Paston, Esq.	28
XXV.	21	7	J. Paston to Sir John Paston —— ——	36
		8	J. Paston to Sir John Paston —— ——	40
		9	J. Paston to the Duke of Norfolk ——	44
XXV.	21	10	J. Paston to Sir John Paston —— ——	46
		11	Sir John Paston to J. Paston —— ——	50
IV.	9	12	Sir John Paston to J. Paston —— ——	54
IV.	9	13	Sir John Paston to J. Paston —— ——	62
IV.	12	14	J. Paston to Sir J. Paston, or William Paston	66
IV.	9	15	Sir John Paston to Margaret or J. Paston ——	72
IV.	9	16	Sir John Paston to Margaret Paston or Roos	78
		17	Margaret Paston to John Paston ——	82
		18	Margaret Paston to John Paston ——	86
IV.	9	19	Sir J. Paston to John, William, or Edmund Paston	92
IV.	9	20	Sir J. Paston to Margaret Paston ——	96
XX.	27	21	Richard Southwell to John Paston, Esq. ——	102
		22	Margaret Paston to Sir J. Paston ——	104
IV.	9	23	Sir J. Paston to John, or Edmund Paston ——	110
IV.	9	24	Sir J. Paston to Margaret Paston ——	112
XXV.	21	25	John Paston to Sir John Paston ——	116
IV.	12	26	John Paston to Sir John Paston ——	120
IV.	12	27	John Paston to Lord Hastyngs ——	124
IV.	9	28	Sir John Paston to John or Margaret Paston ——	130
IV.	12	29	John Paston to Margaret Paston ——	134
IV.	12	30	John Paston to Margaret Paston ——	138
XXV.	21	31	John Paston to Sir J. Paston —— ——	140
IV.	9	32	Sir J. Paston to John Paston —— ——	144
IV.	9	33	Sir J. Paston to John Paston —— ——	148
		34	Margaret Paston to . . . . . —— ——	152
V.	26	35	Dame Elizabeth Brewse to John Paston ——	158

WITH THEIR AUTOGRAPHS, DATES, AND PAPER-MARKS.

EDWARD IV.

VOL. V.

No.	Dates.	Year of Reign.	Paper-Marks.	Paper-Marks. Pl.	No.
		Ed. IV.			
1	30 April, 1471 —	11			
2	17 July, 1471 —	11			
3	5 November, 1471 —	11	Bull's head and star —	XXII.	15
4	8 July, 1472 —	12	Bull's head and star —	VIII.	2
5	29 September, 1472 —	12			
6	22 November, 1472 —	12			
7	24 November, 1472 —	12			
8	November, 1472 —	12			
9	1472 —	12	A figure on a fish —	XXXII.	2
10	26 March, 1473 —	13			
11	12 April, 1473 —	13	Vine branch and grapes	X.	2
12	22 November, 1473 —	13	Wheels, &c. — —	X.	9
13	25 November, 1473 —	13	Wheels, &c. — —	X.	9
14	25 July, 1474 — —	14	A foot and cross —	XXXII.	11
15	before November, 1474	14	Radiated star and y h s	VIII.	5
16	20 November, 1474 —	14			
17	29 January, 1474-5 —	14	Bull's head and star —	VIII.	2
18	29 January, 1474-5 —	14			
19	5 February, 1474-5 —	14	Katharine wheel, 13 teeth	XXXII.	7
20	22 February, 1474-5 —	14			
21	26 March, about 1475 —	15			
22	23 May, 1475 — —	15			
23	13 June, 1475 — —	15	Bull's head and star —	X.	1
24	11 September, 1475 —	15	French arms and t. —	XII.	21
25	10 October, 1475 —	15	Wheels, cap, &c. —	XXII.	10
26	23 January, 1475-6 —	15	A coronet — —	XXVI.	2
27	2 March, 1475-6 —	15	Bull's head and star —	XXXII.	1
28	12 March, 1475-6 —	16			
29	March, 1475-6 —	16	A coronet — —	XXVI.	2
30	May or June, 1476 —	16	A coronet — —	XXVI.	2
31	6 May, 1476 — —	16			
32	27 May, 1476 — —	16			
33	30 June, 1476 — —	16	Dog's head and porridge pot	XXXII.	6
34	January, about 1476-7	16	A coronet — —	XXVI.	2
35	January or February, 1476-7	16			

Autographs. Pl.	No.	No.	Letters From and to whom.	Page.
V.	26	36	Dame Elizabeth Brewse to John Paston ——	160
IV.	9	37	Sir J. Paston to John Paston ——	164
XXV.	21	38	John Paston to Sir John Paston ——	166
		39	Sir Thomas Brewse to Margaret Paston ——	170
		40	Sir Thomas Brewse to John Paston ——	172
VI.	29	41	John Pympe to Sir John Paston ——	176
		42	Sir John Paston to John Paston ——	180
II.	20	43	Margaret Paston to Dame Elizabeth Brewse ——	184
IV.	12	44	John Paston to Margaret Paston ——	188
IV.	9	45	Sir John Paston to Margaret Paston ——	196
		46	Margaret Paston to Sir John Paston ——	200
XXIX.	5	47	William Peacock to Sir John Paston ——	206
IV.	12	48	John Paston to Sir John Paston ——	208
IV.	12	49	John Paston to Margaret Paston ——	212
XXIX.	4	50	Constance Reynyforth to Sir John Paston ——	220
XXIX.	7	51	Walter Paston to Margaret Paston ——	224
XXIX.	9	52	J. Whetley to Sir John Paston ——	228
V.	13	53	William Paston to John Paston ——	236
XXIX.	10	54	William Pykenham to Margaret Paston ——	238
XXIX.	6	55	Edmund Alyard to Margaret Paston ——	242
XXIX.	7	56	Walter Paston to Sir John Paston ——	244
XXIX.	7	57	Walter Paston to John Paston ——	248
		58	John Paston to . . . . . ——	250
		59	The Account of John Paston ——	252
IV.	12	60	John Paston to Sir John Paston ——	254
		61	W. Lomner to J. Paston, Esq. ——	262
		62	John Paston to Margaret Paston ——	266
		63	John Paston to . . . . . ——	272
XXIX.	8	64	Edmund Paston to Margaret Paston ——	276
II.	21	65	William Paston to John Kyng ——	280
XXIX.	8	66	Edmund Paston to William Paston ——	282
XXIX.	14	67	T. Cryne to John Paston, Esq. ——	284
XXIX.	11	68	Margery Paston to John Paston, Esq. ——	288
XXIX.	11	69	Margery Paston to John Paston, Esq. ——	292
		70	John Paston to Margaret Paston ——	296
			EDWARD V.	
XXIX.	1		Richard, Duke of Gloucester, to Lord Neville ——	302
			RICHARD III.	
XXIX.	12		Elizabeth Browne to John Paston ——	304
			HENRY VII.	
XXXI.	16	1	The Countess of Surrey to John Paston, Esq. ——	310
XXIX.	11	2	Margery Paston to J. Paston —— ——	314
XXX.	7	3	John Prior of Norwich, &c. to . . . . . ——	316
XXX.	9	4	Thomas Andrew to William Paston, Esq. ——	324

No.	Dates.	Year of Reign.	Paper-Marks.	Paper-Marks. Pl.	No.
		Ed. IV.			
36	January or February, 1476-7	16	A flower — — —	XXI.	3
37	9 March, 1476-7 —	17			
38	9 March, 1476-7 —	17			
39	February or March, 1476-7	16	Bull's head and star —	XXXII.	4
40	March, 1476-7 —	16 or 17	Bull's head and star —	XXXII.	4
41	March, 1476-7 —	17	Bull's head and star —	IX.	12
42	March or April, 1477	17			
43	11 June, 1477 — —	17	G. and cross — —	XII.	18
44	29 June, 1477 — —	17	Bull's head and star —	XXII.	15
45	7 August, 1477 —	17			
46	11 August, 1477 —	17	Bull's head and star —		
47	30 November, 1477 —	17	Letters, shield and fleur-de-lys	XXXII.	8
48	21 January, 1477-8 —	17	G. and cross — —	XII.	18
49	4 February, 1477-8 —	17	French arms and t. —	XII.	21
50	21 March, 1477-8 —	18			
51	19 May, 1478 — —	18	Bull's head and star —	XI.	10
52	20 May, 1478 — —	18	G. and cross — —	XII.	18
53	7 November, 1478 —	18			
54	2 February, 1478-9 —	18	A tower — — —	XXXII.	3
55	4 March, 1478-9 —	19	A pillar and coronet —	XXXII.	9
56	22 May, 1479 — —	19	A unicorn — —	XXXII.	5
57	30 June, 1479 — —	19	Bull's head and star —	X.	1
58	21 August, 1479 —	19			
59	25 November, 1479 —	19			
60	6 November, 1479 —	19	Bull's head and star —	XI.	10
61	28 November, 1479 —	19	A figure on a fish —	XXXII.	2
62	December, 1479 —	19	French arms and t. —	XII.	21
63	1479-80	19			
64	29 January, 1479-80 —	19			
65	24 February, 1479-80 —	19			
66	13 January, 1480-1, or after	20			
67	10 April, 1482 — —	22			
68	2 November, 1482 or 83	22 or 23			
69	November, 1482 or 83	22 or 23			
70	between 1482 and 1484	22 & 24			
	EDWARD V.				
	11 June, 1483 — —	1			
	RICHARD III.				
	19 May, 1485 — —	2			
	HENRY VII.				
1	3 October, 1485 —	1	Holy Lamb — —	XXXIII.	7
2	21 January, 1485-6 —	1			
3	1486 —	2	French arms and t. —	XII.	21
4	16 December, before 1486				

Autographs. Pl.	No.	No.	Letters From and to whom.	Page.
XXX.	11	5	John Dowbiggyng to Sir John Paston ——	328
XXX.	2	6	The Queen to the Earl of Oxford ——	332
VI.	30	7	Sir Edmund Bedingfeld to J. Paston, Esquire of the body	336
		8	The Earl of Oxford to Sir Edmund Bedingfeld	340
XXX.	8	9	Dame Elizabeth Brewse to Sir John Paston ——	342
XXX.	8	10	Dame Elizabeth Brewse to Sir John P aston ——	344
		11	Sir John Paston to Dame Margery Paston ——	346
XXX.	10	12	T. Grigges to Sir J. Paston —— ——	348
XXIX.	11	13	Dame Margery Paston to Sir J. Paston ——	350
XXIX.	5	14	The Earl of Oxford to Sir J. Paston ——	358
XXX.	12	15	William Paston to Sir J. Paston ——	360
XXX.	12	16	William Paston to Sir J. Paston ——	366
XXX.	1. 12	17	The King to the Earl of Oxford ——	370
XXXI.	4	18	John, Bishop of Durham, to Sir J. Paston ——	376
XXXI.	6	19	Lumen Haryson to Sir J. Paston ——	380
		20	Sir J. Paston to Lord Fitzwalter ——	382
XXXI.	1	21	The Earl of Surrey to Sir J. Paston ——	384
XXX.	4	22	Elizabeth, Duchess of Norfolk, to Sir J. Paston	388
XXX.	5	23	The Earl of Oxford to Sir J. Paston ——	390
XXX.	1	24	The King to the Earl of Oxford ——	392
XXX.	5		The Earl of Oxford to, &c. &c. ——	394
XXX.	5	25	The Earl of Oxford to Sir J. Paston ——	396
XXX.	4	26	Elizabeth, Duchess of Norfolk, to Sir Wm. Knivet, Sir J. Paston, &c.	398
		27	The Bailiffs of Yarmouth to Sir J. Paston ——	402
XXX.	5	28	The Earl of Oxford to Sir J. Paston ——	404
VII.	6	29	The Countess of Oxford to Sir J. Paston ——	408
		30	William Paston to Sir J. Paston ——	410
XXX.	12	31	William Paston to Sir J. Paston ——	412
XXX.	13	32	Roger L'Estraunge to Sir J. Paston ——	416
XXXI.	7	33	Sir T. Lyng to Sir J. Paston ——	418
XXX.	6	34	Sir John Kendal to Sir J. Paston ——	422
		35	The Bailiffs of Yarmouth to Sir J. Paston ——	426
XXX.	14	36	Robert Crowmer to Sir J. Paston ——	430
XXIX.	8	37	Edmund Paston to Sir J. Paston ——	432
XXXI.	3	38	The Award of John Yaxlee and James Hobart	438
XXXI.	6	39	William, Bishop elect of London, to William Paston	440
XXX.		40	William Makefyr to Robert Darcy and Giles Alington	444

No.	Dates.	Year of Reign.	Paper-Marks.	Paper-Marks. Pl.	No.
		H. VII.			
5	between 1486 and 1495	2 & 10	Circle and cross — —	XXI.	8
6	25 Jan. between 1486 and 1503	2 & 18			
7	16 May, 1487 — —	2	A unicorn — —	XXXII.	5
8	May, 1487 — —	2			
9	about 1487 — —	3	Letter T. — —	XXXIII.	1
10	between 1487 and 1489	2 & 5			
11	between 1487 and 1495	3 & 10	Hand and two fingers doubled	XXXIII.	4
12	2 February, 1487-8 —	3	Large hand and star —	XXXIII.	8
13	10 February, 1487-8 —	3	French arms per bend, on a chief 3 roundles —	XXXIII.	2
14	6 May, 1488 — —	3	French arms per bend, on a chief 3 roundles —	XXXIII.	2
15	between 6 and 13 May, 1488	3			
16	13 May, 1488 — —	3			
17	22 April, 1489 — —	4	Catharine wheel, stars, &c.	XXXIII.	9
18	27 January, 1489 —	5			
19	6 April, about 1490 —	5			
20	about 1490 — —	5	Hand and caterfoil —	XXXIII.	3
21	24 April, between 1490 & 1500	5 & 15	Hand and caterfoil —	XXXIII.	3
22	28 February, 1490-1 —	6	Hand and star with a cross	XXXIII.	10
23	27 March, 1491 —	6			
24	6 April, 10 April, 1491 —	6	Hand and star and letter R.	XXXIII.	8
25	31 July, 1491 — —	6	A unicorn — —	XI.	14
26	14 September, 1491 —	7	Hand and star — —	XXXIII.	10
27	September, 1491 —	7	A chalice — —	XXXIII.	5
28	October, 1491 —	7	A ship — — —	XXXIII.	6
29	15 January, about 1491-2	7	A ship — — —	XXXIII.	6
30	between 1491 and 1495	7 & 11	Hand and star — —	XXXIII.	10
31	18 February, 1491-2 —	7			
32	16 April, 1492 — —	7			
33	1494 — —	10	Letter P. and bend —	XIII.	1
34	between 1495 and 1500	10 & 15	Letter P. and caterfoil —	XIII.	3
35	11 July, 1495 — —	10			
36	12 July, 1495 — —	10			
37	1499 or 1500 —	14 or 15	Hand and caterfoil —	XXXIII.	3
38	6 February, 1502-3 —	18	Hand and star — —	XXXIII.	10
39	6 September, 1503 —	19			
40	17 January, 1505-6 —	21			

EDWARD IV.

A LIST *of the* PLATES *and* NUMBERS, *referring to the* LETTERS *which have their* AUTOGRAPHS *or* PAPER MARKS *engraved.*

AUTOGRAPHS. Pl.	No.	LETTERS.	AUTOGRAPHS.
XXIX.	1	1 1 Edw. V.	R. Gloucestre.
	2	9. vol. i. H. VI.	Alys (Duchess of Suffolk).
	3	1	Yo^{r} humbylest Servu̅t J. of Gelston.
	4	50	By yo^{r} woman and s^{r}vant Constans Reynyforth.
	5	47	Will. Pekoc.
	6	55	Yo^{r} scoler Edmu̅d Alyard.
	7	51	By your sonn and scoler Walt^{r} Paston.
	8	64. 66	Zo^{r} umble son and s^{r}vant Edmo̅d Paston.
	9	52	Yo^{r} s^{r}vu̅t J. Whetley.
	10	54	William Pykynh̅m.
	11	68, 69	Be your s^{r}vu̅t and bedewom̅ Margery Paston.
	12	1 2 R. III.	Your lovei̅g Awnte Elizabeth Browne.
	13	61	Be yo^{r} W. Lomno^{r}.
	14	67	Your s^{r}vu̅t T. Cryne.
	15	70	John Paston, with a fac simile of the concluding part of Letter LXX. p. 298, beginning at "And I beshrewe," &c.

PAPER MARKS. Pl.	No.	LETTERS.	PAPER MARKS.
XXXII.	1	27	Bull's head and star.
	2	9. 61	A human figure on a fish.
	3	54	A tower.
	4	39, 40	Bull's head and star.
	5	56	An unicorn.
	6	33	Dog's head and porridge-pot.
	7	19	Catharine wheel, with thirteen teeth.
	8	47	Shield, with IHS. surmounted by a fleur de lys.
	9	55	A pillar, surmounted by a coronet.
	10	108. vol. iv.	A flower within a circle, surmounted by a cross.
	11	14	A foot and cross.

HENRY VII.

A LIST *of the* PLATES *and* NUMBERS, *referring to the* LETTERS *which have their* AUTOGRAPHS *or* PAPER MARKS *engraved.*

AUTOGRAPHS. Pl.	No.	LETTERS.	AUTOGRAPHS.
XXX.	1	17. 24	Henry R. . . . Henry VII.
	2	6	Elezebeth. . . . The Queen of Henry VII.
	3	4	Margaret. . . . The Mother of Henry VII.
	4	22. 26	E. N. . . . . Elizabeth, Duchess of Norfolk.
	5	8.14.23,24,25.28	Oxynford.
	6	34	Your own the Priour of Saint Johns Sir John Kendal.
	7	3	By John P'or off Northwich and the Co̅vent.
	8	9, 10	Be your trew modyr Dam Elysabethe Brewysse.
	9	4	Thom̅s Andrew.
	10	12	Yo^{r} T. Grigges.
	11	5	Ffrom yowre owne John Dowbiggyng.
	12	15, 16, 17. 31	Be yo^{r} brodyr Wyllm Paston.
	13	32	Roger L'Estraunge.
	14	36	By yo^{r} servu̅t Robart Crowmer.
XXXI.	15	21	Your Lovying Cousin Thomas Surrey.
	16	1	Your faythefoull Cosyene E. Surrey.
	17, 18	38	John Yaxlee. James Hobart.
	19	18	Y^{r} own trewe luffer and frende John Duresme.
	20	39	Yo^{r} William Electe of London.
	21	19	Lumen Haryson, at yowyr comawndment.
	22	33	Be yowre pore prest and s^{r}vu̅t, S^{r} T. Lyng.
	23	30	Willm Pasto̅.
	24	40	By yo^{u}r Willm Makefyrr.
	25	27. 35	Youre lov^{r}es and bedmen the old baliffs of Yermouth and the newe balyffs that now shalbe.

PAPER MARKS. Pl.	No.	LETTERS.	PAPER MARKS.
XXXIII.	1	9	The letter T.
	2	13, 14	French arms per bend, on a chief three roundles, a caterfoil.
	3	20, 21. 37	Hand and caterfoil.
	4	11	Hand, with two fingers doubled.
	5	27	A chalice.
	6	28, 29	A ship.
	7	1	A holy lamb.
	8	12. 24	Large hand and star, with the letter R.
	9	17	Catharine wheel, with six teeth, three stars, &c.
	10	22. 26. 30. 38	Hand and star, &c.

CONTENTS OF THE PLATES.

Plate.	Autographs. *Royal.—Noble.—Commoners.*			Total.	Paper Marks.	Seals.	Kings' Reigns.
XXIX.	1	1	13	15	..	..	Edward IV. &c.
XXXII.	..	..	..	..	11	..	
XXXIV.	..	..	..	..	..	3	
XXX.	3	2	9	14	..	..	Henry VII.
XXXI.	..	4	7	11	..	..	
XXXIII.	..	..	..	..	10	..	
XXXIV.	..	..	..	..	..	8. Editor, &c.	
	4	7	29	40	21	11. Editor, &c.	

XXIX. No. 15. A fac simile of the concluding part of Letter LXX. p. 298.

Seals *on* Letters *in this Volume engraved on the preceding* Plates.

Letters.	Seals.	Pl.	No.
No. 17. 22. 64	Fleur de lys	XIV.	4
1. 8. 25. 31. 44. 50. 56 .	Fleur de lys and annulet	XIV.	22
13. 16	Fleur de lys, surrounded by nine others	XIV.	23

An EXPLANATION *of the* PLATE *of* SEALS.

EDWARD IV.

Plate XXXIV.		DEVICES ON THE SEALS.	LETTER.
No.	1	John de la Pole, Duke of Suffolk . . . . . vol. iv. A lyon seiant, double quevee.	108
	2	William Peacock . . . . . A peacock with his tail displayed.	47
	3	Dame Elizabeth Brewse . . . . . A squirrel seiant, cracking a nut.	35, 36

HENRY VII.

	4	Countess of Surrey . . . . . A bird's head erased.	1
	5	Margery Paston . . . . . The impression on the seal resembles a helmet.	2
	6	William Paston . . . . . A fleur de lys with a crescent.	16
	7	The Earl of Oxford . . . . . An eagle with two heads displayed.	14
	8	William Paston . . . . . A bull's head caboshed.	15
	9	The Bailiffs of Yarmouth . . . . . The letter R, surmounted by a coronet.	27
	10	John, Bishop of Durham . . . . . An eagle, or bird standing with each foot on a ball.	18
	11	William Paston . . . . . A lamb, surmounted by a W. The seal is nearly square.	30
		N.B. The lines drawn round the seals represent the remaining forms of the different fastening papers.	

A CHRONOLOGICAL INDEX,

Arranging all the LETTERS, *written during the Reigns of* EDWARD IV. EDWARD V. RICHARD III. *and* HENRY VII., *which are contained in part of the* SECOND *and in the whole* FIFTH VOLUME *of this* WORK, *according to their Dates.*

LETTERS.		DATES.	EDWARD IV.
VOL. II.	VOL. V.		
XXXVII.		14 March, 1470. (Henry VI.)	11
XXXVIII.		19 March, 1470. (Henry VI.)	
XXXIX.		March or April, 1471. (Henry VI.)	
XL.		18 April, 1471.	
XLI.		April, 1471.	
	I.	30 April, 1471.	
	II.	17 July, 1471.	
XLII.		13 or 15 September, 1471.	
XLIII.		28 September, 1471.	
	III.	5 November, 1471.	
XLIV.		8 January, 1471-2.	
XLV.		17 February, 1471-2.	
XLVI.		5 June, 1472. (1470.)	12
XLVII.		20 September, 1472.	
XLVIII.		21 September, 1472.	
	V.	29 September, 1472.	
XLIX.		4 November, 1472.	
L.		8 and 9 November, 1472.	
	VI.	22 November, 1472.	
	VII.	24 November, 1472.	
	VIII.	November, 1472.	
	IX.	. . . . 1472.	
LI.		3 February, 1472-3.	
	X.	26 March, 1473.	13
LII.		2 April, 1473.	
	XI.	12 April, 1473.	
LIII.		15 April, 1473.	
LIV.		16 April, 1473.	
LV.		18 May, 1473.	
LVI.		3 June, 1473.	
LVII.		5 July, 1473.	
LVIII.		16 September, 1473.	
	XII.	22 November, 1473.	
	XIII.	25 November, 1473.	
LIX.		20 February, 1473-4.	
LX.		7 March, 1473-4.	14
	XIV.	25 July, 1474.	
	XV.	before November, 1474.	
	XVI.	20 November, 1474.	
LXI.		20 November, 1474.	

Letters.		Dates.	Edward IV.
Vol. II.	Vol. V.		
LXII.		11 December, 1474.	
LXIII.		17 January, 1474-5.	
	XVII.	29 January, 1474-5.	
	XVIII.	29 January, 1474-5.	
	XIX.	5 February, 1474-5.	
	XX.	22 February, 1474-5.	
LXIV.		5 March, 1474-5.	15
	XXI.	26 March, about 1475.	
	XXII.	23 May, 1475.	
	XXIII.	13 June, 1475.	
LXV.		10 August, 1475.	
	XXIV.	11 September, 1475.	
	XXV.	10 October, 1475.	
LXVI.		23 October, 1475.	
LXVII.		17 January, 1475-6.	
	XXVI.	23 January, 1475-6.	
LXVIII.		27 January, 1475-6.	
	XXVII.	2 March, 1475-6.	
	XXVIII.	12 March, 1475-6.	16
	XXIX.	March, 1475-6.	
LXIX.		21 March, 1475-6.	
	XXX.	May or June, 1476.	
	XXXI.	6 May, 1476.	
	XXXII.	27 May, 1476.	
	XXXIII.	30 June, 1476.	
	XXXIV.	January, about 1476-7.	
	XXXV.	January or February, 1476-7.	
	XXXVI.	January or February, 1476-7.	
LXX.		14 February, 1476-7.	
LXXI.		8-14 February, 1476-7.	
LXXII.		February, 1476-7.	
LXXIII.		February or March, 1476-7.	
LXXIV.		February or March, 1476-7.	
LXXV.		8 March, 1476-7.	17
LXXVI.		8 March, 1476-7.	
	XXXVII.	9 March, 1476-7.	
	XXXVIII.	9 March, 1476-7.	
	XXXIX.	February or March, 1476-7.	
LXXVII.		16 March, 1476-7.	
	XL.	March, 1476-7.	
	XLI.	March, 1476-7.	
	XLII.	March or April, 1477.	
*LXXVII.		March or April, 1477.	
LXXVIII.		28 March, 1477.	
LXXIX.		14 April, 1477.	
V. Appendix		26 April, about 1477.	
	XLIII.	11 June, 1477.	
LXXX.		23 June, 1477.	
	XLIV.	29 June, 1477.	

Letters.		Dates.	Edward IV.
Vol. II.	Vol. V.		
	XLV.	7 August, 1477.	
	XLVI.	11 August, 1477.	
LXXXI.		17 August, 1477.	
	XLVII.	30 November, 1477.	
LXXXII.		18 December, (query?) 1477.	
	XLVIII.	21 January, 1477-8.	
	XLIX.	4 February, 1477-8.	
	L.	21 March, 1477-8.	18
LXXXIII.		13 May, 1478.	
	LI.	19 May, 1478.	
	LII.	20 May, 1478.	
LXXXIV.		26 May, 1478.	
LXXXV.		23 or 25 August, 1478.	
	LIII.	7 November, 1478.	
	LIV.	2 February, 1478-9.	
	LV.	4 March, 1478-9.	19
	LVI.	22 May, 1479.	
	LVII.	30 June, 1479.	
	LVIII.	21 August, 1479.	
LXXXVI.		29 October, 1479.	
	LIX.	25 November, 1479.	
	LX.	6 November, 1479.	
	LXI.	28 November, 1479.	
LXXXVII.		November, 1479.	
	LXII.	December, 1479.	
	LXIII.	. . . . 1479-80.	
	LXIV.	29 January, 1479-80.	
	LXV.	24 February, 1479-80.	
	LXVI.	13 January, 1480-1, or after.	20
	LXVII.	10 April, 1482.	22
	LXVIII.	2 November, 1482 or 83.	22 or 23
	LXIX.	November, 1482 or 83.	22 or 23
	LXX.	between 1482 and 1484.	22 and 24
Appendix.		*The dates uncertain.*	
II.		10 February, ...	
III.		. . . . . query? Edward IV.	
IV.		22 July, ...	
VI.		5 November, . . .	
VII.		. . . . . Hen. VI. or Edw. IV.	
			Edward V.
	I.	11 June, 1483.	1
			Richard III.
I.		10 October, 1483.	1
II.		1 May, 1484.	
III.		23 June, 1484.	2
IV.		20 October, 1484.	
V.		24 December, 1484.	
	I.	19 May, 1485.	
VI.		between 8 and 15 August, 1485.	3

Letters.		Dates.	Henry VII.
Vol. II.	Vol. V.		
	I.	3 October, 1485.	1
	II.	21 January, 1485-6.	
Ric. III.			
VII.		24 February, 1485-6.	
VIII.		19 May, 1486.	
	III.	. . . . . 1486.	
	IV.	16 December, before 1486.	
	V.	Between 1486 and 1495.	2 and 10
	VI.	25 January, between 1486 and 1503.	2 and 18
	VII.	16 May, 1487.	2
	VIII.	May, 1487.	
	IX.	about 1487.	
	X.	between 1487 and 1489.	2 and 5
	XI.	between 1487 and 1496.	3 and 10
	XII.	2 February, 1487-8.	3
	XIII.	10 February, 1487-8.	
	XIV.	6 May, 1488.	
	XV.	between 6 and 13 May, 1488.	
	XVI.	13 May, 1488.	
	XVII.	22 April, 1489.	4
	XVIII.	27 January, 1489-90.	5
	XIX.	6 April, about 1490.	1
	XX.	about 1490.	
	XXI.	24 April, between 1490 and 1500.	5 and 15
	XXII.	28 February, 1490-1.	6
	XXIII.	27 March, 1491.	
	XXIV.	6 and 10 April, 1491.	
	XXV.	31 July, 1491.	
	XXVI.	14 September, 1491.	7
	XXVII.	September, 1491.	
	XXVIII.	October, 1491.	
	XXIX.	15 January, about 1491-2.	
	XXX.	between 1493 and 1495.	7 and 11
	XXXI.	18 February, 1491-2.	
	XXXII.	16 April, 1492.	
	XXXIII.	. . . . . 1494.	10
	XXXIV.	between 1495 and 1500.	10 and 15
	XXXV.	11 July, 1495.	10
	XXXVI.	12 July, 1495.	
	XXXVII.	. . . . . 1499 or 1500.	14 or 15
	XXXVIII.	6 February, 1502-3.	18
	XXXIX.	6 September, 1503.	19
	XL.	17 January, 1505-6.	21

N.B. To the Chronological Index, p. 476. vol. iv. at the bottom, after LXIV. add—

Vol. II.

I. Appendix. Before 1466. . . . .

ORIGINAL LETTERS.

Vol.	Reign.	No. of Letters.	Total.
I.	Henry VI. 1422—1460 —	I.——LIII. —	CLXIII.
III.		I.——CX. —	
I.	Edward IV. 1460—1483	I.——XXII. —	CCLXXIII.
II.		XXIII.—LXXXVII.	
Appendix.		I.——VII. —	
IV.		I.——CX. —	
V.		I.——LXIX. —	
V.	Edward V. 1483 — —	I. — —	I.
II.	Richard III. 1483—1485	I.——VIII.* —	IX.
V.		I. — —	
V.	Henry VII. 1485—1509 —	I.——XL. —	XL.
			CCCCLXXXVI.

* *N.B.* Letters VII. and VIII. belong properly to the first year of the reign of Henry VII.

AN ALPHABETICAL LIST

OF THE

AUTOGRAPHS, PAPER-MARKS AND SEALS,

ENGRAVED IN THE FIVE VOLUMES OF ORIGINAL LETTERS, PUBLISHED IN 1787, 1789, AND 1823.

Vol.	Autographs.	Pl.	No.
	A.		
I. II.	John Aubry — —	V.	22
	J. Arblaster — —		24
	Arabic Figures	XI.	31
III.	Articles, &c.	XVII.	
V.	Alys, D^{s}. of Suffolk	XXIX.	2
	Edmu̅d Alyard		6
	Thom^{s}. Andrew	XXX.	9
	B.		
I. II.	H. Bukingham	I.	5
	Botoner	II.	23
	W. B.		27
	J. Bokkyng	III.	33
	John Berneye	V.	15
	Henr. Berry		19
	T. Brews, Knyth		25
	Dame Elizabeth Brews		26
	M'gery Brews	VI.	27
	E. Bedyngfeld		30
III.	J. Bathon. Canc	XVII.	
	Rob^{t}. P. of B.	XVIII.	5
	Abbot of St. Bene'tts	XIX.	17
	Frater J. B. mi̅oru̅ minim^{s}	XX.	25
	John P. of Bromholm		33
IV.	J. Beauchamp	XXIV.	2
	C. Browne, k.		9
V.	Elizabeth Browne	XXIX.	12
	Dam Elysabethe Brewysse	XXX.	8
	C.		
I. II.	T. Cant	I.	9
	John Crane	III.	29
	Edmund Clere		31
	Cromwell	IV.	8
III.	Cromwell	XVII.	
	S^{r}. Roger Chamberleyn	XVIII.	3
	Alice Crane	XVIII.	8
	R. Calle	XVIII.	9
	John Clopton		12
	Elisabeth Clere	XIX.	14
IV.	R. C. V. C.	XXV.	15
	T. Cryne	XXIX.	14
	Robart Crowmer	XXX.	14
	D.		
I. II.	Denyes	III.	35
III.	J. D. and Gr.	XVIII.	6
	R. Dollay	XIX.	15
IV.	Th. Denyes	XXV.	11
	J. Daubeney		18
	T. D. avers		22
	John Davy		24
V.	John Dowbiggyng	XXX.	11
	John Duresme	XXXI.	19
	E.		
I. II.	R. E. Rex Edvardus	IV.	1
	Elizabeth		2
	G. Eborac		4
	William Ebesham	V.	20
	Elizabeth and fac simile	XV.	2
III.	J. Ebor	XVII.	
	P. Elien	XVII.	
IV.	R. E. Rex Edvardus	XXIV.	1
	Elezebeth (Q. of H. VII.)	XXX.	2
	F.		
I. II.	J. Fastolf, k.	II.	15
	Henry Fylungley	III.	36
	Alise, Lady Fitzhugh	VII.	5
	Jn°. Fenn, fac simile	VII. XIII. XX. XXVIII.	
III.	Hugh a Fenne	XX.	28
IV.	H. atte Ffenne	XXIV.	4

Vol.	Autographs.	Pl.	No.
	John Felbrigge	XXIV.	8
	Fac similies	XV. XVI. XVII.	
	G.		
I. II.	James Gresham	III.	28
III.	H. Gloucestre	XVII.	
	John Gyney	XVIII.	1
	Edmond Grey, Lord of Hastynges Wayford and of Ruthyn	XIX.	13
IV.	James Gloys	XXV.	16
V.	R. Gloucestre (Rich. III.)	XXIX.	1
	J. of Gelston		3
	T. Grigges	XXX.	10
	H.		
I. II.	R. H. (Rex Henricus)	I.	1
	Xpofer Hausson	III.	37
	Hastyngs	IV.	7
	Jakys Hawte	V.	21
	Hastyngs and fac simile	XVII.	4
III.	J. Huntyngton	XVII.	
	John Hauteyn	XVIII.	2
	Joh Heveny̅gh̅m, kt.		10
	T. Howys	XIX.	16
V.	Henry R. (H. VII.)	XXX.	1
	James Hobart	XXXI.	18
	Lumen Haryson		21
	I.		
I. II.	John Jernyngham	III.	34
III.	John Jenney	XIX.	18
IV.	Will^{m}. Jenney	XXV.	10
	K.		
I. II.	Tho^{s}. Kela	VI.	28
V.	S^{r} John Kendal	XXX.	6
	L.		
I. II.	John, Lord Lovell	I.	11
	W. L.	II.	26
III.	W. Lincoln	XVII.	
	J. Bisshopp of Lincoln	XIX.	23
	Abbot of Langeley	XX.	33
IV.	Abbot of Langeley	XXIV.	3
	R. L.	XXV.	20
V.	W. Lomno^{r}	XXIX.	13
	Roger L'Estraunge	XXX.	13
	William Elect of London	XXXI.	20
	S^{r}. T. Lyng		22

Vol.	Autographs.	Pl.	No.
	M.		
I. II.	Marguiret (Q. of H. VI.)	I.	2
	Mowbray Norfolk		3
	R. H. Lord Molyns	II.	13
	Fryer Jan Mowth	V.	17
IV.	Elizabeth Mundeford	XXV.	13
V.	Margaret (mother of H. VII.)	XXX.	3
	William Makefyrr	XXXI.	24
	N.		
I. II.	Elianore, D^{s}. of Norfolk	II.	16
	John Northwod		18
	Norff	IV.	3
	J. Norfolk	VII.	4
III.	Wyllya^{m} Nanton	XX.	36
V.	n E n. Elizth. D^{s}. of Norfolk	XXX.	4
	John, P'or of Northwich and the Co̅vent		7
	O.		
I. II.	Oxenford	I.	8
	Oxynford	IV.	5
	O . . . . d		6
	Margaret Oxynford	VII.	6
III.	D. A. Ogard	XIX.	20
	John Osbern		21
V.	Oxynford	XXX.	5
	P.		
I. II.	Agn. Paston	II.	19
	M. Paston		20
	Wyllyam Paston		21
	Clement Paston		22
	M. P.		25
	Payn J.	III.	30
	John Paston, k.	IV.	9
	J. P. k.		10
	John Paston the yongest		11
	J. Paston the yonger		12
	Will^{m}. Paston, jun.	V.	13
	Thoms Playter		14
	J. Pympe	VI.	29
	M. P.	VII.	7
III.	Pers	XIX.	24
	Elizabeth Poninggs	XX.	26
	John Paston (older son)		29
	Edmond Paston		30
	Will^{m}. Pryce		34
IV.	Jon Paston	XXIV.	5
	J. P.		6

Vol.	Autographs.	Pl.	No.
	John Pampynge	XXV.	12
	Elizabeth Ponyngs		14
	J. P.		21
V.	Will. Pekoc	XXIX.	5
	Walt^{r}. Paston		7
	Edmu^{d} Paston		8
	Willm Pykynham		10
	Margery Paston		11
	John Paston		15
	Wyll^{m}. Paston	XXX.	12
	Willm Paston	XXXI.	23
	R.		
I. II.	Rob. Reppes	II.	17
	John Russe	V.	18
	R. R.	VII.	1
	Ricardus Rex		2
III.	J. Roffen	XVII.	
V.	Constans Reynyforth	XXIX.	4
	S.		
I. II.	Suffolk	I.	6
	R. Salisbury		10
	Scales		12
	Stops or Points	VI.	32
	Suffolk	VII.	3
	R. Salisbury and fac simile	XV.	1
III.	Suffolk	XVII.	
	H. Stafford	XVII.	
	Ric. Suthwell	XX.	27
IV.	B. D. M. S.	XXV.	17
	J. Straunge		23
V.	Thomas Surrey	XXXI.	15
	E. Surrey		16
	T.		
I. II.	For trowyth	V.	23
III.	Willia^{m} Tailboys	XIX.	9
	T. with a device	XX.	35
IV.	Roger Taverham	XXV.	19
	W.		
I. II.	R. Warrewyk	I.	7
	W. Botoner, called Wyrcester	II.	24
	H. Wyndesor	III.	32
	Rob^{t}. Wenyngton		38
	John Wykes	V.	16
III.	S^{r}. Robard Willya^{m}son	XVIII.	4
	Wyngefeld J.	XVIII.	7
	W. Wayte		11
	W. Winton	XIX.	22
	W. Wyrcestre	XX.	31
IV.	J. Wymondham	XXIV.	7
V.	J. Whetley	XXIX.	9
	Y.		
I. II.	R. York	I.	4
	Will^{m}. Yelverton	II.	14
V.	John Yaxlee	XXXI.	17
	Baliffs of Yarmouth		25

PAPER-MARKS.

	A.		
I. II.	Animal with one horn	VIII.	1
	Animal, part of	XII.	22
III.	Anchor	XXII.	12
	B.		
I. II.	Bull's head and star	VIII.	2
	Bull's or goat's head		3
	Bull	IX.	10
	Bull's head and star		12
	Bull's head and star	X.	1
	Bull's head and star		3
	Bull's head and star deformed	XI.	10
	Bull's head, deformed		12
III.	Bell	XXI.	1
	Bull's head and star	XXII.	13
	Bull's head and star		15
	Bull		16
IV.	Bull	XXVII.	14
	Bugle horn		15
V.	Bull's head and star	XXXII.	1
	Bull's head and star		4
	C.		
I. II.	Cap and fleur-de-lys	VIII.	4
	Cross and altar		6
	Cross keys — —		9
	Cross keys — —	XII.	19
	Coronet. Badge Plate.		
IV.	Coronet — —	XXVI.	2
	Crosier — —		6
	C. — — —	XXVII.	8
	Cross — —		12

Vol.	Paper-Marks.	Pl.	No.
IV.	Cross keys — —	XXVII.	13
V.	Chalice — —	XXXIII.	5
	D.		
I. II.	Demy Bull — —	X.	3
V.	Dog's head and porridge-pot	XXXII.	6
	F.		
I. II.	Flower — —	VIII.	8
	Flaggon or chalice —	XII.	20
	French arms, coronet and t.		21
III.	Fleur-de-lys and coronet	XXI.	2
	Flower — —		3
	Flower, kind of —	I.	9
V.	Figure on a fish —	XXXII.	2
	Flower within a circle, with a cross — —		10
	Foot and cross —		11
	French arms per bend three roundles. Crest, a fleur-de-lys — —	XXXII.	2
	G.		
I. II.	Grapes — —	IX.	14
	Grapes and vine-branch	X.	2
	Grapes — —		4
	Goat's head — —		8
	Gresham House, plan of	XI.	17
	G. and cross — —	XII.	18
	G. and caterfoil —	XIII.	2
IV.	Globe and cross —	XXVI.	3
	H.		
I. II.	Hand and star of six points	XIII.	4
IV.	Helmet — —	XXVI.	7
	Hand and rose —	XXVII.	2
V.	Hand and caterfoil —	XXXIII.	3
	Hand with 2 fingers doubled		4
	Holy Lamb — —		7
	Hand and star and R.		8
	Hand, star and cross		10
	K.		
I. II.	Katharine wheel 5 teeth	X.	6
III.	Katharine wheel 7 teeth	XXI.	6
	Katharine wheel 13 teeth	XXXII.	7
	Katharine wheel 6 teeth, 3 stars, &c. —	XXXIII.	9
	L.		
I. II.	Lozenge and coronet	IX.	13
IV.	Lozenge and coronet	XXVII.	9
	M.		
III.	Mound and cross —	XXI.	8
	P.		
I. II.	Pillar — —	VIII.	7
	Pyramid — —	IX.	15
	P. and caterfoil —	XI.	13
	P. and caterfoil —		15
	P. and caterfoil —	XIII.	1
III.	P. and caterfoil —		3
IV.	Pillar and cross —	XXI.	7
V.	Pillar large — —	XXVI.	5
	Pillar and coronet —	XXXII.	9
	R.		
I. II. III.	R. — — —	XI.	16
	Ring — — —	XXI.	4
IV.	Ring — — —	XXII.	17
	Rose and cross —	XXVI.	1
	S.		
I. II.	Sheers — —	IX.	11
	Scales, pair of —		16
	Sheers — —	XI.	11
	Star of 8 rays and coronet	XIII.	5
	Star of 8 rays within a circle		6
III.	Sheers — —	XXI.	5
	Snake — —	XXII.	2
	Scales within a circle		14
	Sheers — —		18
IV.	Snake, small — —	XXVII.	10
V.	Shield with I. H. S. and fleur-de-lys —	XXXII.	8
	Ship — — —	XXXIII.	6
	T.		
V.	A tower — —	XXXII.	3
	T. — — —	XXXIII.	1
	U.		
I. II.	Unicorn — —	XI.	14
	Unicorn, part of —	XII.	23
V.	Unicorn — —	XXXII.	5
	W.		
I. II.	Wheels, &c.	X.	7

Vol.	Paper-Marks.	Pl.	No.
	Wheels, &c.	X.	9
III.	Wheels, cap, &c.	XXII.	10
	Y.		
I. II.	Y. h. s. within a star of 16 rays	VIII.	5
IV.	Y. h. s. within a star of 16 rays	XXVI.	4

SEALS.

Vol.	Seals.	Pl.	No.
	B.		
I. II.	Blank and straw	XIV.	38
	Bear and ragged staff		6
	Bear passant		7
	Bear, q.?		11
	Bird and tree		17
	Bear and straw oval		18
	Beast		19
IV.	Bear and branch	XXVIII.	3
V.	Bird's head erased	XXXIV.	4
	Bull's head caboshed		8
	C.		
I. II.	Cinquefoil and straw	XIV.	1
	Cross glory		21
III.	Cheveron between 3 roundles	XXIII.	9
	E.		
I. II.	Escallop shell	XIV.	15
III.	Eagle's head erased, &c.	XXIII.	8
V.	Eagle with two heads	XXXIV.	7
	Eagle on two balls		10
	F.		
I. II.	Fleur-de-lys	XIV.	4
	France and England's arms		10
	Flower		12
	Flourishing tree and h. f.		13
	Fleur-de-lys and crescent		16
	Fleur-de-lys and annulet		22
	Fleur-de-lys surrounded by 9 others		23
	Fruit		25
	Fenn's arms		28
III.	France and England with SS.	XXIII.	2
	Fleur-de-lys and lines		7
V.	Fleur-de-lys with a crescent	XXXIV.	6
	G.		
I. II.	Grasshopper	XIV.	2
	Griffin		24
	H.		
I. II.	Head and Flower	XIV.	27
III.	Head crowned	XXIII.	1
	Head in a charger		4
IV.	Head erased on a helmet with I. B.	XXVIII.	6
V.	Helmet	XXXIV.	5
	L.		
III.	Letter directed side	XXIII.	10
	Letter sealed side		11
V.	Lion double queve	XXXIV.	1
	Lamb and W.		11
	P.		
V.	Peacock	XXXIV.	2
	R.		
I. II.	Rose	XIV.	5
	Rose in an octagon		26
V.	R. crowned	XXXIV.	9
	S.		
III.	Saint sitting, oval	XXIII.	5
	Straw, &c. imperfect		6
IV.	Stag couchant	XXVIII.	4
V.	Squirrel seiant	XXXIV.	3
	T.		
III.	Tradesmen's mark	XXXII.	3
IV.	T. crowned	XXVIII.	1
	Thistle, &c.		2
	W.		
I. II.	W. and coronet	XIV.	9
	Wyvern on a helmet		14
	Wings conjoined		20
IV.	Wheatsheaf, &c.	XXVIII.	5

A LIST

OF THE

AUTOGRAPHS, PAPER-MARKS AND SEALS,

ENGRAVED IN EACH VOLUME, AND ON EACH PLATE.

AUTOGRAPHS.

Vol.	Pl.	Nos.	Total.	Reign.	Total.
I. II.	I.	1—12	= 12	H. VI.	38
	II.	13—27	= 15		
	III.	28—38	= 11		
	IV.	1—12	= 12	E. IV.	32
	V.	13—26	= 14		
	VI.	27—32	= 6		
	VII.	1— 7.	= 8	R. III.	8
	XV. XVI.	1— 3	= 3	4 facsimiles	3
III.	XVII.	1—10	= 10	H. VI.	47
	XVIII.	1—12	= 12		
	XIX.	13—24	= 12		
	XX.	25—36.	= 13		
IV.	XXIV.	1— 9	= 9	E. IV.	24
	XXV.	10—24	= 15		
V.	XXIX.	1—15	= 15	E. IV.	15
	XXX.	1—14	= 14	H. VII.	25
	XXXI.	15—25	= 11		
	Preface. XIII. XXVIII. XXXIV.		= 4	Editor.	4
	AUTOGRAPHS . .		196.		196

PAPER-MARKS.

Vol.	Pl.	Nos.	Total.	Reign.	Total.
I. II.	VIII.	1— 9	= 9	H. VI.	16
	IX.	10—16	= 7		
	X.	1— 9	= 9	E. IV.	23
	XI	10—17	= 8		
	XII.	18—23	= 6		
	XIII.	1— 6.	= 6	R. III.	6
III.	XXI.	1— 9	= 9	H. VI.	18
	XXII.	10—18	= 9		
IV.	XXVI.	1— 7	= 7	E. IV.	26
	XXVII.	8—15	= 8		
V.	XXXII.	1—11	= 11		
	XXXIII.	1—10	= 10	H. VII.	10
	Badge Plate		= 1		1
	PAPER-MARKS		100		100

SEALS.

Vol.	Pl.	Nos.	Total.	Reign.
I. II.	XIV.	1—15	=15	H. VI.
		16—25	=10	E. IV.
		26—28	= 3	R. III.
III.	XXIII.	1—11	=11	H. VI.
IV.	XXVIII.	1— 6.	= 6	E. IV.
V.	XXXIV.	1— 3	= 3	E. IV.
		4—11.	= 8	H. VII.
	SEALS		56	

00093656

London : Printed by C. Roworth, Bell-yard, Temple-bar.

Digitized with financial assistance from the
Government of Maharashtra
on 18 July, 2018